

Dictionary of Long Duplication & Identity within the Chapters of Bible and Qur'an

Contents

Introduction	9
Total & Partial Long Duplication & Identity in the Chapters of Old Testament in Biblical Order	29
Genesis 10 = 1 Chronicles 1	29
Genesis 36 = 1 Chronicles 1	36
Exodus 20 = Deuteronomy 5	43
Joshua 15 = Judges 1	49
1 Samuel 31 = 1 Chronicles 10	56
2 Samuel 7 = 1 Chronicles 17	59
2 Samuel 8 = 1 Chronicles 18	65
2 Samuel 10 = 1 Chronicles 19	69
2 Samuel 22 = Psalms 18	74
2 Samuel 23 = 1 Chronicles 11	81
1 Kings 7 = 2 Chronicles 4	88
1 Kings 8 = 2 Chronicles 5	98
1 Kings 8 = 2 Chronicles 6	111

1 Kings 8 = 2 Chronicles 7.....	124
1 Kings 9 = 2 Chronicles 7.....	137
1 Kings 9 = 2 Chronicles 8.....	143
1 Kings 10 = 2 Chronicles 9.....	149
1 Kings 12 = 2 Chronicles 10.....	155
1 Kings 12 = 2 Chronicles 11.....	162
1 Kings 22 = 2 Chronicles 18.....	169
2 Kings 8 = 2 Chronicles 21.....	179
2 Kings 11 = 2 Chronicles 22.....	185
2 Kings 11 = 2 Chronicles 23.....	190
2 Kings 12 = 2 Chronicles 24.....	195
2 Kings 14 = 2 Chronicles 25.....	201
2 Kings 16 = 2 Chronicles 28.....	208
2 Kings 18 = Isaiah 36.....	214
2 Kings 19 = Isaiah 37.....	222
2 Kings 20 = Isaiah 38.....	230
2 Kings 20 = Isaiah 39.....	235
2 Kings 21 = 2 Chronicles 33.....	240
2 Kings 22 = 2 Chronicles 34.....	245
2 Kings 23 = 2 Chronicles 34.....	253
2 Kings 23 = 2 Chronicles 36.....	262

2 Kings 24 = Jeremiah 52.....	271
2 Kings 25 = Jeremiah 52.....	278
1 Chronicles 16 = Psalms 105.....	285
Ezra 1 = 2 Chronicles 36	292
Ezra 2 = Nehemiah 7	297
Esther 7 = Esther 5	307
Psalms 14 = Psalm 53.....	311
Psalms 70 = Psalm 40.....	313
Psalms 108 = Psalm 57	316
Psalms 108 = Psalms 60	318
Jeremiah 10 = Jeremiah 51	320
Total & Partial Long Duplication & Identity in the Four Gospels	332
Genealogy of Jesus.....	332
Conception and Birth of Jesus.....	335
Birth, Appearance, Preaching & Testimony of John the Baptist.....	342
The Baptism of Jesus.....	355
The Temptation of Jesus	356
Jesus Beginning his Ministry in Galilee and Capernaum.....	359
Miracles Done during Jesus' Ministry in Galilee and Capernaum	362
Beatitudes	375
First Disciples and the World, Interrelations & Worship	380

Call of Matthew.....	392
Jesus Eating with Tax Collectors and Sinners.....	394
Question about Fasting.....	396
Miracles Performed at the Country of the Gadarenes	398
Jesus Driving Demons out Allegedly by Belzebul.....	407
How to Pray.....	410
The Twelve Disciples: Instructions for Service.....	411
John the Baptist's Premortem Input & Credit to Jesus.....	418
Question of the Sabbath.....	424
Miracles Performed despite the Pharisees' Conspiracy	429
Jesus & Prophet Jonah's Sign.....	432
Jesus' Mother and Brothers Coming to him	434
Jesus Teaching in Parables	435
The Narrow Gate.....	446
The Fate of John the Baptist	447
Miracles Performed at the Sea of Tiberias after the Killing of John the Baptist.....	450
Disciples not Washing their Hands	457
Miracles Performed at Tyre, Sidon and the Neighboring Localities	462
Pharisees and Sadducees Asking for a Sign	466
Pharisees & Sadducees and Bread.....	468
Jesus Asking who he was	474

One Disciple Stigmatised as Satan	476
The Order to Carry the Cross and Follow Jesus	478
People not Dying until the Second Coming	482
Jesus' Transfiguration	484
Jesus and Elijah: Who Will Come First?	486
A Case Disciples could not Heal	488
Reaction When Jesus' Alleged Death was Foretold	491
The Twelve Disciples & a City of Samaritans	492
People Asking to Follow Jesus.....	493
The Parable of Harvest.....	494
The Unrepenting Cities	497
The Disciples Commissioned	499
Jesus Praising the Father, the Lord of Heaven and Earth	500
Casting out Demons in Jesus' Name	502
Rank in the Kingdom, Stumbling Block, Discipline & Forgiveness	503
Healing at Judea	510
Jesus & Divorce	511
Jesus Blessing Little Children	513
Jesus and the Rich Man.....	514
Disciples' Reward	517
Jesus Crucifixion Foretold	520

The Blind Regaining Sight at Jericho	522
Jesus Entering Jerasulem	524
Jesus Cleansing the Temple	527
Jesus and the Fig Tree	529
Jesus, Chief Priests and Elders & Parables.....	531
Jesus, Pharisees & Caesar	539
Jesus, Sadducees & the Wife of the Seven	541
Jesus Tested by a Lawyer	544
Jesus as David's Lord.....	547
Pharisaism Exposed.....	549
The Widow's Mite	555
Christ's Return: Signs & Judgment.....	556
Jesus' Killing Delayed until after the Passover.....	570
Jesus and the Woman Pouring Perfume	571
Judas Iscariot Driven by Satan	574
Eating the Passover.....	576
Jesus Foretelling His Disciples' Denial.....	581
The Place where Jesus was Arrested	583
Jesus Arrest Scene.....	586
Jesus before the High Priest.....	589
Peter's Denials	593

Jesus before Pilate	596
Jesus Crucified.....	602
What Happened upon Jesus' Alleged Death.....	609
Jesus' Body Allegedly Buried.....	612
Jesus is Risen	615
Jesus' Appearance after Crucifixion.....	619
Total & Partial Long Duplication & Identity in the Epistles.....	627
Desire as Leading to Sin	627
Sin as Leading to Death.....	642
Death Problem Resolved by Incarnation & Nativity	649
Death Problem Resolved by Crucifixion.....	661
Death Problem Resolved by Resurrection	668
Death Problem Resolved by Redemption & Salvation.....	672
Life as Given by Jesus.....	676
Peace as Made by Jesus.....	698
Love as Given by Jesus	699
Grace as Given by Jesus	706
Total & Partial Long Duplication & Identity in the Chapters of the Qur'an.....	716
Totally Duplicate & Identical Verses in the Chapters of the Qur'an.....	716
Total One-verse Duplication & Identity	716
Total Two-verse Duplication & Identity	717

Total Three-verse Duplication & Identity	718
Total Four-verse Duplication & Identity	718
Partially Duplicate & Identical Verses in the Qur'an.....	720
Similar Wordings of the Same Story in the Qur'an	723

Introduction

In fact, there are several religions and faiths whose followers claim that they have the word of God kept in the form of Holy Scriptures. On earth, there are now numerous Holy Scriptures which are allegedly revealed by God, mainly the Bible and the Qur'an.

While there are many similarities among those scriptures, there are still various irreconcilable dissimilarities which make it impossible for us to believe that all of those scriptures are equally from God on an as is basis.

Based on ample evidence, there can be some holy scripture purely from God, whereas others cannot. To decide which scripture was wholly sent down by God and which was not, we can use the same criteria we use to know whether some literary work is attributable to some eloquent, well-spoken artist.

One of the most important criteria to be used in this regard is the extent of duplication and identity within the very parts of the same scripture. The words of god cannot be copied word by word verbatim from one another.

A scripture really revealed by God cannot involve long duplicate and identical parts. Otherwise, this will be deemed a sort of redundancy. The words of God can never be redundant. A redundant literary work can never be ascribed to an eloquent, well-spoken artist. How can we ascribe redundancy to God, Who is the source of eloquence and rhetoric?

The massive hunt for duplication and identity in the Bible and the Qur'an unearths shocking findings, which can boil down to only one fact, that is, the Bible can never be the pure word of God, whereas the Qur'an is absolutely the pure word of God.

The Bible abounds in almost identical chapters involving duplicate details with, sometimes, irreconcilable contradictory differences. But, the Qur'an does not involve any identical chapters. It just contains certain ideas and stories which are repeated with similar rather than identical wordings and such different details which complement rather than contradict one another.

As for the Bible, [the Old Testament](#) and the [four gospels](#) in the New Testament are full of identical chapters with details which are either duplicate or contradictory.

As for the [epistles](#), while they are not literally identical or duplicate, they are still ideologically identical and duplicate. We notice that the same sequence of ideas is repeated in most if not all of the epistles.

Accordingly, it is quite evident that the Bible can never be the pure word of God, though it still includes some words of God. The thorough review of its contents indicates that its books and chapters were written down in different periods of time with long intervals in between.

In the course of time, due to transcriptions by many people at various points of time, the Bible was exposed to a lot of additions and omissions which caused it to end up in such a deplorable state as an unidentifiable mixture of the word of God and the word of man without distinction.

As such, the scribes of the Bible formulated it according to their own fancy in the absence of any control, supervision or even guidance. So, one scribe included a certain book or chapter in the Bible. Later on, another scribe would include the same book or chapter on an as is basis or with slight, albeit contradictory, differences elsewhere in the Bible.

When the Bible was first compiled as one Holy Scripture, the duplicate and identical books and chapters were made into one book without paying heed to the fact that they were transcribed from one another.

As for the [Qur'an](#), according to our thorough review, it proves the word of God for it is free of any identical or duplicate chapters. While it involves similarities in some of its contents, there is neither literal nor ideological duplication nor identity. The longest identical and duplicate position in the Qur'an is four short verses.

The same idea or story may be repeated in various chapters of the Qur'an but in different wordings and with different but complementary details. Thus, a certain idea or story in the Qur'an cannot be often got from one chapter, but its complete details are got from the various chapters of the Qur'an.

Consequently, one of the main differences between the Bible and the Qur'an is that, in the Bible, we get the same story with almost identical wordings and duplicate or, sometimes, contradictory details from the various biblical books and chapters. But, in the Qur'an, we get the same story with different wordings and different, albeit complementary, details from the various Qur'anic chapters.

Total & Partial Long Duplication & Identity in the Chapters of Old Testament in Biblical Order	
	<u>Genesis 10 = 1 Chronicles 1</u>
	<u>Genesis 36 = 1 Chronicles 1</u>
	<u>Exodus 20 = Deuteronomy 5</u>
	<u>Joshua 15 = Judges 1</u>
	<u>1 Samuel 31 = 1 Chronicles 10</u>
	<u>2 Samuel 7 = 1 Chronicles 17</u>
	<u>2 Samuel 8 = 1 Chronicles 18</u>
	<u>2 Samuel 10 = 1 Chronicles 19</u>
	<u>2 Samuel 22 = Psalms 18</u>
	<u>2 Samuel 23 = 1 Chronicles 11</u>
	<u>1 Kings 7 = 2 Chronicles 4</u>
	<u>1 Kings 8 = 2 Chronicles 5</u>
	<u>1 Kings 8 = 2 Chronicles 6</u>
	<u>1 Kings 8 = 2 Chronicles 7</u>
	<u>1 Kings 9 = 2 Chronicles 7</u>
	<u>1 Kings 9 = 2 Chronicles 8</u>
	<u>1 Kings 10 = 2 Chronicles 9</u>
	<u>1 Kings 12 = 2 Chronicles 10</u>
	<u>1 Kings 12 = 2 Chronicles 11</u>
	<u>1 Kings 22 = 2 Chronicles 18</u>
	<u>2 Kings 8 = 2 Chronicles 21</u>
	<u>2 Kings 11 = 2 Chronicles 22</u>
	<u>2 Kings 11 = 2 Chronicles 23</u>
	<u>2 Kings 12 = 2 Chronicles 24</u>
	<u>2 Kings 14 = 2 Chronicles 25</u>

<u>2 Kings 16 = 2 Chronicles 28</u>
<u>2 Kings 18 = Isaiah 36</u>
<u>2 Kings 19 = Isaiah 37</u>
<u>2 Kings 20 = Isaiah 38</u>
<u>2 Kings 20 = Isaiah 39</u>
<u>2 Kings 21 = 2 Chronicles 33</u>
<u>2 Kings 22 = 2 Chronicles 34</u>
<u>2 Kings 23 = 2 Chronicles 34</u>
<u>2 Kings 23 = 2 Chronicles 36</u>
<u>2 Kings 24 = Jeremiah 52</u>
<u>2 Kings 25 = Jeremiah 52</u>
<u>1 Chronicles 16 = Psalms 105</u>
<u>Ezra 1 = 2 Chronicles 36</u>
<u>Ezra 2 = Nehemiah 7</u>
<u>Esther 7 = Esther 5</u>
<u>Psalms 14 = Psalm 53</u>
<u>Psalms 70 = Psalm 40</u>
<u>Psalms 108 = Psalm 57</u>
<u>Psalms 108 = Psalms 60</u>
<u>Jeremiah 10 = Jeremiah 51</u>

Total & Partial Long Duplication & Identity in the Four Gospels				
	Matthew	Mark	Luke	John
<u>Genealogy of Jesus</u>	Matthew 1 (1-17)		Luke 3 (23-38)	
<u>Conception and Birth of Jesus</u>	Matthew 1 (18-25) Matthew 2 (1-23)		Luke 2 (1-52)	
<u>Birth, Appearance, Preaching & Testimony of John the Baptist</u>	Matthew 3 (1-12)	Mark 1 (1-8)	Luke 1 (5-80) Luke 3 (1-20)	John 1 (6-42)
<u>The Baptism of Jesus</u>	Matthew 3 (13-17)	Mark 1 (9-11)	Luke 3 (21-22)	
<u>The Temptation of Jesus</u>	Matthew 4 (1-11)	Mark 1 (12-13)	Luke 4 (1-13)	

<u>Jesus Beginning his Ministry in Galilee and Capernaum</u>	Matthew 4 (12-22)	Mark 1 (14-20)	Luke 4 (14-15)	John 1 (43-51)
<u>Miracles Done during Jesus' Ministry in Galilee and Capernaum</u>	Matthew 4 (23-25) Matthew 8 (1-27)	Mark 1 (21-45) Mark 2 (1-12)	Luke 4 (16-44) Luke 5 (1-26) Luke 7 (1-17) Luke 8 (22-25)	John 2 (1-11)
<u>Beatitudes</u>	Matthew 5 (1-12)		Luke 6 (20-49)	
<u>First Disciples and the World, Interrelations & Worship</u>	Matthew 5 (13-48) Matthew 6 (1-34) Matthew 7 (1-29)	Mark 3 (13-35)	Luke 6 (12-19)	
<u>Call of Matthew</u>	Matthew 9 (9:9)	Mark 2 (2:14)	Luke 5 (27-28)	John 1 (43-51)

<u>Jesus Eating with Tax Collectors and Sinners</u>	Matthew 9 (10-13)	Mark 2 (15-17)	Luke 5 (29-32) Luke 15 (1-7)	
<u>Question about Fasting</u>	Matthew 9 (14-17)	Mark 2 (18-22)	Luke 5 (33-39)	
<u>Miracles Performed at the Country of the Gadarenes</u>	Matthew 8 (28-34) Matthew 9 (1-8) Matthew 9 (18-38)	Mark 5 (1-43)	Luke 8 (26-56)	
<u>Jesus Driving Demons out Allegedly by Belzebul</u>	Matthew 9 (32-34)	Mark 3 (13-30)	Luke 11 (14-26)	
<u>How to Pray</u>	Matthew 6 (9-15)		Luke 11 (1-4)	
<u>The Twelve Disciples: Instructions for Service</u>	Matthew 10 (1-42)	Mark 3 (13-30) Mark 6 (1-13)	Luke 9 (1-6)	
<u>John the Baptist's Premortem Input &</u>	Matthew 11		Luke 7	John 3 (22-36)

<u>Credit to Jesus</u>	(1-19)		(18-35)	John 5 (31-47)
<u>Question of the Sabbath</u>	Matthew 12 (1-13)	Mark 2 (23-28) Mark 3 (1-5)	Luke 6 (1-11) Luke 14 (1-6)	John 5 (1-18)
<u>Miracles Performed despite the Pharisees' Conspiracy</u>	Matthew 12 (14-37)	Mark 3 (6-12)		
<u>Jesus & Prophet Jonah's Sign</u>	Matthew 12 (38-45)		Luke 11 (29-32)	
<u>Jesus' Mother and Brothers Coming to him</u>	Matthew 12 (46-50)	Mark 3 (31-35)	Luke 8 (19-21)	
<u>Jesus Teaching in Parables</u>	Matthew 13 (1-58)	Mark 4 (1-41)	Luke 8 (4-18) Luke 11 (33-36) Luke 13 (18-21)	
<u>The Narrow Gate</u>	Matthew 7 (13-14)		Luke 13 (22-30)	

<u>The Fate of John the Baptist</u>	Matthew 14 (1-12)	Mark 6 (14-29)	Luke 9 (7-9)	John 10 (39-42)
<u>Miracles Performed at the Sea of Tiberias after the Killing of John the Baptist</u>	Matthew 14 (13-36)	Mark 6 (30-56)	Luke 9 (10-17) Luke 9 (28-42)	John 6 (1-21)
<u>Disciples not Washing their Hands</u>	Matthew 15 (1-20)	Mark 7 (1-23)	Luke 11 (37-44)	
<u>Miracles Performed at Tyre, Sidon and the Neighboring Localities</u>	Matthew 15 (21-39)	Mark 7 (24-37) Mark 8 (1-10) Mark 8 (22-26)		
<u>Pharisees and Sadducees Asking for a Sign</u>	Matthew 16 (1-4)	Mark 8 (11-12)	Luke 11 (29-32)	John 6 (22-31)
<u>Pharisees & Sadducees and Bread</u>	Matthew 16 (5-12)	Mark 8 (14-21)	Luke 12 (1-12)	John 6 (32-71)
<u>Jesus Asking who he was</u>	Matthew 16	Mark 8		John 6

	(13-20)	(27-30)		(66-69)
<u>One Disciple Stigmatised as Satan</u>	Matthew 16 (21-23)	Mark 8 (31-33)	Luke 9 (18-22) Luke 22 (31-34)	John 6 (70-71)
<u>The Order to Carry the Cross and Follow Jesus</u>	Matthew 10 (34-42) Matthew 16 (24-27)	Mark 8 (34-38)	Luke 9 (23-27) Luke 14 (25-35)	
<u>People not Dying until the Second Coming</u>	Matthew 16 (16:28)	Mark 9 (9:1)	Luke 9 (9:27) Luke 17 (22-37)	John 21 (21:23)
<u>Jesus' Transfiguration</u>	Matthew 17 (1-8)	Mark 9 (2-8)	Luke 9 (28-29)	
<u>Jesus and Elijah: Who Will Come First?</u>	Matthew 17 (9-13)	Mark 9 (9-13)	Luke 9 (30-36)	
<u>A Case Disciples could not Heal</u>	Matthew 17	Mark 9	Luke 9	

	(14-21)	(14-29)	(37-42)	
<u>Reaction When Jesus' Alleged Death was Foretold</u>	Matthew 17 (22-23)	Mark 9 (30-32)	Luke 9 (43-45)	
<u>The Twelve Disciples & a City of Samaritans</u>	Matthew 10 (5-10)		Luke 9 (51-56)	
<u>People Asking to Follow Jesus</u>	Matthew 8 (18-22)		Luke 9 (57-62)	
<u>The Parable of Harvest</u>	Matthew 9 (35-38)	Mark 4 (26-29)	Luke 10 (1-12)	John 4 (31-38)
<u>The Unrepenting Cities</u>	Matthew 11 (20-24)		Luke 10 (13-16)	
<u>The Disciples Commissioned</u>		Mark 16 (14-18)	Luke 10 (17-20)	
<u>Jesus Praising the Father, the</u>	Matthew 11		Luke 10	

<u>Lord of Heaven and Earth</u>	(25-30)		(17-24)	
<u>Casting out Demons in Jesus' Name</u>		Mark 9 (38-41)	Luke 9 (49-50)	
<u>Rank in the Kingdom, Stumbling Block, Discipline & Forgiveness</u>	Matthew 18 (1-35)	Mark 9 (33-50)	Luke 9 (46-48) Luke 12 (54-59) Luke 17 (1-10)	
<u>Healing at Judea</u>	Matthew 19 (1-2)	Mark 10 (10:1)		
<u>Jesus & Divorce</u>	Matthew 19 (2-12)	Mark 10 (2-12)	Luke 16 (16-18)	
<u>Jesus Blessing Little Children</u>	Matthew 19 (13-15)	Mark 10 (13-16)	Luke 18 (15-17)	
<u>Jesus and the Rich Man</u>	Matthew 19 (16-26)	Mark 10 (17-27)	Luke 18 (18-27)	

<u>Disciples' Reward</u>	Matthew 19 (27-30) Matthew 20 (20-28)	Mark 10 (28-31) Mark 10 (35-45)	Luke 18 (28-30)	
<u>Jesus Crucifixion Foretold</u>	Matthew 20 (17-19)	Mark 10 (32-34)	Luke 18 (31-34)	
<u>The Blind Regaining Sight at Jericho</u>	Matthew 20 (29-34)	Mark 10 (46-52)	Luke 18 (35-43)	
<u>Jesus Entering Jerasulem</u>	Matthew 21 (1-11)	Mark 11 (1-10)	Luke 19 (28-44)	
<u>Jesus Cleansing the Temple</u>	Matthew 21 (12-17)	Mark 11 (15-19)	Luke 19 (45-46)	John 2 (13-17)
<u>Jesus and the Fig Tree</u>	Matthew 21 (18-22)	Mark 11 (11-14) Mark 11 (20-26)		

<u>Jesus, Chief Priests and Elders & Parables</u>	Matthew 21 (23-46) Matthew 22 (1-14)	Mark 11 (27-33) Mark 12 (1-12)	Luke 14 (7-24) Luke 20 (1-18)	
<u>Jesus, Pharisees & Caesar</u>	Matthew 22 (15-22)	Mark 12 (13-17)	Luke 20 (19-26)	
<u>Jesus, Sadducees & the Wife of the Seven</u>	Matthew 22 (23-33)	Mark 12 (18-27)	Luke 20 (27-40)	
<u>Jesus Tested by a Lawyer</u>	Matthew 22 (34-40)	Mark 12 (28-34)	Luke 10 (25-37)	
<u>Jesus as David's Lord</u>	Matthew 22 (41-46)	Mark 12 (35-37)	Luke 20 (41-44)	
<u>Pharisaism Exposed</u>	Matthew 23 (1-39)	Mark 12 (38-40)	Luke 11 (45-54) Luke 13 (31-35)	

			Luke 16 (14-15) Luke 20 (45-47)	
<u>The Widow's Mite</u>		Mark 12 (41-44)	Luke 21 (1-4)	
<u>Christ's Return: Signs & Judgment</u>	Matthew 24 (1-51) Matthew 25 (1-46)	Mark 13 (1-37)	Luke 19 (11-27) Luke 21 (1-38)	
<u>Jesus' Killing Delayed until after the Passover</u>	Matthew 26 (1-5)	Mark 14 (1-2)	Luke 22 (1-2)	
<u>Jesus and the Woman Pouring Perfume</u>	Matthew 26 (6-13)	Mark 14 (3-9)	Luke 7 (36-50)	John 12 (1-8)
<u>Judas Iscariot Driven by Satan</u>	Matthew 26 (14-16)	Mark 14 (10-11)	Luke 22 (3-6)	John 13 (1-3)

<u>Eating the Passover</u>	Matthew 26 (17-30)	Mark 14 (12-26)	Luke 22 (7-30)	John 13 (21-30)
<u>Jesus Foretelling His Disciples' Denial</u>	Matthew 26 (31-35)	Mark 14 (27-31)	Luke 22 (31-38)	John 13 (36-38)
<u>The Place where Jesus was Arrested</u>	Matthew 26 (36-46)	Mark 14 (32-42)	Luke 22 (39-46)	John 18 (1-2)
<u>Jesus Arrest Scene</u>	Matthew 26 (47-56)	Mark 14 (43-52)	Luke 22 (47-53)	John 18 (3-11)
<u>Jesus before the High Priest</u>	Matthew 26 (57-68)	Mark 14 (53-65)	Luke 22 (22:54) Luke 22 (63-71)	John 18 (12-14) John 18 (19-24)
<u>Peter's Denials</u>	Matthew 26 (69-75)	Mark 14 (66-72)	Luke 22 (54-62)	John 18 (15-18)
<u>Jesus before Pilate</u>	Matthew 27 (1-26)	Mark 15 (1-15)	Luke 23 (1-25)	John 18 (28-40)

<u>Jesus Crucified</u>	Matthew 27 (27-50)	Mark 15 (16-37)	Luke 23 (26-43)	John 19 (1-30)
<u>What Happened upon Jesus' Alleged Death</u>	Matthew 27 (51-56)	Mark 15 (37-41)	Luke 23 (44-49)	John 19 (31-37)
<u>Jesus' Body Allegedly Buried</u>	Matthew 27 (57-66)	Mark 15 (42-47)	Luke 23 (50-56)	John 19 (38-42)
<u>Jesus is Risen</u>	Matthew 28 (1-15)	Mark 16 (1-8)	Luke 24 (1-12)	John 20 (1-10)
<u>Jesus' Appearance after Crucifixion</u>	Matthew 28 (16-20)	Mark 16 (9-20)	Luke 24 (13-53)	John 20 (11-31) John 21 (1-25)

Total & Partial Long Duplication & Identity in the Epistles														
Desire	Then	Sin	Result	Death	Solution	Incarnation & Nativity	Then	Crucifixion	Then	Resurrection	Result	Redemption & Salvation	Fruits	Life
														Peace
														Love
														Grace

Total & Partial Long Duplication & Identity in the Epistles
<u>Desire as Leading to Sin</u>
<u>Sin as Leading to Death</u>
<u>Death Problem Resolved by Incarnation & Nativity</u>
<u>Death Problem Resolved by Crucifixion</u>
<u>Death Problem Resolved by Resurrection</u>
<u>Death Problem Resolved by Redemption & Salvation</u>
<u>Life as Given by Jesus</u>
<u>Peace as Made by Jesus</u>
<u>Love as Given by Jesus</u>
<u>Grace as Given by Jesus</u>

Total & Partial Long Duplication & Identity in the Chapters of the Qur'an
<u>Totally Duplicate & Identical Verses in the Chapters of the Qur'an</u>
• <u>Total One-verse Duplication & Identity</u>
○ <u>Total One-word Duplication & Identity</u>
○ <u>Total Multiple-word Duplication & Identity</u>
• <u>Total Two-verse Duplication & Identity</u>
• <u>Total Three-verse Duplication & Identity</u>
• <u>Total Four-verse Duplication & Identity</u>
<u>Partially Duplicate & Identical Verses in the Qur'an</u>
<u>Similar Wordings of the Same Story in the Qur'an</u>

Total & Partial Long Duplication & Identity in the Chapters of Old Testament in Biblical Order

Genesis 10 = 1 Chronicles 1

Genesis 10 = 1 Chronicles 1	
Genesis 10	1 Chronicles 1
Now these are the generations of the sons of Noah: Shem, Ham, and Japheth; and unto them were sons born after the flood.	Adam, Seth, Enosh,
² The sons of Japheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.	² Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jared,
³ And the sons of Gomer: Ashkenaz and Riphath and Togarmah.	³ Enoch, Methuselah, Lamech,
⁴ And the sons of Javan: Elishah and Tarshish, Kittim and Dodanim.	⁴ Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.
⁵ By these were the isles of the Gentiles divided into	⁵ The sons of Japheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.
	⁶ And the sons of Gomer: Ashkenaz, and Diphath, and Togarmah.
	⁷ And the sons of Javan: Elishah, and Tarshish,

their lands, every one after his own tongue, according to their families, into their nations.

⁶And the sons of Ham: Cush and Mizraim, and Put and Canaan.

⁷And the sons of Cush: Seba and Havilah, and Sabtah and Raamah and Sabtechah; and the sons of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

⁸And Cush begot Nimrod; he began to be a mighty one on the earth.

⁹He was a mighty hunter before the LORD; therefore it is said, "Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD."

¹⁰And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

¹¹Out of that land he went forth to Assyria, and built Nineveh and the city Rehoboth, and Calah,

¹²and Resen between Nineveh and Calah; the same is a great city.

Kittim, and Rodanim.

⁸The sons of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

⁹And the sons of Cush: Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raama, and Sabtecha. And the sons of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

¹⁰And Cush begot Nimrod; he began to be mighty upon the earth.

¹¹And Mizraim begot Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

¹²and Pathrusim, and Casluhim (from whom came the Philistines), and Caphtorim.

¹³And Canaan begot Sidon his firstborn, and Heth;

¹⁴the Jebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,

¹⁵and the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

¹⁶and the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the

¹³And Mizraim begot Ludim and Anamim and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim

¹⁴and Pathrusim and Casluhim (out of whom came the Philistines) and Caphtorim.

¹⁵And Canaan begot Sidon his firstborn, and Heth;

¹⁶and the Jebusite and the Amorite, and the Girgashite

¹⁷and the Hivite, and the Arkite and the Sinite,

¹⁸and the Arvadite and the Zemarite and the Hamathite; and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

¹⁹And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon as thou comest to Gerar, unto Gaza; and as thou goest unto Sodom and Gomorrah, and Admah and Zeboiim, even unto Lasha.

²⁰These are the sons of Ham, according to their families, according to their tongues, in their countries and in their nations.

Hamathite.

¹⁷The sons of Shem: Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Meshech.

¹⁸And Arphaxad begot Shelah, and Shelah begot Eber.

¹⁹And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one was Peleg, because in his days the earth was divided; and his brother's name was Joktan.

²⁰And Joktan begot Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,

²¹Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Diklah,

²²and Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

²³and Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab. All these were the sons of Joktan.

²⁴Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,

²⁵Eber, Peleg, Reu,

²¹Unto Shem also, the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japheth the elder, even to him were children born.

²²The children of Shem: Elam and Asshur, and Arphaxad and Lud and Aram.

²³And the children of Aram: Uz and Hul, and Gether and Mash.

²⁴And Arphaxad begot Salah, and Salah begot Eber.

²⁵And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of one was Peleg, for in his days was the earth divided; and his brother's name was Joktan.

²⁶And Joktan begot Almodad and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth and Jerah,

²⁷and Hadoram and Uzal and Diklah,

²⁸and Obal and Abimael and Sheba,

²⁹and Ophir and Havilah and Jobab; all these were the sons of Joktan.

²⁶Serug, Nahor, Terah,

²⁷Abram, the same is Abraham.

²⁸The sons of Abraham: Isaac, and Ishmael.

²⁹These are their generations: the firstborn of Ishmael, Nebaioth; then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

³⁰Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, Hadad, and Tema,

³¹Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sons of Ishmael.

³²Now the sons of Keturah, Abraham's concubine: she bore Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Jokshan: Sheba, and Dedan.

³³And the sons of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these are the sons of Keturah.

³⁴And Abraham begot Isaac. The sons of Isaac: Esau

³⁰And their dwelling was from Mesha as thou goest unto Sephar, a mount of the east. ³¹These are the sons of Shem, according to their families, according to their tongues, in their lands, according to their nations. ³²These are the families of the sons of Noah, according to their generations, in their nations; and by these were the nations divided on the earth after the flood.	and Israel. ³⁵The sons of Esau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah. ³⁶The sons of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek. ³⁷The sons of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah. ³⁸And the sons of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan. ³⁹And the sons of Lotan: Hori, and Homam; and Timna was Lotan's sister. ⁴⁰The sons of Shobal: Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shephi, and Onam. And the sons of Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah. ⁴¹The son of Anah: Dishon. And the sons of Dishon: Hamran, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran. ⁴²The sons of Ezer: Bilhan, and Zaavan, and Jaakan.

The sons of Dishan: Uz, and Aran.

⁴³Now these are the kings who reigned in the land of Edom before any king reigned over the children of Israel: Bela the son of Beor; and the name of his city was Dinhabah.

⁴⁴And when Bela was dead, Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

⁴⁵And when Jobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites reigned in his stead.

⁴⁶And when Husham was dead, Hadad the son of Bedad, who smote Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead; and the name of his city was Avith.

⁴⁷And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

⁴⁸And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by the River reigned in his stead.

⁴⁹And when Shaul was dead, Baalhanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.

	⁵⁰And when Baalhanan was dead, Hadad reigned in his stead; and the name of his city was Pai; and his wife's name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab. ⁵¹Hadad died also. And the chiefs of Edom were: Chief Timnah, Chief Aliah, Chief Jetheth, ⁵²Chief Aholibamah, Chief Elah, Chief Pinon, ⁵³Chief Kenaz, Chief Teman, Chief Mibzar, ⁵⁴Chief Magdiel, Chief Iram. These are the chiefs of Edom.

Genesis 36 = 1 Chronicles 1

Genesis 36 = 1 Chronicles 1	
Genesis 36	1 Chronicles 1
Now these are the generations of Esau, who is Edom.	Adam, Seth, Enosh,
² Esau took his wives from the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite; and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite;	² Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jared,
³ and Basemath, Ishmael's daughter, sister of Nebajoth.	³ Enoch, Methuselah, Lamech,
⁴ And Adah bore to Esau, Eliphaz; and Basemath bore Reuel;	⁴ Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.
⁵ and Aholibamah bore Jeush and Jaalam and Korah. These are the sons of Esau, who were born unto him in the land of Canaan.	⁵ The sons of Japheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.
⁶ And Esau took his wives, and his sons and his daughters, and all the persons of his house, and his	⁶ And the sons of Gomer: Ashkenaz, and Diphath, and Togarmah.
	⁷ And the sons of Javan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Rodanim.
	⁸ The sons of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

cattle and all his beasts, and all his substance which he had gotten in the land of Canaan, and went into the country from the face of his brother Jacob.

⁷For their riches were more than that they might dwell together, and the land wherein they were strangers could not bear them because of their cattle.

⁸Thus dwelt Esau in Mount Seir. Esau is Edom.

⁹And these are the generations of Esau, the father of the Edomites in Mount Seir.

¹⁰These are the names of Esau's sons: Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Basemath the wife of Esau.

¹¹And the sons of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

¹²And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz, Esau's son, and she bore to Eliphaz, Amalek: these were the sons of Adah, Esau's wife.

¹³And these are the sons of Reuel: Nahath and

⁹And the sons of Cush: Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raama, and Sabtecha. And the sons of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

¹⁰And Cush begot Nimrod; he began to be mighty upon the earth.

¹¹And Mizraim begot Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

¹²and Pathrusim, and Casluhim (from whom came the Philistines), and Caphtorim.

¹³And Canaan begot Sidon his firstborn, and Heth;

¹⁴the Jebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,

¹⁵and the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

¹⁶and the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

¹⁷The sons of Shem: Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and

Zerah, Shammah and Mizzah: these were the sons of Basemath, Esau's wife. ¹⁴And these were the sons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon, Esau's wife; and she bore to Esau: Jeush and Jaalam and Korah. ¹⁵These were chiefs of the sons of Esau. The sons of Eliphaz the firstborn son of Esau: Chief Teman, Chief Omar, Chief Zepho, Chief Kenaz, ¹⁶Chief Korah, Chief Gatam, and Chief Amalek: these are the chiefs who came of Eliphaz in the land of Edom; these were the sons of Adah. ¹⁷And these are the sons of Reuel, Esau's son: Chief Nahath, Chief Zerah, Chief Shammah, Chief Mizzah: these are the chiefs who came of Reuel in the land of Edom; these are the sons of Basemath, Esau's wife. ¹⁸And these are the sons of Aholibamah, Esau's wife: Chief Jeush, Chief Jaalam, Chief Korah: these were the chiefs who came of Aholibamah the	Gether, and Meshech. ¹⁸And Arphaxad begot Shelah, and Shelah begot Eber. ¹⁹And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one was Peleg, because in his days the earth was divided; and his brother's name was Joktan. ²⁰And Joktan begot Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah, ²¹Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Diklah, ²²and Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba, ²³and Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab. All these were the sons of Joktan. ²⁴Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah, ²⁵Eber, Peleg, Reu, ²⁶Serug, Nahor, Terah, ²⁷Abram, the same is Abraham.

daughter of Anah, Esau's wife.

¹⁹These are the sons of Esau, who is Edom, and these are their chiefs.

²⁰These are the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land: Lotan and Shobal, and Zibeon and Anah,

²¹and Dishon and Ezer and Dishan: these are the chiefs of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

²²And the children of Lotan were Hori and Hemam; and Lotan's sister was Timna.

²³And the children of Shobal were these: Alvan and Manahath and Ebal, Shepho and Onam.

²⁴And these are the children of Zibeon: both Ajah and Anah; this was that Anah that found the mules in the wilderness as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

²⁵And the children of Anah were these: Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

²⁸The sons of Abraham: Isaac, and Ishmael.

²⁹These are their generations: the firstborn of Ishmael, Nebaioth; then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

³⁰Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, Hadad, and Tema,

³¹Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sons of Ishmael.

³²Now the sons of Keturah, Abraham's concubine: she bore Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Jokshan: Sheba, and Dedan.

³³And the sons of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these are the sons of Keturah.

³⁴And Abraham begot Isaac. The sons of Isaac: Esau and Israel.

³⁵The sons of Esau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

²⁶ And these are the children of Dishon: Hemdan and Eshban, and Ithran and Cheran.

²⁷ The children of Ezer are these: Bilhan and Zaavan and Akan.

²⁸ The children of Dishan are these: Uz and Aran.

²⁹ These are the chiefs who came of the Horites: Chief Lotan, Chief Shobal, Chief Zibeon, Chief Anah,

³⁰ Chief Dishon, Chief Ezer, Chief Dishan: these are the chiefs who came of the Horites, among their chiefs in the land of Seir.

³¹ And these are the kings who reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

³² And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom; and the name of his city was Dinhabah.

³³ And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

³⁶ The sons of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.

³⁷ The sons of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

³⁸ And the sons of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan.

³⁹ And the sons of Lotan: Hori, and Homam; and Timna was Lotan's sister.

⁴⁰ The sons of Shobal: Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shephi, and Onam. And the sons of Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah.

⁴¹ The son of Anah: Dishon. And the sons of Dishon: Hamran, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

⁴² The sons of Ezer: Bilhan, and Zaavan, and Jaakan. The sons of Dishan: Uz, and Aran.

⁴³ Now these are the kings who reigned in the land of Edom before any king reigned over the children of

³⁴And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of the Temanites reigned in his stead.

³⁵And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead; and the name of his city was Avith.

³⁶And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

³⁷And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth by the river reigned in his stead.

³⁸And Saul died, and Baalhanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.

³⁹And Baalhanan the son of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead; and the name of his city was Pau; and his wife's name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

⁴⁰And these are the names of the chiefs who came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: Chief Timnah, Chief Alvah, Chief Jetheth,

Israel: Bela the son of Beor; and the name of his city was Dinhabah.

⁴⁴And when Bela was dead, Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

⁴⁵And when Jobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites reigned in his stead.

⁴⁶And when Husham was dead, Hadad the son of Bedad, who smote Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead; and the name of his city was Avith.

⁴⁷And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

⁴⁸And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by the River reigned in his stead.

⁴⁹And when Shaul was dead, Baalhanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.

⁵⁰And when Baalhanan was dead, Hadad reigned in his stead; and the name of his city was Pai; and his wife's name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred,

⁴¹ Chief Aholibamah, Chief Elah, Chief Pinon, ⁴² Chief Kenaz, Chief Teman, Chief Mibzar, ⁴³ Chief Magdiel, Chief Iram: these are the chiefs of Edom, according to their habitations in the land of their possession; he is Esau, the father of the Edomites.	the daughter of Mezahab. ⁵¹ Hadad died also. And the chiefs of Edom were: Chief Timnah, Chief Aliah, Chief Jetheth, ⁵² Chief Aholibamah, Chief Elah, Chief Pinon, ⁵³ Chief Kenaz, Chief Teman, Chief Mibzar, ⁵⁴ Chief Magdiel, Chief Iram. These are the chiefs of Edom.

Exodus 20 = Deuteronomy 5

Exodus 20 = Deuteronomy 5	
Exodus 20	Deuteronomy 5
And God spoke all these words, saying: ²“I am the LORD thy God, who have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. ³“Thou shalt have no other gods before Me. ⁴“Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth. ⁵Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them; for I, the LORD thy God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate Me, ⁶and showing mercy unto thousands of them that	And Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, “Hear, O Israel, the statutes and judgments which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and keep, and do them. ²The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb. ³The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive this day. ⁴The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount out of the midst of the fire ⁵(I stood between the LORD and you at that time to show you the word of the LORD, for ye were afraid by reason of the fire and went not up into the mount), saying:

love Me and keep My commandments.

⁷“Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain, for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh His name in vain.

⁸“Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy.

⁹Six days shalt thou labor and do all thy work;

¹⁰but the seventh day is the Sabbath of the LORD thy God. In it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates.

¹¹For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day. Therefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day and hallowed it.

¹²“Honor thy father and thy mother, that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

¹³“Thou shalt not kill.

⁶“I am the LORD thy God, who brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

⁷“Thou shalt have no other gods before Me.

⁸Thou shalt not make thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth.

⁹Thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them; for I, the LORD thy God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate Me,

¹⁰and showing mercy unto thousands of them that love Me and keep My commandments.

¹¹“Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain, for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh His name in vain.

¹²“Keep the Sabbath day to sanctify it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

¹⁴ "Thou shalt not commit adultery.

¹⁵ "Thou shalt not steal.

¹⁶ "Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbor.

¹⁷ "Thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's house; thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor anything that is thy neighbor's."

¹⁸ And all the people saw the thunderings and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet and the mountain smoking; and when the people saw it, they removed and stood afar off.

¹⁹ And they said unto Moses, "Speak thou with us and we will hear; but let not God speak with us, lest we die."

²⁰ And Moses said unto the people, "Fear not; for God has come to test you, and that His fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not."

¹³ Six days thou shalt labor and do all thy work,

¹⁴ but the seventh day is the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: In it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates, that thy manservant and thy maidservant may rest as well as thou.

¹⁵ And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence through a mighty hand and by a stretched out arm; therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the Sabbath day.

¹⁶ "Honor thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee, that thy days may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

¹⁷ "Thou shalt not kill.

¹⁸ "Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

²¹And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew near unto the thick darkness where God was.

²²And the LORD said unto Moses, "Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel: 'Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven.

²³Ye shall not make with Me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold.

²⁴An altar of earth thou shalt make unto Me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings and thy peace offerings, thy sheep and thine oxen. In all places where I record My name I will come unto thee, and I will bless thee.

²⁵And if thou wilt make Me an altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewn stone; for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.

²⁶Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto Mine altar, that thy nakedness be not uncovered thereon.'

¹⁹""Neither shalt thou steal.

²⁰""Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbor.

²¹""Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbor's wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbor's house, his field, or his manservant, or his maidservant, his ox, or his ass, or any thing that is thy neighbor's.'

²²"These words the LORD spoke unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice; and He added no more. And He wrote them on two tablets of stone, and delivered them unto me.

²³And it came to pass, when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness (for the mountain did burn with fire), that ye came near unto me, even all the heads of your tribes and your elders.

²⁴And ye said, 'Behold, the LORD our God hath shown us His glory and His greatness, and we have heard

His voice out of the midst of the fire. We have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he liveth.

²⁵ Now therefore why should we die? For this great fire will consume us; if we hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.

²⁶ For who is there of all flesh that hath heard the voice of the living God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as we have, and lived?

²⁷ Go thou near and hear all that the LORD our God shall say; and speak thou unto us all that the LORD our God shall speak unto thee, and we will hear it and do it.'

²⁸ "And the LORD heard the voice of your words when ye spoke unto me; and the LORD said unto me: 'I have heard the voice of the words of this people which they have spoken unto thee. They have well said all that they have spoken.

²⁹ O that there were such a heart in them, that they would fear Me and keep all My commandments always, that it might be well with them and with

their children for ever!

³⁰Go, say to them, "Get you into your tents again."

³¹But as for thee, stand thou here by Me, and I will speak unto thee all the commandments and the statutes and the judgments which thou shalt teach them, that they may do them in the land which I give them to possess it.'

³²"Ye shall observe to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you; ye shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left.

³³Ye shall walk in all the ways which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and that it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your days in the land which ye shall possess.

Joshua 15 = Judges 1

Joshua 15 = Judges 1	
Joshua 15	Judges 1
Now the lot (allotment) for the tribe of the sons of Judah according to their families reached [southward to] the border of Edom, southward to the wilderness of Zin at its most southern part. ²Their southern border was from the lower end of the Salt (Dead) Sea, from the bay that turns southward. ³Then it proceeded southward to the ascent of Akrabbim and continued along to Zin, and then went by the south of Kadesh-barnea and continued along to Hezron, and went up to Addar and turned about to Karka. ⁴It continued along to Azmon and proceeded to the [a]Brook of Egypt (Wadi el-Arish), and the border ended at the [Mediterranean] sea. This was their southern border. ⁵The eastern border was the Salt (Dead) Sea, as far as the mouth of the Jordan. The northern border was from the bay of the sea at the mouth of the Jordan. ⁶Then the border went up to Beth-hoglah, and continued along north of Beth-	Now it came about after the death of Joshua, that the [a]sons (descendants) of Israel (Jacob) asked the LORD, "Who shall go up first for us against the Canaanites, to fight against them?" ²And the LORD said, "Judah shall go up [first]; behold, I have given the land into his hand." ³And [the tribe of the sons of] Judah said to [the tribe of the sons of] Simeon his brother, "Come up with me into my allotted territory, so that we may fight against the Canaanites; and I likewise will go with you into your allotted territory." So Simeon went with him. ⁴Then Judah went up, and the LORD gave the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand, and they struck down in defeat ten thousand men at Bezek. ⁵Then they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek and fought against him, and they struck down in defeat the Canaanites and the Perizzites. ⁶But Adoni-bezek fled; and they pursued him and caught him and cut off his thumbs and his big toes. ⁷Adoni-bezek said, "Seventy kings

arabah, and the border went up to the [landmark of the] stone of Bohan the son of Reuben. ⁷The border went up to Debir from the Valley of Achor, and turned northward toward Gilgal which is opposite the ascent of Adummim, which is on the south side of the valley; and the border continued on to the waters of En-shemesh and ended at En-rogel. ⁸Then the border went up by the Valley of Ben-hinnom (son of Hinnom) at the southern slope of the Jebusite [city] (that is, Jerusalem); and the border went up to the top of the mountain that lies before the Valley of Hinnom to the west, which is at the northern end of the Valley of Rephaim. ⁹Then the border extended from the top of the mountain to the spring of the waters of Nephtoah and proceeded to the cities of Mount Ephron; then the border curved to Baalah (that is, Kiriath-jearim). ¹⁰The border went around west from Baalah to Mount Seir, and passed along to the northern slope of Mount Jearim (that is, Chesalon), and went down to Beth-shemesh and then continued on through Timnah. ¹¹The border proceeded to the slope [of the hill] of Ekron northward, then curved to Shikkeron

with their thumbs and big toes cut off used to gather up *scraps of food* under my table; as I have done [to others], so God has repaid me." So they brought him to Jerusalem, and he died there.

⁸Then the sons of Judah fought against [Jebusite] Jerusalem and ^(b)captured it and struck it with the edge of the sword and set the city on fire. ⁹Afterward the sons of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites who lived in the hill country, in the Negev (South country) and in the lowland. ¹⁰So Judah went against the Canaanites who lived in Hebron (the name of Hebron formerly was Kiriath-arba); and they defeated Sheshai and Ahiman and Talmai.

¹¹From there [the tribe of] Judah went against the inhabitants of Debir (the name of Debir formerly was Kiriath-sepher [city of books and scribes]). ¹²And Caleb said, "Whoever attacks Kiriath-sepher and captures it, I will even give him my daughter Achsah as a wife." ¹³Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother, captured it; so he gave him his daughter Achsah as a wife. ¹⁴When she came to Othniel, she persuaded him to [allow her

and continued to Mount Baalah and proceeded to Jabneel. Then the border ended at the [Mediterranean] sea. ¹²The western border was at the Great Sea, with its coastline. This is the border around the tribe of the sons of Judah according to their families.

¹³Now to Caleb the son of Jephunneh Joshua gave a portion among the sons of Judah, as the LORD commanded him, *namely*, Kiriath-arba, *Arba being* the father of Anak (that is, Hebron). ¹⁴So Caleb drove out from there the three sons of Anak: Sheshai and Ahiman and Talmi, the children of Anak. ¹⁵Then he went up from there against the people of Debir; Debir was formerly named Kiriath-sepher. ¹⁶Caleb said, "I will give Achsah my daughter as wife to the man who attacks Kiriath-sepher and captures it." ¹⁷And Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's brother, captured it; so he gave him Achsah his daughter as a wife. ¹⁸Now it came about that when Achsah came *to Othniel*, she persuaded him [to allow her] to ask her father for a field. Then she [rode up to Caleb and] dismounted from her donkey, and Caleb said to her, "What do

to] ask her father [Caleb] for a field. Then she [rode up to Caleb and] dismounted from her donkey, and Caleb said to her, "What do you want?" ¹⁵She said to him, "Give me a blessing; since you have given me the land of the Negev (South country), give me springs of water, too." So Caleb gave her the upper springs and the lower springs.

¹⁶The sons of [^[c]Jethro] the Kenite, Moses' father-in-law, went up from the City of Palms (Jericho) with the sons of Judah, to the wilderness of Judah which is in the Negev (South country) *near* Arad; and they went and lived with the people. ¹⁷Then [the warriors of the tribe of] Judah went with [the warriors of the tribe of] Simeon his brother, and they struck the Canaanites living in Zephath and utterly destroyed it. So the city was called Hormah (destruction). ¹⁸Also [the warriors of] Judah captured Gaza with its territory and Ashkelon with its territory and Ekron with its territory. ¹⁹The LORD was with Judah, and [the tribe of] Judah took possession of the hill country, but they could not dispossess *and* drive out those inhabiting the valley because they had iron

you want?" ¹⁹Achsah answered, "Give me a blessing; since you have given me the [dry] land of the Negev (South country), give me springs of water, too." So he gave her the upper springs and the lower springs.

²⁰This is the inheritance of the tribe of the sons of Judah according to their families (clans).

²¹The cities of the tribe of the sons of Judah in the extreme south toward the border of Edom were Kabzeel and Eder and Jagur, ²²and Kinah and Dimonah and Adadah, ²³and Kedesh and Hazor and Ithnan, ²⁴Ziph and Telem and Bealoth, ²⁵and Hazor-hadattah and Keriath-hezron (that is, Hazor), ²⁶Amam and Shema and Moladah, ²⁷and Hazar-gaddah and Heshmon and Beth-pelet, ²⁸and Hazar-shual and Beersheba and Biziothiah, ²⁹Baalath and Iim and Ezem, ³⁰and Eltolad and Chesil and Hormah, ³¹and Ziklag and Madmannah and Sansannah, ³²and Lebaoth and Shilhim and Ain and Rimmon; in all twenty-nine cities with their villages.

³³In the lowland: Eshtaol and Zorah and Ashnah, ³⁴and Zanoah and En-gannim, Tappuah and

chariots. ²⁰Then they gave Hebron to Caleb, as Moses had said, and he drove out from there the three sons of Anak. ²¹But the sons of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites who inhabited Jerusalem; so the Jebusites have lived with the sons of Benjamin in Jerusalem to this day.

²²The [d]house of Joseph also went up against Bethel, and the LORD was with them. ²³The house of Joseph spied out Bethel (now the name of the city was formerly Luz). ²⁴The spies saw a man coming out of the city and they said to him, "Please show us the entrance to the city and we will treat you kindly." ²⁵So he showed them the entrance to the city, and they struck the city with the edge of the sword, but they let the man and all his family go free. ²⁶The man went into the [e]land of the Hittites and built a city and named it Luz, which is its name to this day.

²⁷But [the tribe of] Manasseh did not take possession of Beth-shean and its villages, or Taanach and its villages, or the inhabitants of Dor and its villages, or the inhabitants of Ibleam and its villages, or the inhabitants of Megiddo and its

Enam, ³⁵Jarmuth and Adullam, Socoh and Azekah, ³⁶and Shaaraim and Adithaim and Gederah and Gederothaim; fourteen cities with their villages.

³⁷Zenan and Hadashah and Migdal-gad, ³⁸and Dilean and Mizpeh and Joktheel, ³⁹Lachish and Bozkath and Eglon, ⁴⁰and Cabbon and Lahmas and Chitlish, ⁴¹and Gederoth, Beth-dagon and Naamah and Makkedah; sixteen cities with their villages.

⁴²Libnah and Ether and Ashan, ⁴³and Iphtah and Ashnah and Nezib, ⁴⁴and Keilah and Achzib and Mareshah; nine cities with their villages.

⁴⁵Ekron, with its ^[b]towns and villages; ⁴⁶from Ekron even to the sea, all that were beside Ashdod, with their villages;

⁴⁷Ashdod, with its towns and its villages; Gaza, with its towns and its villages; as far as the Brook of Egypt (Wadi el-Arish) and the Great [Mediterranean] Sea with its coastline.

⁴⁸In the hill country: Shamir and Jattir and Socoh, ⁴⁹and Dannah and Kiriath-sannah (that is, Debir), ⁵⁰and Anab and Eshtemoh and Anim, ⁵¹and

villages; so the Canaanites remained in that land. ²⁸It happened when Israel became strong, that they put the Canaanites to forced labor, but they did not drive them out completely.

²⁹Neither did [the warriors of] Ephraim drive out the Canaanites who were living in Gezer; so the Canaanites lived in Gezer among them.

³⁰[The warriors of the tribe of] Zebulun did not drive out the inhabitants of Kitron or of Nahalol; so the Canaanites lived among them and were put to forced labor.

³¹[The warriors of the tribe of] Asher did not drive out the inhabitants of Acco, or the inhabitants of Sidon, or of Ahlab, or of Achzib, or of Helbah, or of Aphik, or of Rehob. ³²So the Asherites lived among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land, because they did not drive them out.

³³Neither did [the warriors of] Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, or the inhabitants of Beth-anath, but they lived among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land; and the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh and of Beth-anath became forced

Goshen and Holon and Giloh; eleven cities with their villages. ⁵²Arab and Dumah and Eshan, ⁵³and Janum and Beth-tappuah and Aphekah, ⁵⁴and Humtah and Kiriath-arba (that is, Hebron), and Zior; nine cities with their villages. ⁵⁵Maon, Carmel and Ziph and Juttah, ⁵⁶and Jezreel and Jokdeam and Zanoah, ⁵⁷Kain, Gibeah and Timnah; ten cities with their villages. ⁵⁸Halhul, Beth-zur and Gedor, ⁵⁹and Maarath and Beth-anoth and Eltekon; six cities with their villages. ⁶⁰Kiriath-baal (that is, Kiriath-jearim), and Rabbah; two cities with their villages. ⁶¹In the wilderness [that slopes downward toward the Dead Sea]: Beth-arabah, Middin and Secacah, ⁶²and Nibshan and the ^[a]City of Salt and Engedi; six cities with their villages. ⁶³But as for the Jebusites, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the [tribe of the] sons of Judah were not able to drive them out; so the Jebusites live with	labor for them. ³⁴Then the ^[a]Amorites forced the sons of Dan [back] into the hill country, for they would not allow them to come down into the valley; ³⁵yet the Amorites persisted in living on Mount Heres (the mountain of the sun), in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim; but when the power of the house (descendants) of Joseph became strong <i>and</i> prevailed, they became forced labor. ³⁶The border of the Amorites ran from the ascent of Akrabbim, from ^[a]Sela (rock) and upward.

the sons of Judah in Jerusalem to this day.	

1 Samuel 31 = 1 Chronicles 10

1 Samuel 31 = 1 Chronicles 10	
1 Samuel 31	1 Chronicles 10
Now the Philistines fought against Israel; and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain on Mount Gilboa.	Now the Philistines fought against Israel; and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain on Mount Gilboa.
² And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul and upon his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan and Abinadab and Malchishua, Saul's sons.	² And the Philistines followed hard after Saul and after his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan and Abinadab and Malchishua, the sons of Saul.
³ And the battle went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him; and he was sore wounded by the archers.	³ And the battle went sorely against Saul; and the archers hit him, and he was wounded by the archers.
⁴ Then said Saul unto his armorbearer, "Draw thy sword and thrust me through therewith, lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through and abuse me." But his armorbearer would not, for he was sore afraid. Therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.	⁴ Then said Saul to his armorbearer, "Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith, lest these uncircumcised come and abuse me." But his armorbearer would not, for he was sore afraid. So Saul took a sword and fell upon it.
⁵ And when his armorbearer saw that Saul was dead,	⁵ And when his armorbearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword and died.

he fell likewise upon his sword and died with him.

⁶So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armorbearer, and all his men that same day together.

⁷And when the men of Israel who were on the other side of the valley, and those who were on the other side of the Jordan, saw that the men of Israel had fled and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

⁸And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen on Mount Gilboa.

⁹And they cut off his head and stripped off his armor, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about to proclaim it in the house of their idols and among the people.

¹⁰And they put his armor in the house of Ashtaroth, and they fastened his body to the wall of Bethshan.

⁶So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.

⁷And when all the men of Israel who were in the valley saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, then they forsook their cities and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

⁸And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen on Mount Gilboa.

⁹And when they had stripped him, they took his head and his armor, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about to carry tidings unto their idols and to the people.

¹⁰And they put his armor in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

¹¹And when all Jabeshgilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul,

¹²they arose, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul and the bodies of his sons and brought

¹¹And when the inhabitants of Jabeshgilead heard of that which the Philistines had done to Saul,

¹²all the valiant men arose and went all night, and took the body of Saul and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Bethshan, and came to Jabesh and burned them there.

¹³And they took their bones and buried them under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

¹³So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the LORD, even against the word of the LORD which he kept not, and also for asking counsel of one who had a familiar spirit, to inquire of it.

¹⁴And he inquired not of the LORD. Therefore He slew him, and turned the kingdom over to David the son of Jesse.

2 Samuel 7 = 1 Chronicles 17

2 Samuel 7 = 1 Chronicles 17	
2 Samuel 7	1 Chronicles 17
And it came to pass, when the king sat in his house and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies,	Now it came to pass as David sat in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet, "Lo, I dwell in a house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD remaineth under curtains."
² that the king said unto Nathan the prophet, "See now, I dwell in a house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains."	² Then Nathan said unto David, "Do all that is in thine heart, for God is with thee."
³ And Nathan said to the king, "Go, do all that is in thine heart, for the LORD is with thee."	³ And it came to pass the same night that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,
⁴ And it came to pass that night that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying,	⁴ "Go and tell David My servant, 'Thus saith the LORD: Thou shalt not build Me a house to dwell in;
⁵ "Go and tell My servant David, 'Thus saith the LORD: Shalt thou build Me a house for Me to dwell in?	⁵ for I have not dwelt in a house since the day that I brought up Israel unto this day, but have gone from tent to tent, and from one tabernacle to another.
⁶ For I have not dwelt in any house since the time	

that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

⁷In all the places wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel, spoke I a word with any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed My people Israel, saying, "Why build ye not Me a house of cedar?"

⁸Now therefore, so shalt thou say unto My servant David, 'Thus saith the LORD of hosts: I took thee from the sheepcote, from following the sheep, to be ruler over My people, over Israel.

⁹And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men who are on the earth.

¹⁰Moreover I will appoint a place for My people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own and move no more; neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as before,

⁶Wheresoever I have walked with all Israel, spoke I a word to any of the judges of Israel whom I commanded to feed My people, saying, "Why have ye not built Me a house of cedars?"

⁷Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto My servant David, 'Thus saith the LORD of hosts: I took thee from the sheepcote, even from following the sheep, that thou shouldest be ruler over My people Israel.

⁸And I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name like the name of the great men who are on the earth.

⁹Also I will ordain a place for My people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place and shall be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickedness waste them any more, as at the beginning

¹⁰and since the time that I commanded judges to be over My people Israel. Moreover I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee that

¹¹and as since the time that I commanded judges to be over My people Israel and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies. "Also the LORD telleth thee that He will make thee a house.

¹²And when thy days be fulfilled and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, who shall proceed out of thy loins, and I will establish his kingdom.

¹³He shall build a house for My name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

¹⁴I will be his Father, and he shall be My son. If he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men;

¹⁵but My mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

¹⁶And thine house and thy kingdom shall be established forever before thee; thy throne shall be established for ever."

¹⁷According to all these words and according to all

the LORD will build thee a house.

¹¹And it shall come to pass, when thy days be expired that thou must go to be with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee, who shall be of thy sons; and I will establish his kingdom.

¹²He shall build Me a house, and I will establish his throne for ever.

¹³I will be his Father, and he shall be My son; and I will not take My mercy away from him, as I took it from him that was before thee.

¹⁴But I will settle him in Mine house and in My kingdom for ever; and his throne shall be established for evermore."

¹⁵According to all these words and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

¹⁶And David the king came and sat before the LORD and said, "Who am I, O LORD God, and what is mine house, that Thou hast brought me hitherto?

this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

¹⁸Then went King David in and sat before the LORD, and he said: "Who am I, O Lord GOD? And what is my house, that Thou hast brought me hitherto?"

¹⁹And this was yet a small thing in Thy sight, O Lord GOD; but Thou hast spoken also of Thy servant's house for a great while to come. And is this the manner of man, O Lord GOD?

²⁰And what can David say more unto Thee? For Thou, Lord GOD, knowest Thy servant.

²¹For Thy word's sake and according to Thine own heart hast Thou done all these great things to make Thy servant know them.

²²Therefore Thou art great, O LORD God; for there is none like Thee, neither is there any God besides Thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

²³And what one nation on the earth is like Thy people, even like Israel, whom God went to redeem

¹⁷And yet this was a small thing in Thine eyes, O God; for Thou hast also spoken of Thy servant's house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

¹⁸What can David speak more to Thee for the honor of Thy servant? For Thou knowest Thy servant.

¹⁹O LORD, for Thy servant's sake and according to Thine own heart hast Thou done all this greatness, in making known all these great things.

²⁰O LORD, there is none like Thee, neither is there any God besides Thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

²¹And what one nation on the earth is like Thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem to be His own people, to make Thee a name of greatness and fearsomeness by driving out nations from before Thy people, whom Thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

for a people to Himself, and to make Him a name and to do for You great things and fearsome for Thy land, before Thy people whom Thou redeemed to Thee from Egypt, from the nations and their gods?

²⁴For Thou hast confirmed for Thyself Thy people Israel to be a people unto Thee for ever; and Thou, LORD, art become their God.

²⁵And now, O LORD God, the word that Thou hast spoken concerning Thy servant and concerning his house, establish it for ever, and do as Thou hast said.

²⁶And let Thy name be magnified for ever saying, 'The LORD of hosts is the God over Israel'; and let the house of Thy servant David be established before Thee.

²⁷For Thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast revealed to Thy servant, saying, 'I will build thee a house.' Therefore hath Thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto Thee.

²⁸And now, O Lord GOD, Thou art that God, and Thy

²²For Thy people Israel didst Thou make Thine own people for ever; and Thou, LORD, becamest their God.

²³Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that Thou hast spoken concerning Thy servant and concerning his house be established for ever, and do as Thou hast said.

²⁴Let it even be established, that Thy name may be magnified for ever, saying, 'The LORD of hosts is the God of Israel, even a God to Israel; and let the house of David Thy servant be established before Thee.'

²⁵For Thou, O my God, hast told Thy servant that Thou wilt build him a house; therefore Thy servant hath found in his heart to pray before Thee.

²⁶And now, LORD, Thou art God, and hast promised this goodness unto Thy servant.

²⁷Now therefore let it please Thee to bless the house of Thy servant, that it may be before Thee for ever;

words be true, and Thou hast promised this goodness unto Thy servant.

²⁹Therefore now let it please Thee to bless the house of Thy servant, that it may continue for ever before Thee; for Thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken it, and with Thy blessing let the house of Thy servant be blessed for ever."

for Thou blessest, O LORD, and it shall be blessed for ever."

2 Samuel 8 = 1 Chronicles 18

2 Samuel 8 = 1 Chronicles 18	
2 Samuel 8	1 Chronicles 18
And after this it came to pass that David smote the Philistines and subdued them; and David took Methegammah out of the hand of the Philistines.	Now after this it came to pass that David smote the Philistines and subdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philistines.
² And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground: even with two lines measured he those to be put to death, and with one full line those to be kept alive. And so the Moabites became David's servants and brought gifts.	² And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became David's servants and brought gifts.
³ David smote also Hadadezer the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the River Euphrates.	³ And David smote Hadarezer king of Zobah toward Hamath, as he went to establish his dominion by the River Euphrates.
⁴ And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen; and David hamstrung all the chariot horses, but reserved enough of them for a hundred chariots.	⁴ And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen. David also hamstrung all the chariot horses, but reserved enough of them for a hundred chariots.
	⁵ And when the Syrians of Damascus came to help Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

⁵And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succor Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

⁶Then David put garrisons in Syria of Damascus; and the Syrians became servants to David and brought gifts. And the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

⁷And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer and brought them to Jerusalem.

⁸And from Betah and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, King David took exceeding much brass.

⁹When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer,

¹⁰then Toi sent Joram his son unto King David to salute him and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer and smitten him; for Hadadezer had wars with Toi. And Joram brought with him vessels of silver and vessels of gold and vessels of

⁶Then David put garrisons in Syriadamascus; and the Syrians became David's servants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

⁷And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

⁸Likewise from Tibhath and from Chun, cities of Hadadezer, David brought very much brass, wherewith Solomon made the brazen sea and the pillars and the vessels of brass.

⁹Now when Tou king of Hamath heard how David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer king of Zobah,

¹⁰he sent Hadoram his son to King David to inquire of his welfare and to congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadadezer and smitten him (for Hadadezer had wars with Tou); and he sent with him all manner of vessels of gold and silver and brass.

brass,

¹¹which also King David dedicated unto the LORD, with the silver and gold that he had dedicated of all nations which he subdued:

¹²of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer son of Rehob, king of Zobah.

¹³And David got him a name when he returned from smiting the Syrians in the Valley of Salt, being eighteen thousand men.

¹⁴And he put garrisons in Edom; throughout all Edom he put garrisons, and all those of Edom became David's servants. And the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

¹⁵And David reigned over all Israel; and David executed judgment and justice unto all his people.

¹⁶And Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the host; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was recorder;

¹¹These also King David dedicated unto the LORD, with the silver and the gold that he brought from all these nations — from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

¹²Moreover Abishai the son of Zeruiah slew eighteen thousand of the Edomites in the Valley of Salt.

¹³And he put garrisons in Edom, and all the Edomites became David's servants. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

¹⁴So David reigned over all Israel, and executed judgment and justice among all his people.

¹⁵And Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the army, and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, recorder.

¹⁶And Zadok the son of Ahitub and Abimelech the son of Abiathar were the priests; and Shavsha was scribe;

¹⁷and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and the sons of

¹⁷and Zadok the son of Ahitub and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar were the priests; and Seraiah was the scribe;

¹⁸and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over both the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and David's sons were chief rulers.

David were chief about the king.

2 Samuel 10 = 1 Chronicles 19

2 Samuel 10 = 1 Chronicles 19	
2 Samuel 10	1 Chronicles 19
And it came to pass after this that the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead.	Now it came to pass after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his son reigned in his stead.
² Then said David, "I will show kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father showed kindness unto me." And David sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants for his father. And David's servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.	² And David said, "I will show kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, because his father showed kindness to me." And David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the servants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun to comfort him.
³ And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord, "Thinkest thou that David doth honor thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? Hath not David rather sent his servants unto thee to search the city and to spy it out and to overthrow it?"	³ But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, "Thinkest thou that David doth honor thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? Are not his servants come unto thee to search and to overthrow and to spy out the land?"
⁴ Therefore Hanun took David's servants and shaved off one half of their beards and cut off their	⁴ Therefore Hanun took David's servants and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the middle by their buttocks, and sent them away.

garments in the middle, even to their buttocks, and sent them away.

⁵When they told it unto David, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed. And the king said, "Tarry at Jericho until your beards are grown, and then return."

⁶And when the children of Ammon saw that they were a stench before David, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Syrians of Bethrehob and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thousand footmen, and of King Maacah a thousand men, and of Ishtob twelve thousand men.

⁷And when David heard of it, he sent Joab and all the host of the mighty men.

⁸And the children of Ammon came out and set up in battle array at the entrance to the gate; and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Ishtob, and Maacah were by themselves in the field.

⁹When Joab saw that the front of the battle line was against him before and behind, he chose from all

⁵Then went certain ones and told David how the men were served. And he sent to meet them, for the men were greatly ashamed. And the king said, "Tarry at Jericho until your beards have grown, and then return."

⁶And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves odious to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver to hire for themselves chariots and horsemen from Mesopotamia and from Syriamaachah and from Zobah.

⁷So they hired thirty and two thousand chariots, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched camp before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities and came to battle.

⁸And when David heard of it, he sent Joab and all the host of the mighty men.

⁹And the children of Ammon came out and assembled in battle array before the gate of the

the choice men of Israel and put them in array against the Syrians;

¹⁰and the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put them in array against the children of Ammon.

¹¹And he said, "If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me; but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

¹²Be of good courage, and let us play the man for our people and for the cities of our God; and the LORD do that which seemeth to Him good."

¹³And Joab drew nigh, and the people who were with him, unto the battle against the Syrians; and they fled before him.

¹⁴And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians had fled, then fled they also before Abishai and entered into the city. So Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

city, and the kings who had come were by themselves in the field.

¹⁰Now when Joab saw that the battle line was formed against him before and behind, he chose out of all the choice men of Israel, and put them in array against the Syrians.

¹¹And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of Abishai his brother, and they set themselves in array against the children of Ammon.

¹²And he said, "If the Syrians are too strong for me, then thou shalt help me; but if the children of Ammon are too strong for thee, then I will help thee.

¹³Be of good courage, and let us behave ourselves valiantly for our people and for the cities of our God; and let the LORD do that which is good in His sight."

¹⁴So Joab and the people who were with him drew nigh before the Syrians unto the battle, and they fled before him.

¹⁵ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together.

¹⁶ And Hadadezer sent and brought out the Syrians who were beyond the river, and they came to Helam; and Shobach the captain of the host of Hadadezer went before them.

¹⁷ And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together and passed over the Jordan and came to Helam. And the Syrians set themselves in array against David, and fought with him.

¹⁸ And the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew the men of seven hundred chariots of the Syrians and forty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there.

¹⁹ And when all the kings who were servants to Hadadezer saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel and served them. So the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

¹⁵ And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians had fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entered into the city. Then Joab came to Jerusalem.

¹⁶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers and drew forth the Syrians who were beyond the river; and Shophach the captain of the host of Hadadezer went before them.

¹⁷ And it was told to David; and he gathered all Israel, and passed over the Jordan and came upon them, and set the battle in array against them. So when David had put the battle in array against the Syrians, they fought with him.

¹⁸ But the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew of the Syrians seven thousand men who fought in chariots and forty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host.

¹⁹ And when the servants of Hadadezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made

	peace with David and became his servants; neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

2 Samuel 22 = Psalms 18

2 Samuel 22 = Psalms 18	
2 Samuel 22	Psalms 18
And David spoke unto the LORD the words of this song in the day that the LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.	I will love Thee, O LORD, my strength.
² And he said, "The LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer;	² The LORD is my rock and my fortress and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.
³ the God of my rock, in Him will I trust. He is my shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower, and my refuge, my savior; Thou savest me from violence.	³ I will call upon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised; so shall I be saved from mine enemies.
⁴ I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.	⁴ The sorrows of death encompassed me, and the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.
⁵ "When the waves of death compassed me, the floods of ungodly men made me afraid;	⁵ The sorrows of hell compassed me about; the snares of death lay before me.
⁶ the sorrows of hell compassed me about; the	⁶ In my distress I called upon the LORD and cried unto my God; He heard my voice out of His temple, and my cry came before Him, even unto His ears.
	⁷ Then the earth shook and trembled; the

snares of death lay ahead of me.

⁷In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God; and He heard my voice out of His temple, and my cry entered into His ears.

⁸Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations of heaven moved and shook, because He was wroth.

⁹There went up a smoke out of His nostrils, and fire out of His mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

¹⁰He bowed the heavens also, and came down; and darkness was under His feet.

¹¹And He rode upon a cherub, and flew; and He was seen upon the wings of the wind.

¹²And He made darkness pavilions round about Him, dark waters and thick clouds of the skies.

¹³Through the brightness before Him were coals of fire kindled.

¹⁴The LORD thundered from heaven, and the Most

foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because He was wroth.

⁸There went up smoke out of His nostrils, and a devouring fire out of His mouth; coals were kindled by it.

⁹He bowed the heavens also and came down; and darkness was under His feet.

¹⁰And He rode upon a cherub and flew; yea, He flew upon the wings of the wind.

¹¹He made darkness His secret place; His pavilion round about Him was dark waters and thick clouds of the skies.

¹²At the brightness that was before Him, His thick clouds passed, hail stones and coals of fire.

¹³The LORD also thundered in the heavens, and the Highest uttered His voice with hail stones and coals of fire.

¹⁴Yea, He sent out His arrows and scattered them; and He shot out lightnings and discomfited them.

High uttered His voice.

¹⁵And He sent out arrows and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

¹⁶And the channels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were laid bare at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of His nostrils.

¹⁷"He sent from above, He took me; He drew me out of many waters.

¹⁸He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them that hated me; for they were too strong for me.

¹⁹They came before me in the day of my calamity, but the LORD was my stay.

²⁰He brought me forth also into a large place; He delivered me, because He delighted in me.

²¹"The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness; according to the cleanness of my hands hath He recompensed me.

¹⁵Then the channels of the waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were uncovered at Thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of Thy nostrils.

¹⁶He sent from above, He took me; He drew me out of many waters.

¹⁷He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them that hated me, for they were too strong for me.

¹⁸They came against me in the day of my calamity; but the LORD was my stay.

¹⁹He brought me forth also into a large place; He delivered me, because He delighted in me.

²⁰The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness; according to the cleanness of my hands hath He recompensed me.

²¹For I have kept the ways of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

²² For I have kept the ways of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

²³ For all His judgments were before me; and as for His statutes, I did not depart from them.

²⁴ I was also upright before Him, and have kept myself from mine iniquity.

²⁵ Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousness, according to my cleanness in His eyesight.

²⁶ "With the merciful Thou wilt show Thyself merciful, and with the upright man Thou wilt show Thyself upright.

²⁷ With the pure Thou wilt show thyself pure, and with the froward Thou wilt show thyself unsavory.

²⁸ And the afflicted people Thou wilt save; but Thine eyes are upon the haughty, that Thou mayest bring them down.

²⁹ For Thou art my lamp, O LORD; and the LORD will

²² For all His judgments were before me, and I did not put away His statutes from me.

²³ I was also upright before Him, and I kept myself from mine iniquity.

²⁴ Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands in His eyes.

²⁵ With the merciful Thou wilt show Thyself merciful; with an upright man Thou wilt show Thyself upright;

²⁶ with the pure Thou wilt show Thyself pure; and with the froward Thou wilt show Thyself froward.

²⁷ For Thou wilt save the afflicted people, but wilt bring down haughty looks.

²⁸ For Thou wilt light my candle; the LORD my God will enlighten my darkness.

²⁹ For by Thee I have run through a troop; and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

lighten my darkness.

³⁰For by Thee I have run through a troop; by my God have I leaped over a wall.

³¹"As for God, His way is perfect; the word of the LORD is tried; He is a buckler to all them that trust in Him.

³²"For who is God, save the LORD? And who is a rock, save our God?

³³God is my strength and power, and He maketh my way perfect.

³⁴He maketh my feet like hinds' feet, and setteth me upon my high places.

³⁵He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

³⁶Thou hast also given me the shield of Thy salvation, and Thy gentleness hath made me great.

³⁷Thou hast enlarged my steps under me, so that my feet did not slip.

³⁰As for God, His way is perfect; the word of the LORD is proved; He is a buckler to all those that trust in Him.

³¹For who is God, except the LORD? Or who is a rock, except our God?

³²It is God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

³³He maketh my feet like hinds' feet, and setteth me upon my high places.

³⁴He teacheth my hands to war, so that the bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

³⁵Thou hast also given me the shield of Thy salvation; Thy right hand hath held me up, and Thy gentleness hath made me great.

³⁶Thou hast enlarged my path under me, that my feet did not slip.

³⁷I have pursued mine enemies and overtaken them; neither did I turn back until they were

³⁸ I have pursued mine enemies and destroyed them, and turned not again until I had consumed them.

³⁹ And I have consumed them and wounded them, that they could not arise; yea, they are fallen under my feet.

⁴⁰ For Thou hast girded me with strength to battle; them that rose up against me hast Thou subdued under me.

⁴¹ Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

⁴² They looked, but there was none to save; even unto the LORD, but He answered them not.

⁴³ Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth; I stamped them as the mire of the street and spread them abroad.

⁴⁴ "Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings of my people; Thou hast kept me to be head of the heathen; a people whom I knew not shall serve me.

consumed.

³⁸ I have wounded them, that they were not able to rise; they have fallen under my feet.

³⁹ For Thou hast girded me with strength for the battle; Thou hast subdued under me those that rose up against me.

⁴⁰ Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

⁴¹ They cried, but there was none to save them, even unto the LORD, but He answered them not.

⁴² Then did I beat them small as the dust before the wind; I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets.

⁴³ Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people; and Thou hast made me the head of the heathen; a people whom I have not known shall serve me.

⁴⁴ As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me; the strangers shall submit themselves unto me.

⁴⁵ Strangers shall submit themselves unto me; as soon as they hear, they shall be obedient unto me.

⁴⁶ Strangers shall fade away, and they shall be afraid out of their secret places.

⁴⁷ "The LORD liveth! And blessed be my Rock! And exalted be the God of the rock of my salvation!

⁴⁸ It is God that avengeth me, and that bringeth down the people under me,

⁴⁹ and that bringeth me forth from mine enemies. Thou also hast lifted me up on high above them that rose up against me; Thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

⁵⁰ Therefore I will give thanks unto Thee, O LORD, among the heathen, and I will sing praises unto Thy name.

⁵¹ He is the tower of salvation for His king, and showeth mercy to His anointed, unto David, and to his seed for evermore."

⁴⁵ The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.

⁴⁶ The LORD liveth, and blessed be my Rock! And let the God of my salvation be exalted!

⁴⁷ It is God that avengeth me, and subdueth the people under me;

⁴⁸ He delivereth me from mine enemies. Yea, Thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me; Thou hast delivered me from violent men.

⁴⁹ Therefore will I give thanks unto Thee, O LORD, among the heathen, and sing praises unto Thy name.

⁵⁰ Great deliverance giveth He to His king and showeth mercy to His anointed, to David and to his seed for evermore.

2 Samuel 23 = 1 Chronicles 11

2 Samuel 23 = 1 Chronicles 11	
2 Samuel 23	1 Chronicles 11
Now these are the last words of David. David the son of Jesse, the man who was raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of Israel, said: ²"The Spirit of the LORD spoke by me, and His word was on my tongue. ³The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spoke to me: 'He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God. ⁴And he shall be as the light of the morning when the sun riseth, even a morning without clouds, as the tender grass springing out of the earth by clear shining after rain.' ⁵"Although my house be not so with God, yet He hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things and sure; for this is all my	Then all Israel gathered themselves to David at Hebron, saying, "Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh. ²And moreover in times past, even when Saul was king, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel; and the LORD thy God said unto thee, 'Thou shalt feed My people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over My people Israel.'" ³Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king at Hebron, and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the LORD. And they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Samuel. ⁴And David and all Israel went to Jerusalem, which is Jebus, where the Jebusites were, the inhabitants of the land.

salvation and all my desire, although He make it not to grow.

⁶But the sons of Belial shall be all of them as thorns thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands;

⁷but the man that shall touch them must be armed with iron and the staff of a spear; and they shall be utterly burned with fire in the same place.”

⁸These are the names of the mighty men whom David had: The Tachmonite who sat in the chief seat among the captains; the same was Adino the Eznite. He lifted up his spear against eight hundred, whom he slew at one time.

⁹And after him was Eleazar the son of Dodo, the Ahohite, one of the three mighty men with David when they defied the Philistines who were there gathered together for battle, and the men of Israel had gone away.

¹⁰He arose and smote the Philistines until his hand was weary, and his hand cleaved unto the sword;

⁵And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, “Thou shalt not come hither.” Nevertheless David took the citadel of Zion, which is the City of David.

⁶And David said, “Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first shall be chief and captain.” So Joab the son of Zeruiah went first up, and was chief.

⁷And David dwelt in the citadel; therefore they called it the City of David [that is, Zion].

⁸And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about; and Joab repaired the rest of the city.

⁹So David waxed greater and greater; for the LORD of hosts was with him.

¹⁰These also are the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who held strongly with him in his kingdom, and with all Israel, to make him king according to the word of the LORD concerning Israel.

¹¹And this is the number of the mighty men whom David had: Jashobeam, a Hachmonite, the chief of the captains; he lifted up his spear against three

and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him only to despoil.

¹¹And after him was Shammah the son of Agee the Hararite. And the Philistines were gathered together into a troop where there was a piece of ground full of lentils; and the people fled from the Philistines.

¹²But he stood in the midst of the ground and defended it, and slew the Philistines; and the LORD wrought a great victory.

¹³And three of the thirty chief men went down, and came to David in the harvest time unto the cave of Adullam; and the troop of the Philistines pitched camp in the Valley of Rephaim.

¹⁴And David was then in a stronghold, and the garrison of the Philistines was then in Bethlehem.

¹⁵And David longed, and said, "Oh that one would give me a drink of the water from the well of Bethlehem, which is by the gate!"

¹⁶And the three mighty men broke through the host

hundred, slain by him at one time.

¹²And after him was Eleazar the son of Dodo, the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighty men.

¹³He was with David at Pasdammim. And there the Philistines were gathered together for battle, where there was a parcel of ground full of barley. And the people fled from before the Philistines.

¹⁴And they set themselves in the midst of that parcel, and delivered it, and slew the Philistines; and the LORD saved them by a great deliverance.

¹⁵Now three of the thirty captains went down to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam; and the host of the Philistines encamped in the Valley of Rephaim.

¹⁶And David was then in his hideout, and the Philistines' garrison was then at Bethlehem.

¹⁷And David longed and said, "Oh that one would give me a drink of the water of the well of Bethlehem that is at the gate!"

of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem that was by the gate, and took it and brought it to David; nevertheless he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD.

¹⁷And he said, "Be it far from me, O LORD, that I should do this. Is not this the blood of the men who went in jeopardy of their lives?" Therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.

¹⁸And Abishai the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was chief among three. And he lifted up his spear against three hundred and slew them, and had the name among three.

¹⁹Was he not most honorable of three? Therefore he was their captain; however he attained not unto the first three.

²⁰And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many acts, he slew two lionlike men of Moab. He went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

¹⁸And the three broke through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem that was by the gate, and took it and brought it to David. But David would not drink of it, but poured it out to the LORD

¹⁹and said, "My God forbid me that I should do this thing! Shall I drink the blood of these men, who have put their lives in jeopardy? For with the jeopardy of their lives they brought it." Therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

²⁰And Abishai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew them, and had a name among the three.

²¹Of the three, he was more honorable than the two, for he was their captain; however he attained not to the first three.

²²Benaiah was the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many acts:

²¹And he slew an Egyptian, a goodly man; and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand, but he went down to him with a staff and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear.

²²These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada and had the name among three mighty men.

²³He was more honorable than the thirty, but he attained not to the first three. And David set him over his guard.

²⁴Asahel the brother of Joab was one of the thirty; Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem,

²⁵Shammah the Harodite, Elikah the Harodite,

²⁶Helez the Paltite, Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

²⁷Abiezer the Anathothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

²⁸Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

²⁹Heleb the son of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of

he slew two lionlike men of Moab; also he went down and slew a lion in a pit on a snowy day.

²³And he slew an Egyptian, a man of great stature, five cubits high. And in the Egyptian's hand was a spear like a weaver's beam; and he went down to him with a staff and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear.

²⁴These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had a name among the three mighties.

²⁵Behold, he was honorable among the thirty, but attained not to the first three; and David set him over his guard.

²⁶Also the valiant men of the armies were Asahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem,

²⁷Shammoth the Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

²⁸Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Anathothite,

²⁹Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

Benjamin,

³⁰ Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the brooks of Gaash,

³¹ Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite,

³² Eliahba the Shaalbonite of the sons of Jashen, Jonathan,

³³ Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar the Hararite,

³⁴ Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai, the son of the Maachathite, Eliam the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

³⁵ Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

³⁶ Igal the son of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

³⁷ Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Beerothite, armorbearer to Joab the son of Zeruiah,

³⁸ Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

³⁹ Uriah the Hittite: thirty and seven in all.

³⁰ Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite,

³¹ Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeah, who pertained to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

³² Hurai of the brooks of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

³³ Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

³⁴ the sons of Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the son of Shage the Hararite,

³⁵ Ahiam the son of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the son of Ur,

³⁶ Hephher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

³⁷ Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the son of Ezbai,

³⁸ Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the son of Hagri,

³⁹ Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armorbearer of Joab the son of Zeruiah,

⁴⁰ Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

⁴¹ Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the son of Ahlai,

⁴² Adina the son of Shiza the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,

⁴³ Hanan the son of Maachah, and Joshaphat the Mithnite,

⁴⁴ Uzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and Jeiel the sons of Hotham the Aroerite,

⁴⁵ Jediahel the son of Shimri, and Joha his brother, the Tizite,

⁴⁶ Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Joshaviah, the sons of Elnaam, and Ithmah the Moabite,

⁴⁷ Eliel, and Obed, and Jaasiel the Mezobaite.

1 Kings 7 = 2 Chronicles 4

1 Kings 7 = 2 Chronicles 4	
1 Kings 7	2 Chronicles 4
But Solomon was building his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house. ²He built also the House of the Forest of Lebanon; the length thereof was a hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars. ³And it was covered with cedar above upon the beams that lay on fortyfive pillars, fifteen in a row. ⁴And there were windows in three rows, and light was against light in three ranks. ⁵And all the doors and posts were square, with the windows; and light was against light in three ranks. ⁶And he made a Porch of Pillars: the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty	Moreover he made an altar of brass: twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits he height thereof. ²Also he made a molten sea of ten cubits from brim to brim, round in compass, and five cubits the height thereof; and a line f thirty cubits did compass it round about. ³And under it was the similitude of oxen, which compassed it round about, ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about. Two ows of oxen were cast when it was cast. ⁴It stood upon twelve oxen: three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the outh, and three looking toward the east; and the sea was set above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

cubits; and the porch was in front of them, and the other pillars and the thick beam were in front of them.

⁷Then he made a porch for the throne where he might judge, even the Porch of Judgment; and it was covered with cedar from one side of the floor to the other.

⁸And his house where he dwelt had another court within the porch, which was of the like work. Solomon made also a house for Pharaoh's daughter, whom he had taken for a wife, like unto this porch.

⁹All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewn stones, sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

¹⁰And the foundation was of costly stones, even great stones, stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

¹¹And above were costly stones, according to the

⁵And the thickness of it was a handbreadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies; and it received and held three thousand baths.

⁶He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand and five on the left, to wash in them. Such things as they offered or the burnt offering they washed in them, but the sea was for the priests to wash in.

⁷And he made ten candlesticks of gold according to their form and set them in the temple, five on the right hand and five on the left.

⁸He made also ten tables and placed them in the temple, five on the right side and five on the left. And he made a hundred asins of gold.

⁹Furthermore he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid their doors with brass.

¹⁰And he set the sea on the right side of the east

measures of hewn stones and cedars.

¹²And the great court round about was with three rows of hewn stone and a row of cedar beams, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD and for the porch of the house.

¹³And King Solomon sent and fetched Hiram out of Tyre.

¹⁴He was a widow's son of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a man of Tyre, a worker in brass; and he was filled with wisdom and understanding and skill to work all works in brass. And he came to King Solomon and wrought all his work.

¹⁵For he cast two pillars of brass, of eighteen cubits high apiece; and a line of twelve cubits compassed each of them about.

¹⁶And he made two capitals of molten brass to set upon the tops of the pillars; the height of the one capital was five cubits, and the height of the other capital was five cubits;

end toward the south.

¹¹And Hiram made the pots and the shovels and the basins. And Hiram finished the work that he was to do for King Solomon for the house of God,

¹²to wit: the two pillars, and the globes and the capitals which were on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two globes of the capitals which were on the top of the pillars;

¹³and four hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths, two rows of pomegranates on each wreath to cover the two globes of the capitals which were upon the pillars.

¹⁴He made also bases, and lavers made he upon the bases;

¹⁵one sea and twelve oxen under it.

¹⁶The pots also, and the shovels and the fleshhooks and all their instruments, did Hiramabi make for King Solomon for the use of the LORD of bright brass.

¹⁷and nets of checker work and wreaths of chain work for the capitals which were upon the top of the pillars, seven for the one capital and seven for the other capital.

¹⁸And he made the pillars, and two rows with pomegranates round about upon the one network to cover the capitals that were upon the top; and so did he for the other capital.

¹⁹And the capitals that were upon the top of the pillars were of lily work in the porch, four cubits.

²⁰And the capitals upon the two pillars had pomegranates also above, over against the belly which was by the network; and the pomegranates were two hundred in rows round about upon the other capital.

²¹And he set up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar and called the name thereof Jachin [that is, He shall establish], and he set up the left pillar and called the name thereof Boaz [that is, In it is strength].

¹⁷In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the clay ground between Succoth and Zeredah.

¹⁸Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance, for the weight of the brass could not be found out.

¹⁹And Solomon made all the vessels that were for the house of God, the golden altar also and the tables whereon the showbread as set;

²⁰moreover the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn according to the manner before the oracle, of pure gold;

²¹and the flowers and the lamps and the tongs made he of gold, and that of perfect gold;

²²and the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and the censers, of pure gold; and the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the Most Holy Place and the doors of the house of the temple were of gold.

²²And upon the top of the pillars was lily work; so was the work of the pillars finished.

²³And he made a molten sea, ten cubits from the one brim to the other; it was round all about, and his height was five cubits, and a line of thirty cubits compassed it round about.

²⁴And under the brim of it round about there were buds compassing it, ten to a cubit, compassing the sea round about; the buds were cast in two rows when it was cast.

²⁵It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east; and the sea was set above upon them, and all their hind parts were inward.

²⁶And it was a handbreadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies. It contained two thousand baths.

²⁷And he made ten bases of brass; four cubits was

the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

²⁸And the work of the bases was in this manner: they had borders, and the borders were between the ledges;

²⁹and on the borders that were between the ledges were lions, oxen, and cherubims. And upon the ledges there was a base above; and beneath the lions and oxen were certain additions made of thin work.

³⁰And every base had four brazen wheels and plates of brass, and the four corners thereof had supports. Under the laver were molten supports at the side of every addition.

³¹And the mouth of it within the capital and above was a cubit; but the mouth thereof was round according to the work of the base, a cubit and a half; and also upon the mouth of it were engravings with their borders, foursquare, not round.

³²And under the borders were four wheels, and the

axles of the wheels were joined to the base; and the height of a wheel was a cubit and half a cubit.

³³And the work of the wheels was like the work of a chariot wheel; their axles and their hubs and their rims and their spokes were all molten.

³⁴And there were four supports to the four corners of one base, and the supports were part of the very base itself.

³⁵And in the top of the base was there a round compass of half a cubit high; and on the top of the base the ledges thereof and the borders thereof were of the same.

³⁶For on the plates of the ledges thereof and on the borders thereof he engraved cherubims, lions, and palm trees, according to the proportion of every one, and additions round about.

³⁷After this manner he made the ten bases; all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.

³⁸Then made he ten lavers of brass; each laver

contained forty baths, and every laver was four cubits, and upon every one of the ten bases was one laver.

³⁹And he put five bases on the right side of the house and five on the left side of the house, and he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward over against the south.

⁴⁰And Hiram made the lavers and the shovels and the bowls. So Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made King Solomon for the house of the LORD:

⁴¹the two pillars, and the two bowls of the capitals that were on the top of the two pillars, and the two networks to cover the two bowls of the capitals which were upon the top of the pillars;

⁴²and four hundred pomegranates for the two networks, even two rows of pomegranates for one network to cover the two bowls of the capitals that were upon the pillars;

⁴³and the ten bases, and ten lavers on the bases;

⁴⁴ and one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea;

⁴⁵ and the pots and the shovels and the basins. And all these vessels which Hiram made for King Solomon for the house of the LORD were of bright brass.

⁴⁶ In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the clay ground between Succoth and Zarthan.

⁴⁷ And Solomon left all the vessels unweighed, because they were exceeding many; neither was the weight of the brass found out.

⁴⁸ And Solomon made all the vessels that pertained unto the house of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, upon which the showbread was;

⁴⁹ and the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right side and five on the left before the oracle, with the flowers and the lamps and the tongs of gold;

⁵⁰ and the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and the censers of pure gold; and the hinges of gold, both for the doors of the inner

house, the Most Holy Place, and for the doors of the house, to wit, of the temple.

⁵¹So was ended all the work that King Solomon made for the house of the LORD. And Solomon brought in the things which David his father had dedicated; even the silver and the gold and the vessels did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

1 Kings 8 = 2 Chronicles 5

1 Kings 8 = 2 Chronicles 5	
1 Kings 8	2 Chronicles 5
Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto King Solomon in Jerusalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the City of David, which is Zion.	Thus all the work that Solomon made for the house of the LORD was finished. And Solomon brought in all the things that David his father had dedicated; and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments put he among the treasures of the house of God.
²And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto King Solomon at the feast in the month of Ethanim, which is the seventh month.	²Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto Jerusalem to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the City of David, which is Zion.
³And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark.	³Therefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king in the feast which was in the seventh month.
⁴And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the tabernacle; even those did the priests and the Levites bring up.	⁴And all the elders of Israel came; and the Levites took up the ark.
⁵And King Solomon, and all the congregation of	⁵And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of

Israel that were assembled unto him, were with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen that could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

⁶And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the oracle of the house, to the Most Holy Place, even under the wings of the cherubims.

⁷For the cherubims spread forth their two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof above.

⁸And they stretched out the staves so that the ends of the staves were seen from the holy place before the oracle, and they were not seen from outside; and there they are unto this day.

⁹There was nothing in the ark save the two tablets of stone which Moses put there at Horeb, when the LORD made a covenant with the children of Israel when they came out of the land of Egypt.

¹⁰And it came to pass, when the priests had come out of the holy place, that the cloud filled the house

the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the abernacle; these did the priests and the Levites bring up.

⁶Also King Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel who were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

⁷And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the house, into the Most Holy Place, even under the wings of the cherubims.

⁸For the cherubims spread forth their wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof above.

⁹And they drew out the staves of the ark so that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark in front of the oracle; but they were not seen outside. And they are there unto this day.

¹⁰There was nothing in the ark save the two tablets which Moses put therein at Horeb, when

of the LORD,

¹¹so that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud; for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

¹²Then spoke Solomon: "The LORD said that He would dwell in the thick darkness.

¹³I have surely built Thee a house to dwell in, a settled place for Thee to abide in for ever."

¹⁴And the king turned his face about and blessed all the congregation of Israel, and all the congregation of Israel were standing.

¹⁵And he said, "Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, who spoke with His mouth unto David my father, and hath with His hand fulfilled it, saying,

¹⁶'Since the day that I brought forth My people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build a house, that My name might be therein; but I chose David to be over My people Israel.'

the LORD made a covenant with he children of Israel when they came out of Egypt.

¹¹And it came to pass when the priests had come out of the holy place (for all the priests who were present were sanctified nd did not then wait by course),

¹²also the Levites who were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sons and their brethren, being rrayed in white linen, having cymbals and psalteries and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, and with them a hundred and wenty priests sounding with trumpets—

¹³it came even to pass, as the trumpeters and singers were as one to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD, and when they lifted up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments of music, and praised the LORD, saying, For He is good, for His mercy endureth for ever," that then the house was filled with a cloud, even the house of the LORD,

¹⁴so that the priests could not stand to minister by

¹⁷ And it was in the heart of David my father to build a house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

¹⁸ And the LORD said unto David my father, 'Whereas it was in thine heart to build a house unto My name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart.

¹⁹ Nevertheless thou shalt not build the house; but thy son who shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house unto My name.'

²⁰ And the LORD hath performed His word that He spoke; and I have risen up in the place of David my father and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built a house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

²¹ And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein is the covenant of the LORD which He made with our fathers when He brought them out of the land of Egypt."

²² And Solomon stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Israel and

reason of the cloud, for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

spread forth his hands toward heaven;

²³and he said, "LORD God of Israel, there is no God like Thee in heaven above or on earth beneath, who keepest covenant and mercy with Thy servants who walk before Thee with all their heart,

²⁴who hast kept with Thy servant David my father what Thou promised him. Thou speakest also with Thy mouth and hast fulfilled it with Thine hand, as it is this day.

²⁵Therefore now, LORD God of Israel, keep with Thy servant David my father what Thou promised him, saying, 'There shall not fail thee a man in My sight to sit on the throne of Israel, only if thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before Me as thou hast walked before Me.'

²⁶And now, O God of Israel, let Thy word, I pray Thee, be verified, which Thou speakest unto Thy servant David my father.

²⁷"But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain

Thee; how much less this house that I have built?

²⁸Yet have Thou respect unto the prayer of Thy servant and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer which Thy servant prayeth before Thee today,

²⁹that Thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, even toward the place of which Thou hast said, 'My name shall be there,' that Thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which Thy servant shall make toward this place.

³⁰And hearken Thou to the supplication of Thy servant and of Thy people Israel when they shall pray toward this place, and hear Thou in heaven Thy dwelling place; and when Thou hearest, forgive.

³¹"If any man trespass against his neighbor, and an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and the oath come before Thine altar in this house,

³²then hear Thou in heaven, and do and judge Thy servants, condemning the wicked to bring his way upon his head, and justifying the righteous to give

him according to his righteousness.

³³“When Thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy because they have sinned against Thee, and shall turn again to Thee and confess Thy name, and pray and make supplication unto Thee in this house,

³⁴then hear Thou in heaven and forgive the sin of Thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which Thou gavest unto their fathers.

³⁵“When heaven is shut up and there is no rain because they have sinned against Thee, if they pray toward this place and confess Thy name, and turn from their sin when Thou afflictest them,

³⁶then hear Thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of Thy servants and of Thy people Israel, that Thou teach them the good way wherein they should walk, and give rain upon Thy land which Thou hast given to Thy people for an inheritance.

³⁷“If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blight, mildew, locust, or if there be

caterpillar, if their enemy besiege them in the land of their cities, whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness there be,

³⁸ what prayer and supplication soever be made by any man or by all Thy people Israel, who shall know every man the plague of his own heart and spread forth his hands toward this house—

³⁹ then hear Thou in heaven Thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his ways, whose heart Thou knowest (for Thou, even Thou only, knowest the hearts of all the children of men),

⁴⁰ that they may fear Thee all the days that they live in the land which Thou gavest unto our fathers.

⁴¹ “Moreover concerning a stranger who is not of Thy people Israel, but cometh out of a far country for Thy name’s sake

⁴² (for they shall hear of Thy great name and of Thy strong hand and of Thy stretched out arm), when he shall come and pray toward this house,

⁴³hear Thou in heaven Thy dwelling place and do according to all that the stranger calleth to Thee for, that all people of the earth may know Thy name to fear Thee, as do Thy people Israel, and that they may know that this house which I have built is called by Thy name.

⁴⁴“If Thy people go out to battle against their enemy, whithersoever Thou shalt send them, and shall pray unto the LORD toward the city which Thou hast chosen and toward the house that I have built for Thy name,

⁴⁵then hear Thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause.

⁴⁶“If they sin against Thee (for there is no man that sinneth not), and Thou be angry with them and deliver them to the enemy so that they carry them away captives unto the land of the enemy, far or near;

⁴⁷yet if they shall bethink themselves in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent and

make supplication unto Thee in the land of those who carried them captives, saying, 'We have sinned and have done perversely, we have committed wickedness';

⁴⁸and so return unto Thee with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their enemies who led them away captive, and pray unto Thee toward their land which Thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which Thou hast chosen and the house which I have built for Thy name—

⁴⁹then hear Thou their prayer and their supplication in heaven Thy dwelling place, and maintain their cause;

⁵⁰and forgive Thy people who have sinned against Thee and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against Thee, and give them compassion before those who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them

⁵¹(for they are Thy people and Thine inheritance, whom Thou broughtest forth out of Egypt from the midst of the furnace of iron),

⁵²that Thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of Thy servant and unto the supplication of Thy people Israel, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto Thee.

⁵³For Thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth to be Thine inheritance, as Thou spoke by the hand of Moses Thy servant when Thou brought our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.”

⁵⁴And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees with his hands spread up to heaven.

⁵⁵And he stood and blessed all the congregation of Israel with a loud voice, saying,

⁵⁶“Blessed be the LORD, who hath given rest unto His people Israel, according to all that He promised. There hath not failed one word of all His good promise, which He promised by the hand of Moses His servant.

⁵⁷The LORD our God be with us, as He was with our fathers. Let Him not leave us nor forsake us,

⁵⁸that He may incline our hearts unto Him to walk in all His ways, and to keep His commandments and His statutes and His judgments which He commanded our fathers.

⁵⁹And let these my words, wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that He maintain the cause of His servant and the cause of His people Israel at all times, as the matter shall require,

⁶⁰that all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God, and that there is none else.

⁶¹Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in His statutes and to keep His commandments, as at this day.”

⁶²And the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

⁶³And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace offerings,

which he offered unto the LORD: two and twenty thousand oxen, and a hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

⁶⁴The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD; for there he offered burnt offerings and meat offerings and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brazen altar that was before the LORD was too little to receive the burnt offerings and meat offerings and the fat of the peace offerings.

⁶⁵And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entrance of Hamath unto the River of Egypt, before the LORD our God seven days and seven days, even fourteen days.

⁶⁶On the eighth day he sent the people away; and they blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyful and glad of heart for all the goodness that the LORD had done for David His servant and for Israel His people.

1 Kings 8 = 2 Chronicles 6

1 Kings 8 = 2 Chronicles 6	
1 Kings 8	2 Chronicles 6
Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto King Solomon in Jerusalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the City of David, which is Zion. ²And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto King Solomon at the feast in the month of Ethanim, which is the eventh month. ³And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark. ⁴And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the tabernacle; even those did the priests and the Levites bring up. ⁵And King Solomon, and all the congregation of	Then said Solomon: "The LORD hath said that He would dwell in the thick darkness. ²But I have built a house of habitation for Thee, and a place for Thy dwelling for ever." ³And the king turned his face and blessed the whole congregation of Israel, and all the congregation of Israel stood. ⁴And he said, "Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, who hathwith His hands fulfilled that which He spoke with His mouth to my ather David, saying, ⁵"Since the day that I brought forth My people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build house in, that My name might be there, neither chose I any man to be a ruler over My people Israel;

Israel that were assembled unto him, were with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen that could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

⁶And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the oracle of the house, to the Most Holy Place, even under the wings of the cherubims.

⁷For the cherubims spread forth their two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof above.

⁸And they stretched out the staves so that the ends of the staves were seen from the holy place before the oracle, and they were not seen from outside; and there they are unto this day.

⁹There was nothing in the ark save the two tablets of stone which Moses put there at Horeb, when the LORD made a covenant with the children of Israel when they came out of the land of Egypt.

¹⁰And it came to pass, when the priests had come out of the holy place, that the cloud filled the house

⁶but I have chosen Jerusalem, that My name might be there, and have chosen David to be over My people Israel.'

⁷Now it was in the heart of David my father to build a house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

⁸But the LORD said to David my father: 'Inasmuch as it was in thine heart to build a house for My name, thou didst well in that it was in thine heart.

⁹Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house; but thy son who shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house for My name.'

¹⁰The LORD therefore hath performed His word that He hath spoken; for I have risen up in the place of David my father and am set on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

¹¹And in it have I put the ark wherein is the covenant of the LORD that He made with the children of Israel."

of the LORD,

¹¹so that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud; for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

¹²Then spoke Solomon: "The LORD said that He would dwell in the thick darkness.

¹³I have surely built Thee a house to dwell in, a settled place for Thee to abide in for ever."

¹⁴And the king turned his face about and blessed all the congregation of Israel, and all the congregation of Israel were standing.

¹⁵And he said, "Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, who spoke with His mouth unto David my father, and hath with His hand fulfilled it, saying,

¹⁶'Since the day that I brought forth My people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build a house, that My name might be therein; but I chose David to be over My people Israel.'

¹²And he stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands.

¹³For Solomon had made a brazen scaffold of five cubits long and five cubits broad and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court; and upon it he stood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven

¹⁴and said, "O LORD God of Israel, there is no God like Thee in the heaven nor in the earth, who keepest covenant and showest mercy unto Thy servants who walk before Thee with all their hearts—

¹⁵Thou who hast kept with Thy servant David my father that which Thou hast promised him and spakest with Thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with Thine hand, as it is this day.

¹⁶Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keep with Thy servant David my father that which Thou hast

¹⁷ And it was in the heart of David my father to build a house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

¹⁸ And the LORD said unto David my father, 'Whereas it was in thine heart to build a house unto My name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart.

¹⁹ Nevertheless thou shalt not build the house; but thy son who shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house unto My name.'

²⁰ And the LORD hath performed His word that He spoke; and I have risen up in the place of David my father and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built a house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

²¹ And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein is the covenant of the LORD which He made with our fathers when He brought them out of the land of Egypt."

²² And Solomon stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Israel and

promised him, saying, 'There shall not fail thee a man in My sight to sit upon the throne of Israel; yet only that thy children take heed to their way, to alk in My law as thou hast walked before Me.'

¹⁷ Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let Thy word be verified, which Thou hast spoken unto Thy servant David.

¹⁸ "But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? Behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain Thee; how much less this house which I have built!

¹⁹ Have respect therefore to the prayer of Thy servant and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer which Thy servant prayeth before Thee:

²⁰ that Thine eyes may be open upon this house day and night, upon the place whereof Thou hast said that Thou wouldest put Thy name there, to hearken unto the prayer which Thy servant prayeth toward this place.

spread forth his hands toward heaven;

²³and he said, "LORD God of Israel, there is no God like Thee in heaven above or on earth beneath, who keepest covenant and mercy with Thy servants who walk before Thee with all their heart,

²⁴who hast kept with Thy servant David my father what Thou promised him. Thou speakest also with Thy mouth and hast fulfilled it with Thine hand, as it is this day.

²⁵Therefore now, LORD God of Israel, keep with Thy servant David my father what Thou promised him, saying, 'There shall not fail thee a man in My sight to sit on the throne of Israel, only if thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before Me as thou hast walked before Me.'

²⁶And now, O God of Israel, let Thy word, I pray Thee, be verified, which Thou speakest unto Thy servant David my father.

²⁷"But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain

²¹Hearken therefore unto the supplications of Thy servant and of Thy people Israel, which they shall make toward this place. Hear Thou from Thy dwelling place, even from heaven; and when Thou hearest, forgive.

²²"If a man sin against his neighbor, and an oath be laid upon him to make him swear, and the oath come before Thine altar in this house,

²³then hear Thou from heaven, and do, and judge Thy servants by requiting the wicked, by recompensing his way upon his own head, and by justifying the righteous by giving him according to his righteousness.

²⁴"And if Thy people Israel be smitten before the enemy because they have sinned against Thee, and shall return and confess Thy name, and pray and make supplication before Thee in this house,

²⁵then hear Thou from the heavens and forgive the sin of Thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which Thou gavest to them and to their

Thee; how much less this house that I have built?

²⁸Yet have Thou respect unto the prayer of Thy servant and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer which Thy servant prayeth before Thee today,

²⁹that Thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, even toward the place of which Thou hast said, 'My name shall be there,' that Thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which Thy servant shall make toward this place.

³⁰And hearken Thou to the supplication of Thy servant and of Thy people Israel when they shall pray toward this place, and hear Thou in heaven Thy dwelling place; and when Thou hearest, forgive.

³¹"If any man trespass against his neighbor, and an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and the oath come before Thine altar in this house,

³²then hear Thou in heaven, and do and judge Thy servants, condemning the wicked to bring his way upon his head, and justifying the righteous to give

fathers.

²⁶"When the heaven is shut up and there is no rain because they have sinned against Thee, yet if they pray toward this place and confess Thy name, and turn from their sin when Thou dost afflict them,

²⁷then hear Thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of Thy servants and of Thy people Israel when Thou hast taught them the good way wherein they should walk; and send rain upon Thy land which Thou hast given unto Thy people for an inheritance.

²⁸"If there be dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blight or mildew, locusts or caterpillars, if their enemies besiege them in the cities of their land, whatsoever sore or whatsoever sickness there be;

²⁹what prayer or what supplication soever shall be made by any man or by all Thy people Israel, when every one shall know his own sore and his own grief, and shall spread forth his hands in this house—

him according to his righteousness.

³³ "When Thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy because they have sinned against Thee, and shall turn again to Thee and confess Thy name, and pray and make supplication unto Thee in this house,

³⁴ then hear Thou in heaven and forgive the sin of Thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which Thou gavest unto their fathers.

³⁵ "When heaven is shut up and there is no rain because they have sinned against Thee, if they pray toward this place and confess Thy name, and turn from their sin when Thou afflictest them,

³⁶ then hear Thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of Thy servants and of Thy people Israel, that Thou teach them the good way wherein they should walk, and give rain upon Thy land which Thou hast given to Thy people for an inheritance.

³⁷ "If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blight, mildew, locust, or if there be

³⁰ then hear Thou from heaven, Thy dwelling place, and forgive and render unto every man according unto all his ways, whose heart Thou knowest (for Thou only knowest the hearts of the children of men),

³¹ that they may fear Thee, to walk in Thy ways so long as they live in the land which Thou gavest unto our fathers.

³² "Moreover concerning the stranger, who is not of Thy people Israel, but has come from a far country for Thy great name's sake and Thy mighty hand and Thy stretched out arm: if they come and pray in this house,

³³ then hear Thou from the heavens, even from Thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to Thee for, that all people of the earth may know Thy name and fear Thee, as doth Thy people Israel, and may know that this house which I have built is called by Thy name.

³⁴ "If Thy people go out to war against their enemies

caterpillar, if their enemy besiege them in the land of their cities, whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness there be,

³⁸ what prayer and supplication soever be made by any man or by all Thy people Israel, who shall know every man the plague of his own heart and spread forth his hands toward this house—

³⁹ then hear Thou in heaven Thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his ways, whose heart Thou knowest (for Thou, even Thou only, knowest the hearts of all the children of men),

⁴⁰ that they may fear Thee all the days that they live in the land which Thou gavest unto our fathers.

⁴¹ "Moreover concerning a stranger who is not of Thy people Israel, but cometh out of a far country for Thy name's sake

⁴² (for they shall hear of Thy great name and of Thy strong hand and of Thy stretched out arm), when he shall come and pray toward this house,

by the way that Thou shalt send them, and they pray unto Thee toward this city which Thou hast chosen and the house which I have built for Thy name,

³⁵ then hear Thou from the heavens their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause.

³⁶ "If they sin against Thee (for there is no man who sinneth not), and Thou be angry with them and deliver them over before their enemies, and they carry them away captives unto a land far off or near,

³⁷ yet if they bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn and pray unto Thee in the land of their captivity, saying, 'We have sinned, we have done amiss and have dealt wickedly';

³⁸ if they return to Thee with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their captivity whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land which Thou gavest unto their fathers, and toward the city which Thou hast chosen, and toward

⁴³hear Thou in heaven Thy dwelling place and do according to all that the stranger calleth to Thee for, that all people of the earth may know Thy name to fear Thee, as do Thy people Israel, and that they may know that this house which I have built is called by Thy name.

⁴⁴"If Thy people go out to battle against their enemy, whithersoever Thou shalt send them, and shall pray unto the LORD toward the city which Thou hast chosen and toward the house that I have built for Thy name,

⁴⁵then hear Thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause.

⁴⁶"If they sin against Thee (for there is no man that sinneth not), and Thou be angry with them and deliver them to the enemy so that they carry them away captives unto the land of the enemy, far or near;

⁴⁷yet if they shall bethink themselves in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent and

the house which I have built for Thy name—

³⁹then hear Thou from the heavens, even from Thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their cause, and forgive Thy people who have sinned against Thee.

⁴⁰Now, my God, let, I beseech Thee, Thine eyes be open, and let Thine ears be attentive unto the prayer that is made in this place.

⁴¹"Now therefore arise, O LORD God, into Thy resting place, Thou, and the ark of Thy strength. Let Thy priests, O LORD God, be clothed with salvation, and let Thy saints rejoice in goodness.

⁴²O LORD God, turn not away the face of Thine anointed. Remember the mercies of David Thy servant."

make supplication unto Thee in the land of those who carried them captives, saying, 'We have sinned and have done perversely, we have committed wickedness';

⁴⁸and so return unto Thee with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their enemies who led them away captive, and pray unto Thee toward their land which Thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which Thou hast chosen and the house which I have built for Thy name—

⁴⁹then hear Thou their prayer and their supplication in heaven Thy dwelling place, and maintain their cause;

⁵⁰and forgive Thy people who have sinned against Thee and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against Thee, and give them compassion before those who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them

⁵¹(for they are Thy people and Thine inheritance, whom Thou broughtest forth out of Egypt from the midst of the furnace of iron),

⁵²that Thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of Thy servant and unto the supplication of Thy people Israel, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto Thee.

⁵³For Thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth to be Thine inheritance, as Thou spoke by the hand of Moses Thy servant when Thou brought our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.”

⁵⁴And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees with his hands spread up to heaven.

⁵⁵And he stood and blessed all the congregation of Israel with a loud voice, saying,

⁵⁶“Blessed be the LORD, who hath given rest unto His people Israel, according to all that He promised. There hath not failed one word of all His good promise, which He promised by the hand of Moses His servant.

⁵⁷The LORD our God be with us, as He was with our fathers. Let Him not leave us nor forsake us,

⁵⁸that He may incline our hearts unto Him to walk in all His ways, and to keep His commandments and His statutes and His judgments which He commanded our fathers.

⁵⁹And let these my words, wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that He maintain the cause of His servant and the cause of His people Israel at all times, as the matter shall require,

⁶⁰that all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God, and that there is none else.

⁶¹Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in His statutes and to keep His commandments, as at this day.”

⁶²And the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

⁶³And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace offerings,

which he offered unto the LORD: two and twenty thousand oxen, and a hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

⁶⁴The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD; for there he offered burnt offerings and meat offerings and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brazen altar that was before the LORD was too little to receive the burnt offerings and meat offerings and the fat of the peace offerings.

⁶⁵And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entrance of Hamath unto the River of Egypt, before the LORD our God seven days and seven days, even fourteen days.

⁶⁶On the eighth day he sent the people away; and they blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyful and glad of heart for all the goodness that the LORD had done for David His servant and for Israel His people.

1 Kings 8 = 2 Chronicles 7

1 Kings 8 = 2 Chronicles 7	
1 Kings 8	2 Chronicles 7
Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto King Solomon in Jerusalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the City of David, which is Zion. ²And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto King Solomon at the feast in the month of Ethanim, which is the eventh month. ³And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark. ⁴And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the tabernacle; even those did the priests and the Levites bring up. ⁵And King Solomon, and all the congregation of	Now when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came down from heaven and consumed the burnt offering and the sacrifices; and the glory of the LORD filled the house. ²And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORD'S house. ³And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down and the glory of the LORD upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshiped and praised the LORD, saying, "For He is good, for His mercy endureth for ever." ⁴Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD. ⁵And King Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and

Israel that were assembled unto him, were with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen that could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

⁶And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the oracle of the house, to the Most Holy Place, even under the wings of the cherubims.

⁷For the cherubims spread forth their two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof above.

⁸And they stretched out the staves so that the ends of the staves were seen from the holy place before the oracle, and they were not seen from outside; and there they are unto this day.

⁹There was nothing in the ark save the two tablets of stone which Moses put there at Horeb, when the LORD made a covenant with the children of Israel when they came out of the land of Egypt.

¹⁰And it came to pass, when the priests had come out of the holy place, that the cloud filled the house

two thousand oxen, and a hundred and twenty thousand sheep; so the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

⁶And the priests attended to their offices. The Levites also, with instruments of music of the LORD which David the king had made to praise the LORD (because His mercy endureth for ever), when David offered praise by their ministry; and the priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

⁷Moreover Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD; for there he offered burnt offerings and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brazen altar which Solomon had made was not able to receive the burnt offerings and the meat offerings and the fat.

⁸Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seven days, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entrance of Hamath unto the river of Egypt.

⁹And on the eighth day they held a solemn

of the LORD,

¹¹so that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud; for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

¹²Then spoke Solomon: "The LORD said that He would dwell in the thick darkness.

¹³I have surely built Thee a house to dwell in, a settled place for Thee to abide in for ever."

¹⁴And the king turned his face about and blessed all the congregation of Israel, and all the congregation of Israel were standing.

¹⁵And he said, "Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, who spoke with His mouth unto David my father, and hath with His hand fulfilled it, saying,

¹⁶'Since the day that I brought forth My people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build a house, that My name might be therein; but I chose David to be over My people Israel.'

assembly, for they kept the dedication of the altar seven days and the feast seven days.

¹⁰And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh month he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodness that the LORD had shown unto David and to Solomon and to Israel His people.

¹¹Thus Solomon finished the house of the LORD and the king's house; and all that came into Solomon's heart to do in the house of the LORD and in his own house, he prosperously effected.

¹²And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night and said unto him: "I have heard thy prayer, and have chosen this place for Myself for a house of sacrifice.

¹³If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devour the land or if I send pestilence among My people,

¹⁴if My people, who are called by My name, shall humble themselves and pray, and seek My face and turn from their wicked ways, then will I hear from

¹⁷ And it was in the heart of David my father to build a house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

¹⁸ And the LORD said unto David my father, 'Whereas it was in thine heart to build a house unto My name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart.

¹⁹ Nevertheless thou shalt not build the house; but thy son who shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house unto My name.'

²⁰ And the LORD hath performed His word that He spoke; and I have risen up in the place of David my father and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built a house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

²¹ And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein is the covenant of the LORD which He made with our fathers when He brought them out of the land of Egypt."

²² And Solomon stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Israel and

heaven, and will forgive their sin and will heal their land.

¹⁵ Now Mine eyes shall be open and Mine ears attentive unto the prayer that is made in this place.

¹⁶ For now have I chosen and sanctified this house, that My name may be there for ever; and Mine eyes and Mine heart shall be there perpetually.

¹⁷ And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before Me as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe My statutes and My judgments,

¹⁸ then will I establish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying, 'There shall not fail thee a man to be ruler in Israel.'

¹⁹ "But if ye turn away and forsake My statutes and My commandments which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods and worship them,

spread forth his hands toward heaven;

²³and he said, "LORD God of Israel, there is no God like Thee in heaven above or on earth beneath, who keepest covenant and mercy with Thy servants who walk before Thee with all their heart,

²⁴who hast kept with Thy servant David my father what Thou promised him. Thou speakest also with Thy mouth and hast fulfilled it with Thine hand, as it is this day.

²⁵Therefore now, LORD God of Israel, keep with Thy servant David my father what Thou promised him, saying, 'There shall not fail thee a man in My sight to sit on the throne of Israel, only if thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before Me as thou hast walked before Me.'

²⁶And now, O God of Israel, let Thy word, I pray Thee, be verified, which Thou speakest unto Thy servant David my father.

²⁷"But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain

²⁰then will I pluck them up by the roots out of My land which I have given them; and this house which I have sanctified for My name will I cast out of My sight, and will make it to be a proverb and a byword among all nations.

²¹And this house, which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one who passeth by it, so that he shall say, 'Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land and unto this house?'

²²And it shall be answered, 'Because they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, who brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods and worshiped them and served them. Therefore hath He brought all this evil upon them.'"

Thee; how much less this house that I have built?

²⁸Yet have Thou respect unto the prayer of Thy servant and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer which Thy servant prayeth before Thee today,

²⁹that Thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, even toward the place of which Thou hast said, 'My name shall be there,' that Thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which Thy servant shall make toward this place.

³⁰And hearken Thou to the supplication of Thy servant and of Thy people Israel when they shall pray toward this place, and hear Thou in heaven Thy dwelling place; and when Thou hearest, forgive.

³¹"If any man trespass against his neighbor, and an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and the oath come before Thine altar in this house,

³²then hear Thou in heaven, and do and judge Thy servants, condemning the wicked to bring his way upon his head, and justifying the righteous to give

him according to his righteousness.

³³“When Thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy because they have sinned against Thee, and shall turn again to Thee and confess Thy name, and pray and make supplication unto Thee in this house,

³⁴then hear Thou in heaven and forgive the sin of Thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which Thou gavest unto their fathers.

³⁵“When heaven is shut up and there is no rain because they have sinned against Thee, if they pray toward this place and confess Thy name, and turn from their sin when Thou afflictest them,

³⁶then hear Thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of Thy servants and of Thy people Israel, that Thou teach them the good way wherein they should walk, and give rain upon Thy land which Thou hast given to Thy people for an inheritance.

³⁷“If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blight, mildew, locust, or if there be

caterpillar, if their enemy besiege them in the land of their cities, whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness there be,

³⁸what prayer and supplication soever be made by any man or by all Thy people Israel, who shall know every man the plague of his own heart and spread forth his hands toward this house—

³⁹then hear Thou in heaven Thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his ways, whose heart Thou knowest (for Thou, even Thou only, knowest the hearts of all the children of men),

⁴⁰that they may fear Thee all the days that they live in the land which Thou gavest unto our fathers.

⁴¹“Moreover concerning a stranger who is not of Thy people Israel, but cometh out of a far country for Thy name’s sake

⁴²(for they shall hear of Thy great name and of Thy strong hand and of Thy stretched out arm), when he shall come and pray toward this house,

⁴³hear Thou in heaven Thy dwelling place and do according to all that the stranger calleth to Thee for, that all people of the earth may know Thy name to fear Thee, as do Thy people Israel, and that they may know that this house which I have built is called by Thy name.

⁴⁴“If Thy people go out to battle against their enemy, whithersoever Thou shalt send them, and shall pray unto the LORD toward the city which Thou hast chosen and toward the house that I have built for Thy name,

⁴⁵then hear Thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause.

⁴⁶“If they sin against Thee (for there is no man that sinneth not), and Thou be angry with them and deliver them to the enemy so that they carry them away captives unto the land of the enemy, far or near;

⁴⁷yet if they shall bethink themselves in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent and

make supplication unto Thee in the land of those who carried them captives, saying, 'We have sinned and have done perversely, we have committed wickedness';

⁴⁸and so return unto Thee with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their enemies who led them away captive, and pray unto Thee toward their land which Thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which Thou hast chosen and the house which I have built for Thy name—

⁴⁹then hear Thou their prayer and their supplication in heaven Thy dwelling place, and maintain their cause;

⁵⁰and forgive Thy people who have sinned against Thee and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against Thee, and give them compassion before those who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them

⁵¹(for they are Thy people and Thine inheritance, whom Thou broughtest forth out of Egypt from the midst of the furnace of iron),

⁵²that Thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of Thy servant and unto the supplication of Thy people Israel, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto Thee.

⁵³For Thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth to be Thine inheritance, as Thou spoke by the hand of Moses Thy servant when Thou brought our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.”

⁵⁴And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees with his hands spread up to heaven.

⁵⁵And he stood and blessed all the congregation of Israel with a loud voice, saying,

⁵⁶“Blessed be the LORD, who hath given rest unto His people Israel, according to all that He promised. There hath not failed one word of all His good promise, which He promised by the hand of Moses His servant.

⁵⁷The LORD our God be with us, as He was with our fathers. Let Him not leave us nor forsake us,

⁵⁸that He may incline our hearts unto Him to walk in all His ways, and to keep His commandments and His statutes and His judgments which He commanded our fathers.

⁵⁹And let these my words, wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that He maintain the cause of His servant and the cause of His people Israel at all times, as the matter shall require,

⁶⁰that all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God, and that there is none else.

⁶¹Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in His statutes and to keep His commandments, as at this day.”

⁶²And the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

⁶³And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace offerings,

which he offered unto the LORD: two and twenty thousand oxen, and a hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

⁶⁴The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD; for there he offered burnt offerings and meat offerings and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brazen altar that was before the LORD was too little to receive the burnt offerings and meat offerings and the fat of the peace offerings.

⁶⁵And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entrance of Hamath unto the River of Egypt, before the LORD our God seven days and seven days, even fourteen days.

⁶⁶On the eighth day he sent the people away; and they blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyful and glad of heart for all the goodness that the LORD had done for David His servant and for Israel His people.

1 Kings 9 = 2 Chronicles 7

1 Kings 9 = 2 Chronicles 7	
1 Kings 9	2 Chronicles 7
And it came to pass, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD and the king's house, and all Solomon's desire which he was pleased to do,	Now when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came down from heaven and consumed the burnt offering and the sacrifices; and the glory of the LORD filled the house.
² that the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, as He had appeared unto him at Gibeon.	² And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORD'S house.
³ And the LORD said unto him, "I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before Me. I have hallowed this house which thou hast built, to put My name there forever; and Mine eyes and Mine heart shall be there perpetually.	³ And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down and the glory of the LORD upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshiped and praised the LORD, saying, "For He is good, for His mercy endureth for ever."
⁴ And if thou wilt walk before Me as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keep My statutes and My judgments,	⁴ Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.
⁵ then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom	⁵ And King Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and

upon Israel for ever, as I promised to David thy father, saying, 'There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel.'

⁶But if ye shall at all turn from following Me, ye or your children, and will not keep My commandments and My statutes which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods and worship them,

⁷then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them, and this house which I have hallowed for My name will I cast out of My sight; and Israel shall be a proverb and a byword among all people.

⁸And at this house, which is high, every one who passeth by it shall be astonished and shall hiss; and they shall say, 'Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land and to this house?'

⁹And they shall answer, 'Because they forsook the LORD their God who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshiped them and served them; therefore hath the LORD brought upon them

two thousand oxen, and a hundred and twenty thousand sheep; so the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

⁶And the priests attended to their offices. The Levites also, with instruments of music of the LORD which David the king had made to praise the LORD (because His mercy endureth for ever), when David offered praise by their ministry; and the priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

⁷Moreover Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD; for there he offered burnt offerings and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brazen altar which Solomon had made was not able to receive the burnt offerings and the meat offerings and the fat.

⁸Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seven days, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entrance of Hamath unto the river of Egypt.

⁹And on the eighth day they held a solemn

all this evil.'"

¹⁰And it came to pass at the end of twenty years, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD and the king's house

¹¹(now Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar trees and fir trees and with gold, according to all his desire), that then King Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

¹²And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him, and they pleased him not.

¹³And he said, "What cities are these which thou hast given me, my brother?" And he called them the land of Cabul [that is, Displeasing] unto this day.

¹⁴And Hiram sent to the king sixscore talents of gold.

¹⁵And this is the reason for the levy which King Solomon raised: to build the house of the LORD, and

assembly, for they kept the dedication of the altar seven days and the feast seven days.

¹⁰And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh month he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodness that the LORD had shown unto David and to Solomon and to Israel His people.

¹¹Thus Solomon finished the house of the LORD and the king's house; and all that came into Solomon's heart to do in the house of the LORD and in his own house, he prosperously effected.

¹²And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night and said unto him: "I have heard thy prayer, and have chosen this place for Myself for a house of sacrifice.

¹³If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devour the land or if I send pestilence among My people,

¹⁴if My people, who are called by My name, shall humble themselves and pray, and seek My face and turn from their wicked ways, then will I hear from

his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

¹⁶ (For Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up and taken Gezer, and burned it with fire and slain the Canaanites who dwelt in the city, and given it for a present unto his daughter, Solomon's wife.)

¹⁷ And Solomon built Gezer, and Bethhoron the Nether,

¹⁸ and Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderness, in the land,

¹⁹ and all the cities of storage that Solomon had, and cities for his chariots and cities for his horsemen, and that which Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem and in Lebanon and in all the land of his dominion.

²⁰ And all the people who were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, who were not of the children of Israel—

²¹ their children who were left after them in the land,

heaven, and will forgive their sin and will heal their land.

¹⁵ Now Mine eyes shall be open and Mine ears attentive unto the prayer that is made in this place.

¹⁶ For now have I chosen and sanctified this house, that My name may be there for ever; and Mine eyes and Mine heart shall be there perpetually.

¹⁷ And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before Me as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe My statutes and My judgments,

¹⁸ then will I establish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying, 'There shall not fail thee a man to be ruler in Israel.'

¹⁹ "But if ye turn away and forsake My statutes and My commandments which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods and worship them,

whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy — upon those did Solomon levy a tribute of bond service unto this day.

²²But of the children of Israel Solomon made no bondmen; but they were men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsemen.

²³These were the chief of the officers who were over Solomon's work: five hundred and fifty, who bore rule over the people who wrought in the work.

²⁴But Pharaoh's daughter came up out of the City of David unto her house which Solomon had built for her; then did he build Millo.

²⁵And three times in a year Solomon offered burnt offerings and peace offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burned incense upon the altar that was before the LORD. So he finished the house.

²⁶And King Solomon made a navy of ships in Eziongeber, which is beside Eloth on the shore of

²⁰then will I pluck them up by the roots out of My land which I have given them; and this house which I have sanctified for My name will I cast out of My sight, and will make it to be a proverb and a byword among all nations.

²¹And this house, which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one who passeth by it, so that he shall say, 'Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land and unto this house?'

²²And it shall be answered, 'Because they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, who brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods and worshiped them and served them. Therefore hath He brought all this evil upon them.'"

the Red Sea, in the land of Edom.

²⁷ And Hiram sent in the navy his servants, shipmen who had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon.

²⁸ And they came to Ophir and fetched from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to King Solomon.

1 Kings 9 = 2 Chronicles 8

1 Kings 9 = 2 Chronicles 8	
1 Kings 9	2 Chronicles 8
And it came to pass, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD and the king's house, and all Solomon's desire which he was pleased to do,	And it came to pass at the end of twenty years, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD and his own house,
² that the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, as He had appeared unto him at Gibeon.	² that the cities which Hiram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them up and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.
³ And the LORD said unto him, "I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before Me. I have hallowed this house which thou hast built, to put My name there forever; and Mine eyes and Mine heart shall be there perpetually.	³ And Solomon went to Hamathzobah, and prevailed against it.
⁴ And if thou wilt walk before Me as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keep My statutes and My judgments,	⁴ And he built Tadmor in the wilderness, and all the storecities which he built in Hamath.
⁵ then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom	⁵ Also he built Bethhoron the Upper and Bethhoron the Nether, fortified cities with walls, gates, and bars,
	⁶ and Baalath, and all the storecities that Solomon had, and all the cities for the chariots and the cities

upon Israel for ever, as I promised to David thy father, saying, 'There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel.'

⁶But if ye shall at all turn from following Me, ye or your children, and will not keep My commandments and My statutes which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods and worship them,

⁷then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them, and this house which I have hallowed for My name will I cast out of My sight; and Israel shall be a proverb and a byword among all people.

⁸And at this house, which is high, every one who passeth by it shall be astonished and shall hiss; and they shall say, 'Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land and to this house?'

⁹And they shall answer, 'Because they forsook the LORD their God who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshiped them and served them; therefore hath the LORD brought upon them

for the horsemen, and all that Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem and in Lebanon and throughout all the land of his dominion.

⁷As for all the people who were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, who were not of Israel

⁸(of their children, who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not), these Solomon made to pay tribute until this day.

⁹But of the children of Israel Solomon made no servants for his work; but they were men of war, and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horsemen.

¹⁰And these were the chief of King Solomon's officers, even two hundred and fifty, who bore rule over the people.

¹¹And Solomon brought up the daughter of Pharaoh out of the City of David unto the house that he had built for her; for he said, "My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because the

all this evil.”

¹⁰And it came to pass at the end of twenty years, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD and the king's house

¹¹(now Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar trees and fir trees and with gold, according to all his desire), that then King Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

¹²And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him, and they pleased him not.

¹³And he said, "What cities are these which thou hast given me, my brother?" And he called them the land of Cabul [that is, Displeasing] unto this day.

¹⁴And Hiram sent to the king sixscore talents of gold.

¹⁵And this is the reason for the levy which King Solomon raised: to build the house of the LORD, and

places are holy unto which the ark of the LORD hath come.”

¹²Then Solomon offered burnt offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch,

¹³according to a certain rate every day, offering according to the commandment of Moses on the Sabbaths and on the new moons and on the solemn feasts, three times in the year: on the Feast of Unleavened Bread and on the Feast of Weeks and on the Feast of Tabernacles.

¹⁴And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the courses of the priests for their service, and the Levites to their charges to praise and minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required; the gatekeepers also by their courses at every gate, for so had David the man of God commanded.

¹⁵And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites concerning any matter or concerning the treasurers.

his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

¹⁶ (For Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up and taken Gezer, and burned it with fire and slain the Canaanites who dwelt in the city, and given it for a present unto his daughter, Solomon's wife.)

¹⁷ And Solomon built Gezer, and Bethhoron the Nether,

¹⁸ and Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderness, in the land,

¹⁹ and all the cities of storage that Solomon had, and cities for his chariots and cities for his horsemen, and that which Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem and in Lebanon and in all the land of his dominion.

²⁰ And all the people who were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, who were not of the children of Israel—

²¹ their children who were left after them in the land,

¹⁶ Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD and until it was finished. So the house of the LORD was perfected.

¹⁷ Then went Solomon to Eziongeber and to Eloth at the seaside, in the land of Edom.

¹⁸ And Hiram sent him ships by the hands of his servants, and servants who had knowledge of the sea; and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and took from thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold and brought them to King Solomon.

whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy — upon those did Solomon levy a tribute of bond service unto this day.

²² But of the children of Israel Solomon made no bondmen; but they were men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsemen.

²³ These were the chief of the officers who were over Solomon's work: five hundred and fifty, who bore rule over the people who wrought in the work.

²⁴ But Pharaoh's daughter came up out of the City of David unto her house which Solomon had built for her; then did he build Millo.

²⁵ And three times in a year Solomon offered burnt offerings and peace offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burned incense upon the altar that was before the LORD. So he finished the house.

²⁶ And King Solomon made a navy of ships in Eziongeber, which is beside Elath on the shore of

the Red Sea, in the land of Edom.

²⁷ And Hiram sent in the navy his servants, shipmen who had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon.

²⁸ And they came to Ophir and fetched from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to King Solomon.

1 Kings 10 = 2 Chronicles 9

1 Kings 10 = 2 Chronicles 9	
1 Kings 10	2 Chronicles 9
And when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning the name of the LORD, she came to test him with hard questions.	And when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to Jerusalem to test Solomon with hard questions, having a very great company, and camels that bore spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones. And when she had come to Solomon, she communed with him about all that was in her heart.
² And she came to Jerusalem with a very great train, with camels that bore spices and very much gold and precious stones; and when she had come to Solomon, she communed with him about all that was in her heart.	² And Solomon told her all her questions, and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.
³ And Solomon told her all her questions; there was not any thing hidden from the king which he told her not.	³ And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built,
⁴ And when the queen of Sheba had seen all Solomon's wisdom, and the house that he had built,	⁴ and the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers and their apparel, his cupbearers also and their apparel, and his ascent by which he went up into the house
⁵ and the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, and his cupbearers, and his ascent by	

which he went up unto the house of the LORD, there was no more spirit in her.

⁶And she said to the king, "It was a true report that I heard in mine own land of thy acts and of thy wisdom.

⁷However I believed not the words until I came and mine eyes had seen it; and behold, the half was not told me. Thy wisdom and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

⁸Happy are thy men, happy are these thy servants, who stand continually before thee and who hear thy wisdom.

⁹Blessed be the LORD thy God, who delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel! Because the LORD loved Israel for ever, therefore made He thee king to do judgment and justice."

¹⁰And she gave the king a hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices a very great store, and precious stones; there came no more such abundance of spices as these which the queen of

of the LORD, there was no more spirit in her.

⁵And she said to the king, "It was a true report which I heard in mine own land of thine acts and of thy wisdom.

⁶However I believed not their words until I came and mine eyes had seen it. And behold, the half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me, for thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

⁷Happy are thy men and happy are these thy servants, who stand continually before thee and hear thy wisdom.

⁸Blessed be the LORD thy God, who delighted in thee to set thee on His throne to be king for the LORD thy God. Because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore He made thee king over them to do judgment and justice."

⁹And she gave the king a hundred and twenty talents of gold and spices in great abundance and precious stones; neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave King Solomon.

Sheba gave to King Solomon.

¹¹And the navy also of Hiram, that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir a great plenty of almug trees and precious stones.

¹²And the king made of the almug trees pillars for the house of the LORD and for the king's house, harps also and psalteries for singers. There came no more such almug trees, nor were seen unto this day.

¹³And King Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides that which Solomon gave her of his royal bounty. So she turned and went to her own country, she and her servants.

¹⁴Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold,

¹⁵besides what he had from the merchants, and from the traffic of the spice merchants, and from all the kings of Arabia, and from the governors of the

¹⁰And the servants also of Hiram and the servants of Solomon, who brought gold from Ophir, brought algum trees and precious stones.

¹¹And the king made of the algum trees terraces to the house of the LORD and to the king's palace, and harps and psalteries for singers; and there were none such seen before in the land of Judah.

¹²And King Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides that which she had brought unto the king. So she turned and went away to her own land, she and her servants.

¹³Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold,

¹⁴besides that which traders and merchants brought. And all the kings of Arabia and governors of the country brought gold and silver to Solomon.

¹⁵And King Solomon made two hundred bucklers of

country.

¹⁶And King Solomon made two hundred bucklers of beaten gold; six hundred shekels of gold went to one buckler.

¹⁷And he made three hundred shields of beaten gold; three pounds of gold went to one shield. And the king put them in the House of the Forest of Lebanon.

¹⁸Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the best gold.

¹⁹The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne was round behind and there were stays on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the stays.

²⁰And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdom.

²¹And all King Solomon's drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the House of the Forest

beaten gold: six hundred shekels of beaten gold went into one buckler.

¹⁶And three hundred shields made he of beaten gold: three hundred shekels of gold went into one shield. And the king put them in the House of the Forest of Lebanon.

¹⁷Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory and overlaid it with pure gold.

¹⁸And there were six steps to the throne with a footstool of gold, which were fastened to the throne, and stays on each side of the sitting place, and two lions standing by the stays;

¹⁹and twelve lions stood there on one side and on the other upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdom.

²⁰And all the drinking vessels of King Solomon were of gold, and all the vessels of the House of the Forest of Lebanon were of pure gold. None were of silver. (It was of no account in the days of Solomon.)

of Lebanon were of pure gold. None were of silver; it was accounted as nothing in the days of Solomon.

²²For the king had at sea a navy of Tarshish with the navy of Hiram. Once in three years came the navy of Tarshish bringing gold and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

²³So King Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth in riches and in wisdom.

²⁴And all the earth sought Solomon to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart.

²⁵And they brought every man his present: vessels of silver and vessels of gold, and garments, and armor, and spices, horses, and mules, at a set rate year by year.

²⁶And Solomon gathered together chariots and horsemen; and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he placed in the cities for chariots and with the king at Jerusalem.

²¹For the king's ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Hiram: once every three years came the ships of Tarshish bringing gold and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

²²And King Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom.

²³And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon to hear his wisdom that God had put in his heart.

²⁴And they brought every man his present: vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, armor, and spices, horses, and mules, a set rate year by year.

²⁵And Solomon had four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he positioned in the chariot cities and with the king at Jerusalem.

²⁶And he reigned over all the kings from the river even unto the land of the Philistines and to the

²⁷ And the king made silver to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycamore trees that are in the vale, for abundance.

²⁸ And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn; the king's merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

²⁹ And a chariot came up and went out of Egypt for six hundred shekels of silver, and a horse for a hundred and fifty; and so for all the kings of the Hittites and for the kings of Syria they brought them out by their means.

border of Egypt.

²⁷ And the king made silver in Jerusalem as stones, and cedar trees made he as the sycamore trees that are in the low plains in abundance.

²⁸ And they brought unto Solomon horses out of Egypt and out of all lands.

²⁹ Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, first and last, are they not written in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo the seer against Jeroboam the son of Nebat?

³⁰ And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel forty years.

³¹ And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the City of David his father; and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

1 Kings 12 = 2 Chronicles 10

1 Kings 12 = 2 Chronicles 10	
1 Kings 12	2 Chronicles 10
And Rehoboam went to Shechem, for all Israel had come to Shechem to make him king.	And Rehoboam went to Shechem, for to Shechem had all Israel come to make him king.
² And it came to pass, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who was yet in Egypt, heard of it (for he had fled from the presence of King Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt),	² And it came to pass, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat (who was in Egypt whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the king) heard it, that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt.
³ that they sent and called him. And Jeroboam and all the congregation of Israel came and spoke unto Rehoboam, saying,	³ And they sent and called him. So Jeroboam and all Israel came and spoke to Rehoboam, saying,
⁴ "Thy father made our yoke grievous. Now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father and his heavy yoke which he put upon us lighter, and we will serve thee."	⁴ "Thy father made our yoke grievous. Now therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous servitude of thy father and his heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee."
⁵ And he said unto them, "Depart yet for three days, then come again to me." And the people departed.	⁵ And he said unto them, "Come again unto me after three days." And the people departed.
	⁶ And King Rehoboam took counsel with the old men

⁶And King Rehoboam consulted with the old men who stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, and said, "How do ye advise that I may answer this people?"

⁷And they spoke unto him, saying, "If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them and answer them and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever."

⁸But he forsook the counsel of the old men which they had given him, and consulted with the young men who had grown up with him, and who stood before him.

⁹And he said unto them, "What counsel give ye that we may answer this people who have spoken to me, saying, 'Make the yoke which thy father put upon us lighter'?"

¹⁰And the young men who had grown up with him spoke unto him, saying, "Thus shalt thou speak unto this people who spoke unto thee, saying, 'Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it

who had stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying, "What counsel give ye me to return an answer to this people?"

⁷And they spoke unto him, saying, "If thou be kind to this people and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever."

⁸But he forsook the counsel which the old men gave him, and took counsel with the young men who were brought up with him, who stood before him.

⁹And he said unto them, "What advice give ye that we may return an answer to this people who have spoken to me, saying, 'Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father put upon us'?"

¹⁰And the young men who were brought up with him spoke unto him, saying, "Thus shalt thou answer the people who spoke unto thee, saying, 'Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it somewhat lighter for us' — thus shalt thou say unto them, 'My little finger shall be thicker than my father's loins.

¹¹For whereas my father put a heavy yoke upon

lighter unto us' — thus shalt thou say unto them: 'My little finger shall be thicker than my father's loins!

¹¹And now whereas my father burdened you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke. My father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions!"

¹²So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, "Come to me again the third day."

¹³And the king answered the people roughly, and forsook the old men's counsel that they gave him,

¹⁴and spoke to them according to the counsel of the young men, saying, "My father made your yoke heavy, and I will add to your yoke. My father also chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions!"

¹⁵Therefore the king hearkened not unto the people; for the cause was from the LORD, that He might perform His saying which the LORD spoke by Ahijah

you, I will put more on your yoke. My father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions."

¹²So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, "Come again to me on the third day."

¹³And the king answered them roughly; and King Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the old men,

¹⁴and answered them according to the advice of the young men, saying, "My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions!"

¹⁵So the king hearkened not unto the people, for the cause was of God, that the LORD might perform His word which He spoke by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

¹⁶And when all Israel saw that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king, saying, "What portion have we in David? We have

the Shilonite unto Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

¹⁶ So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, "What portion have we in David? Neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse. To your tents, O Israel! Now see to thine own house, David!" So Israel departed unto their tents.

¹⁷ But as for the children of Israel who dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

¹⁸ Then King Rehoboam sent Adoram, who was over the tribute; and all Israel stoned him with stones so that he died. Therefore King Rehoboam made haste to get up to his chariot to flee to Jerusalem.

¹⁹ So Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

²⁰ And it came to pass, when all Israel heard that Jeroboam had come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel. There was none who followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah only.

no inheritance in the son of Jesse. Every man to your tents, O Israel! And now, David, see to thine own house!" So all Israel went to their tents.

¹⁷ But as for the children of Israel who dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

¹⁸ Then King Rehoboam sent Hadoram who had charge over the tribute; and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, so that he died. But King Rehoboam made haste to mount his chariot to flee to Jerusalem.

¹⁹ And Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

²¹And when Rehoboam had come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah with the tribe of Benjamin, a hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men who were warriors, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the son of Solomon.

²²But the word of God came unto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

²³"Speak unto Rehoboam, the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and unto all the house of Judah and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

²⁴"Thus saith the LORD: Ye shall not go up nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel. Return every man to his house, for this thing is from Me.'" They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

²⁵Then Jeroboam built Shechem in Mount Ephraim and dwelt therein, and went out from thence and built Penuel.

²⁶And Jeroboam said in his heart, "Now shall the kingdom return to the house of David.

²⁷If this people go up to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, even unto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they shall kill me and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah."

²⁸Whereupon the king took counsel and made two calves of gold, and said unto them, "It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem. Behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt!"

²⁹And he set the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

³⁰And this thing became a sin, for the people went to worship before the one, even unto Dan.

³¹And he made a house of high places, and made priests of the lowest of the people, who were not of the sons of Levi.

³²And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like unto the feast that is in Judah, and he offered upon the altar. So did he in Bethel, sacrificing unto the calves that he had made; and he placed in Bethel the priests of the high places which he had made.

³³So he offered upon the altar which he had made in Bethel the fifteenth day of the eighth month, even in the month which he had devised of his own heart, and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel; and he offered upon the altar and burned incense.

1 Kings 12 = 2 Chronicles 11

1 Kings 12 = 2 Chronicles 11	
1 Kings 12	2 Chronicles 11
And Rehoboam went to Shechem, for all Israel had come to Shechem to make him king.	And when Rehoboam had come to Jerusalem, he gathered from the house of Judah and Benjamin a hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men who were warriors to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam.
² And it came to pass, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who was yet in Egypt, heard of it (for he had fled from the presence of King Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt),	² But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,
³ that they sent and called him. And Jeroboam and all the congregation of Israel came and spoke unto Rehoboam, saying,	³ "Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying,
⁴ "Thy father made our yoke grievous. Now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father and his heavy yoke which he put upon us lighter, and we will serve thee."	⁴ Thus saith the LORD: Ye shall not go up nor fight against your brethren. Return every man to his house, for this thing is done from Me.'" And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jeroboam.
⁵ And he said unto them, "Depart yet for three days, then come again to me." And the people departed.	⁵ And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities

⁶And King Rehoboam consulted with the old men who stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, and said, "How do ye advise that I may answer this people?"

⁷And they spoke unto him, saying, "If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them and answer them and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever."

⁸But he forsook the counsel of the old men which they had given him, and consulted with the young men who had grown up with him, and who stood before him.

⁹And he said unto them, "What counsel give ye that we may answer this people who have spoken to me, saying, 'Make the yoke which thy father put upon us lighter'?"

¹⁰And the young men who had grown up with him spoke unto him, saying, "Thus shalt thou speak unto this people who spoke unto thee, saying, 'Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it

for defense in Judah.

⁶He built even Bethlehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

⁷and Bethzur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

⁸and Gath, and Mareshah, and Ziph,

⁹and Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,

¹⁰and Zorah, and Aijalon, and Hebron, which are in Judah and in Benjamin, fortified cities.

¹¹And he fortified the strongholds and put captains in them, and stores of victuals and of oil and wine.

¹²And in each separate city he put shields and spears, and made them exceedingly strong, having Judah and Benjamin on his side.

¹³And the priests and the Levites who were in all Israel resorted to him out of all their borders.

¹⁴For the Levites left their suburbs and their possessions and came to Judah and Jerusalem, for Jeroboam and his sons had cast them off from

lighter unto us' — thus shalt thou say unto them: 'My little finger shall be thicker than my father's loins! ¹¹And now whereas my father burdened you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke. My father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions!'" ¹²So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, "Come to me again the third day." ¹³And the king answered the people roughly, and forsook the old men's counsel that they gave him, ¹⁴and spoke to them according to the counsel of the young men, saying, "My father made your yoke heavy, and I will add to your yoke. My father also chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions!" ¹⁵Therefore the king hearkened not unto the people; for the cause was from the LORD, that He might perform His saying which the LORD spoke by Ahijah	executing the priest's office unto the LORD. ¹⁵And he ordained for himself priests for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made. ¹⁶And after them, out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Israel came to Jerusalem to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers. ¹⁷So they strengthened the kingdom of Judah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong three years. For three years they walked in the way of David and Solomon. ¹⁸And Rehoboam took Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David for a wife, and Abihail the daughter of Eliab the son of Jesse, ¹⁹who bore him children: Jeush, and Shamariah, and Zaham. ²⁰And after her he took Maachah the daughter of Absalom, who bore him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza,

the Shilonite unto Jeroboam the son of Nebat. ¹⁶ So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, "What portion have we in David? Neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse. To your tents, O Israel! Now see to thine own house, David!" So Israel departed unto their tents. ¹⁷ But as for the children of Israel who dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them. ¹⁸ Then King Rehoboam sent Adoram, who was over the tribute; and all Israel stoned him with stones so that he died. Therefore King Rehoboam made haste to get up to his chariot to flee to Jerusalem. ¹⁹ So Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day. ²⁰ And it came to pass, when all Israel heard that Jeroboam had come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel. There was none who followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah only.	and Shelomith. ²¹ And Rehoboam loved Maachah the daughter of Absalom above all his wives and his concubines (for he took eighteen wives and threescore concubines, and begot twenty and eight sons and threescore daughters); ²² and Rehoboam made Abijah the son of Maachah the chief to be ruler among his brethren, for he thought to make him king. ²³ And he dealt wisely, and dispersed some of his children throughout all the countries of Judah and Benjamin, unto every fortified city; and he gave them victuals in abundance. And he desired many wives.

²¹And when Rehoboam had come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah with the tribe of Benjamin, a hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men who were warriors, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the son of Solomon.

²²But the word of God came unto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

²³"Speak unto Rehoboam, the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and unto all the house of Judah and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

²⁴'Thus saith the LORD: Ye shall not go up nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel. Return every man to his house, for this thing is from Me.'" They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

²⁵Then Jeroboam built Shechem in Mount Ephraim and dwelt therein, and went out from thence and built Penuel.

²⁶And Jeroboam said in his heart, "Now shall the kingdom return to the house of David.

²⁷If this people go up to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, even unto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they shall kill me and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah."

²⁸Whereupon the king took counsel and made two calves of gold, and said unto them, "It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem. Behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt!"

²⁹And he set the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

³⁰And this thing became a sin, for the people went to worship before the one, even unto Dan.

³¹And he made a house of high places, and made priests of the lowest of the people, who were not of the sons of Levi.

³²And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like unto the feast that is in Judah, and he offered upon the altar. So did he in Bethel, sacrificing unto the calves that he had made; and he placed in Bethel the priests of the high places which he had made.

³³So he offered upon the altar which he had made in Bethel the fifteenth day of the eighth month, even in the month which he had devised of his own heart, and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel; and he offered upon the altar and burned incense.

1 Kings 22 = 2 Chronicles 18

1 Kings 22 = 2 Chronicles 18	
1 Kings 22	2 Chronicles 18
And they continued three years without war between Syria and Israel. ²And it came to pass in the third year that Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel. ³And the king of Israel said unto his servants, "Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we are still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?" ⁴And he said unto Jehoshaphat, "Wilt thou go with me to battle to Ramothgilead?" And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, "I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses." ⁵And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, "Inquire, I pray thee, for the word of the LORD today."	Now Jehoshaphat had riches and honor in abundance, and allied himself through marriage ties with Ahab. ²And after certain years he went down to Ahab in Samaria. And Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance and for the people whom he had with him, and persuaded him to go up with him to Ramothgilead. ³And Ahab king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat king of Judah, "Wilt thou go with me to Ramothgilead?" And he answered him, "I am as thou art, and my people as thy people; and we will be with thee in the war." ⁴And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, "Inquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD today."

⁶Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men, and said unto them, "Shall I go against Ramothgilead to battle, or shall I forbear?" And they said, "Go up; for the Lord shall deliver it into the hand of the king."

⁷And Jehoshaphat said, "Is there not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might inquire of him?"

⁸And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, "There is yet one man, Micaiah the son of Imlah, by whom we may inquire of the LORD; but I hate him, for he doth not prophesy good concerning me, but evil." And Jehoshaphat said, "Let not the king say so."

⁹Then the king of Israel called an officer and said, "Hasten hither Micaiah the son of Imlah."

¹⁰And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah sat each on his throne, having put on their robes, in a vacant place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria; and all the prophets prophesied before them.

⁵Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets four hundred men, and said unto them, "Shall we go to Ramothgilead to battle, or shall I forbear?" And they said, "Go up; for God will deliver it into the king's hand."

⁶But Jehoshaphat said, "Is there not here a prophet of the LORD besides these, that we might inquire of him?"

⁷And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, "There is yet one man by whom we may inquire of the LORD; but I hate him, for he never prophesied good unto me, but always evil. The same is Micaiah the son of Imla." And Jehoshaphat said, "Let not the king say so!"

⁸And the king of Israel called for one of his officers and said, "Fetch quickly Micaiah the son of Imla."

⁹And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat king of Judah sat each of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they sat in an open place at the entrance of the gate of Samaria; and all the

¹¹And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made himself horns of iron; and he said, "Thus saith the LORD: 'With these shalt thou push the Syrians until thou have consumed them.'"

¹²And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, "Go up to Ramothgilead and prosper, for the LORD shall deliver it into the king's hand."

¹³And the messenger who had gone to call Micaiah spoke unto him, saying, "Behold now, the words of the prophets declare good unto the king with one mouth. Let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak that which is good."

¹⁴And Micaiah said, "As the LORD liveth, what the LORD saith unto me, that will I speak."

¹⁵So he came to the king. And the king said unto him, "Micaiah, shall we go against Ramothgilead to battle, or shall we forbear?" And he answered him, "Go, and prosper, for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king."

prophets prophesied before them.

¹⁰And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah had made him horns of iron, and said, "Thus saith the LORD: 'With these thou shalt push Syria until they be consumed.'"

¹¹And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, "Go up to Ramothgilead and prosper, for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king."

¹²And the messenger who went to call Micaiah spoke to him, saying, "Behold, the words of the prophets declare good to the king with one assent. Let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good."

¹³And Micaiah said, "As the LORD liveth, even what my God saith, that will I speak."

¹⁴And when he had come to the king, the king said unto him, "Micaiah, shall we go to Ramothgilead to battle, or shall I forbear?" And he said, "Go ye up and prosper, and they shall be delivered into your hand."

¹⁶And the king said unto him, "How many times shall I adjure thee that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the LORD?"

¹⁷And he said, "I saw all Israel scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd. And the LORD said, 'These have no master. Let them return every man to his house in peace.'"

¹⁸And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, "Did I not tell thee that he would prophesy no good concerning me, but evil?"

¹⁹And Micaiah said, "Hear thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on His throne, and all the host of heaven standing by Him on His right hand and on His left.

²⁰And the LORD said, 'Who shall persuade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramothgilead?' And one said in this manner, and another said in that manner.

²¹And there came forth a spirit, and stood before

¹⁵And the king said to him, "How many times shall I adjure thee that thou say nothing but the truth to me in the name of the LORD?"

¹⁶Then he said, "I saw all Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd. And the LORD said, 'These have no master. Let them return therefore every man to his house in peace.'"

¹⁷And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, "Did I not tell thee that he would not prophesy good unto me, but evil?"

¹⁸Again Micaiah said, "Therefore hear the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting upon His throne, and all the host of heaven standing on His right hand and on His left.

¹⁹And the LORD said, 'Who shall entice Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramothgilead?' And one spoke saying in this manner, and another saying in that manner.

²⁰Then there came out a spirit, and stood before

the LORD and said, 'I will persuade him.'

²²And the LORD said unto him, 'Wherewith?' And he said, 'I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets.' And He said, 'Thou shalt persuade him, and prevail also. Go forth, and do so.'

²³Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

²⁴But Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah went near, and smote Micaiah on the cheek and said, "Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?"

²⁵And Micaiah said, "Behold, thou shalt see in that day when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hide thyself."

²⁶And the king of Israel said, "Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governor of the city and to Joash the king's son;

the LORD and said, 'I will entice him.' And the LORD said unto him, 'How?'

²¹And he said, 'I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets.' And the LORD said, 'Thou shalt entice him, and thou shalt also prevail. Go out, and do even so.'

²²Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil against thee."

²³Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came near, and smote Micaiah upon the cheek and said, "Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?"

²⁴And Micaiah said, "Behold, thou shalt see on that day when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hide thyself."

²⁵Then the king of Israel said, "Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governor of the city and to Joash the king's son,

²⁷ and say, 'Thus saith the king: Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction until I come in peace.'"

²⁸ And Micaiah said, "If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me." And he said, "Hearken, O people, every one of you!"

²⁹ So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramothgilead.

³⁰ And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, "I will disguise myself and enter into the battle, but put thou on thy robes." And the king of Israel disguised himself and went into the battle.

³¹ But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains who had rule over his chariots, saying, "Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Israel."

³² And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, "Surely it is the king of Israel." And they turned aside to fight

²⁶ and say, 'Thus saith the king: Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction until I return in peace.'"

²⁷ And Micaiah said, "If thou certainly return in peace, then hath not the LORD spoken by me." And he said, "Hearken, all ye people."

²⁸ So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramothgilead.

²⁹ And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, "I will disguise myself and will go to the battle; but put thou on thy robes." So the king of Israel disguised himself, and they went to the battle.

³⁰ Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the chariots who were with him, saying, "Fight ye not with small or great, but only with the king of Israel."

³¹ And it came to pass when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat that they said, "It is the king of Israel." Therefore they compassed about

against him; and Jehoshaphat cried out.

³³And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

³⁴And a certain man drew a bow at random, and smote the king of Israel between the joints of the armor. Therefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, "Turn thine hand and carry me out of the host, for I am wounded."

³⁵And the battle increased that day. And the king was propped up in his chariot against the Syrians, and died at evening; and the blood ran out of the wound into the midst of the chariot.

³⁶And there went a proclamation throughout the host about the going down of the sun, saying, "Every man to his city, and every man to his own country!"

³⁷So the king died, and was brought to Samaria; and they buried the king in Samaria.

him to fight. But Jehoshaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him; and God moved them to depart from him.

³²For it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, they turned back again from pursuing him.

³³And a certain man drew a bow at random, and smote the king of Israel between the joints of the armor. Therefore he said to his chariot man, "Turn thine hand, that thou mayest carry me out of the host, for I am wounded."

³⁴And the battle increased that day. Nonetheless the king of Israel propped himself up in his chariot against the Syrians until the evening. And about the time of the sun going down he died.

³⁸And one washed the chariot in the pool of Samaria, and the dogs licked up his blood; and they washed his armor, according unto the word of the LORD which He spoke.

³⁹Now the rest of the acts of Ahab and all that he did, and the ivory house which he made and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

⁴⁰So Ahab slept with his fathers; and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

⁴¹And Jehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reign over Judah in the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel.

⁴²Jehoshaphat was thirty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

⁴³And he walked in all the ways of Asa his father. He turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD. Nevertheless the high

places were not taken away, for the people offered and burned incense yet in the high places.

⁴⁴And Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

⁴⁵Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might that he showed, and how he warred, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

⁴⁶And the remnant of the sodomites, who remained in the days of his father Asa, he took out of the land.

⁴⁷There was then no king in Edom; a deputy was king.

⁴⁸Jehoshaphat made ships of Tarshish to go to Ophir for gold; but they went not, for the ships were broken at Eziongeber.

⁴⁹Then said Ahaziah the son of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, "Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships." But Jehoshaphat would not.

⁵⁰And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father; and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

⁵¹Ahaziah the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned two years over Israel.

⁵²And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father and in the way of his mother and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin;

⁵³for he served Baal and worshiped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.

2 Kings 8 = 2 Chronicles 21

2 Kings 8 = 2 Chronicles 21	
2 Kings 8	2 Chronicles 21
Then spoke Elisha unto the woman whose son he had restored to life, saying, "Arise and go, thou and thine household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn; for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it shall also come upon the land seven years." ²And the woman arose and did according to the saying of the man of God; and she went with her household and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven years. ³And it came to pass, at the seven years' end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines; and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house and for her land. ⁴And the king talked with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, "Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done."	Now Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the City of David. And Jehoram his son reigned in his stead. ²And he had brethren, the sons of Jehoshaphat: Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah; all these were the sons of Jehoshaphat king of Israel. ³And their father gave them great gifts of silver and gold and precious things, with fortified cities in Judah; but the kingdom he gave to Jehoram, because he was the firstborn. ⁴Now when Jehoram had risen up to the kingdom of his father, he strengthened himself and slew all his brethren with the sword, and others also of the princes of Israel. ⁵Jehoram was thirty and two years old when he

⁵And it came to pass, as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman, whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house and for her land. And Gehazi said, "My lord, O king, this is the woman, and this is her son whom Elisha restored to life."

⁶And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain officer, saying, "Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field since the day that she left the land, even until now."

⁷And Elisha came to Damascus. And Benhadad the king of Syria was sick; and it was told him, saying, "The man of God has come hither."

⁸And the king said unto Hazael, "Take a present in thine hand and go, meet the man of God, and inquire of the LORD by him, saying, 'Shall I recover from this disease?'"

⁹So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present with him, even of every good thing of Damascus,

began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

⁶And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab, for he had the daughter of Ahab as wife; and he wrought that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD.

⁷However the LORD would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that He had made with David, and as He promised to give a light to him and to his sons for ever.

⁸In his days the Edomites revolted from under the dominion of Judah, and made themselves a king.

⁹Then Jehoram went forth with his princes, and all his chariots with him; and he rose up by night and smote the Edomites who compassed him about and the captains of the chariots.

¹⁰So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. The same time also did Libnah revolt from under his hand, because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

forty camels' burden, and came and stood before him and said, "Thy son Benhadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, 'Shall I recover from this disease?'"

¹⁰And Elisha said unto him, "Go, say unto him, 'Thou mayest certainly recover'. However the LORD hath shown me that he shall surely die."

¹¹And he fixed his countenance steadfastly until Hazael was ashamed; and the man of God wept.

¹²And Hazael said, "Why weepeth my lord?" And he answered, "Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel. Their strongholds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with child."

¹³And Hazael said, "But what, is thy servant a dog, that he should do this great thing?" And Elisha answered, "The LORD hath shown me that thou shalt be king over Syria."

¹⁴So he departed from Elisha, and came to his

¹¹Moreover he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Judah thereto.

¹²And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, saying, "Thus saith the LORD God of David thy father: 'Because thou hast not walked in the ways of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in the ways of Asa king of Judah,

¹³but hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go a whoring like the whoredoms of the house of Ahab, and also hast slain thy brethren of thy father's house, who were better than thyself,

¹⁴behold, with a great plague will the LORD smite thy people and thy children and thy wives and all thy goods.

¹⁵And thou shalt have great sickness with a disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out by reason of the sickness day by day.'"

master, who said to him, "What said Elisha to thee?" And he answered, "He told me that thou shouldest surely recover."

¹⁵And it came to pass on the morrow that he took a thick cloth and dipped it in water, and spread it on his face so that he died; and Hazael reigned in his stead.

¹⁶And in the fifth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat being then king of Judah, Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah began to reign.

¹⁷Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

¹⁸And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab, for the daughter of Ahab was his wife; and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.

¹⁹Yet the LORD would not destroy Judah for David His servant's sake, as He promised him to give him always a light, and to his children.

¹⁶Moreover the LORD stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines and of the Arabians who were near the Ethiopians.

¹⁷And they came up into Judah and broke into it, and carried away all the substance that was found in the king's house, and his sons also and his wives, so that there was not a son left him, save Jehoahaz, the youngest of his sons.

¹⁸And after all this the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

¹⁹And it came to pass that in process of time, after the end of two years, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness; so he died of grievous diseases. And his people made no burning for him like the burning of his fathers.

²⁰Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight years and departed without being desired. However they buried him in the City of David, but not in the sepulchers of the kings.

²⁰In his days Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.

²¹So Joram went over to Zair, and all the chariots with him. And he rose by night and smote the Edomites who compassed him about, and the captains of the chariots; and the people fled into their tents.

²²Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time.

²³And the rest of the acts of Joram and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

²⁴And Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the City of David; and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

²⁵In the twelfth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah began to reign.

²⁶Two and twenty years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign; and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Athaliah, the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

²⁷And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did evil in the sight of the LORD, as did the house of Ahab; for he was the son-in-law of the house of Ahab.

²⁸And he went with Joram the son of Ahab to the war against Hazael king of Syria in Ramothgilead; and the Syrians wounded Joram.

²⁹And King Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria. And Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

2 Kings 11 = 2 Chronicles 22

2 Kings 11 = 2 Chronicles 22	
2 Kings 11	2 Chronicles 22
And when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royal. ²But Jehosheba, the daughter of King Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the king's sons who were slain; and they hid him, even him and his nurse, in the bedchamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slain. ³And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD six years. And Athaliah reigned over the land. ⁴And the seventh year Jehoiada sent and fetched the rulers over hundreds, with the captains and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath from them in the house of the LORD, and showed them the king's son.	And the inhabitants of Jerusalem made Ahaziah his youngest son king in his stead, for the band of men who came with the Arabians to the camp had slain all the eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram, king of Judah, reigned. ²Forty and two years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Athaliah, the daughter of Omri. ³He also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab, for his mother was his counselor to do wickedly. ⁴Therefore he did evil in the sight of the LORD like the house of Ahab; for they were his counselors after the death of his father, to his destruction. ⁵He walked also after their counsel, and went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel to war

⁵And he commanded them, saying, "This is the thing that ye shall do: A third part of you that enter in on the Sabbath shall be keepers of the watch of the king's house,

⁶and a third part shall be at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behind the guard. So shall ye keep the watch of the house, that it be not broken down.

⁷And two parts of all you that go forth on the Sabbath, even they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

⁸And ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain. And be ye with the king as he goeth out and as he cometh in."

⁹And the captains over the hundreds did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest commanded; and they took every man his men who were to come in on the Sabbath, with those who should go

against Hazael king of Syria at Ramothgilead; and the Syrians smote Joram.

⁶And he returned to be healed in Jezreel because of the wounds which were given him at Ramah when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And Azariah the son of Jehoram, king of Judah, went down to see Jehoram the son of Ahab at Jezreel, because he was sick.

⁷And the destruction of Ahaziah was of God by his coming to Joram; for when he had come, he went out with Jehoram against Jehu the son of Nimshi, whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

⁸And it came to pass, when Jehu was executing judgment upon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah and the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah who ministered to Ahaziah, that he slew them.

⁹And he sought Ahaziah, and they caught him (for he had hid in Samaria) and brought him to Jehu. And when they had slain him, they buried him,

out on the Sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest.

¹⁰And to the captains over hundreds the priest gave King David's spears and shields that were in the temple of the LORD.

¹¹And the guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right corner of the temple to the left corner of the temple, along by the altar and the temple.

¹²And he brought forth the king's son, and put the crown upon him, and gave him the testimony; and they made him king and anointed him. And they clapped their hands and said, "God save the king!"

¹³And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard and of the people, she came to the people into the temple of the LORD.

¹⁴And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the princes and the trumpeters by the king. And all the people of the land rejoiced and blew with trumpets. And Athaliah

"because," said they, "he is the son of Jehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart." So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keep the kingdom still.

¹⁰But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the royal seed of the house of Judah.

¹¹But Jehoshabeath, the daughter of the king, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the king's sons who were slain, and put him and his nurse in a bedchamber. So Jehoshabeath, the daughter of King Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah), hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

¹²And he was with them hidden in the house of God six years; and Athaliah reigned over the land.

rent her clothes and cried, "Treason! Treason!"

¹⁵ But Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, "Bring her forth outside the ranks; and him that followeth her kill with the sword." For the priest had said, "Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD."

¹⁶ And they laid hands on her; and she went by the way by which the horses came into the king's house, and there was she slain.

¹⁷ And Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD and the king and the people, that they should be the LORD'S people, and also between the king and the people.

¹⁸ And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal and broke it down; his altars and his images broke they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. And the priest appointed officers over the house of the LORD.

¹⁹ And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the

captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land; and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the king's house. And he sat on the throne of the kings.

²⁰And all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was in quiet; and they slew Athaliah with the sword beside the king's house.

²¹Seven years old was Joash when he began to reign.

2 Kings 11 = 2 Chronicles 23

2 Kings 11 = 2 Chronicles 23	
2 Kings 11	2 Chronicles 23
And when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royal. ²But Jehosheba, the daughter of King Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the king's sons who were slain; and they hid him, even him and his nurse, in the bedchamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slain. ³And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD six years. And Athaliah reigned over the land. ⁴And the seventh year Jehoiada sent and fetched the rulers over hundreds, with the captains and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath from them in the house of the LORD, and showed them the king's son.	And in the seventh year Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds into a covenant with him: Azariah the son of Jeroham, and Ishmael the son of Jehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maaseiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri. ²And they went about in Judah and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem. ³And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God. And he said unto them, "Behold, the king's son shall reign, as the LORD hath said of the sons of David. ⁴This is the thing that ye shall do: A third part of you entering on the Sabbath, of the priests and of the Levites, shall be keepers of the doors;

⁵And he commanded them, saying, "This is the thing that ye shall do: A third part of you that enter in on the Sabbath shall be keepers of the watch of the king's house,

⁶and a third part shall be at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behind the guard. So shall ye keep the watch of the house, that it be not broken down.

⁷And two parts of all you that go forth on the Sabbath, even they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

⁸And ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain. And be ye with the king as he goeth out and as he cometh in."

⁹And the captains over the hundreds did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest commanded; and they took every man his men who were to come in on the Sabbath, with those who should go

⁵and a third part shall be at the king's house; and a third part at the Gate of the Foundation; and all the people shall be in the courts of the house of the LORD.

⁶But let none come into the house of the LORD save the priests and those who minister of the Levites. They shall go in, for they are holy, but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD.

⁷And the Levites shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and whosoever else cometh into the house, he shall be put to death; but be ye with the king when he cometh in and when he goeth out."

⁸So the Levites and all Judah did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest had commanded, and took every man his men who were to come in on the Sabbath, with those who were to go out on the Sabbath; for Jehoiada the priest dismissed not the courses.

⁹Moreover, Jehoiada the priest delivered to the

out on the Sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest.

¹⁰And to the captains over hundreds the priest gave King David's spears and shields that were in the temple of the LORD.

¹¹And the guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right corner of the temple to the left corner of the temple, along by the altar and the temple.

¹²And he brought forth the king's son, and put the crown upon him, and gave him the testimony; and they made him king and anointed him. And they clapped their hands and said, "God save the king!"

¹³And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard and of the people, she came to the people into the temple of the LORD.

¹⁴And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the princes and the trumpeters by the king. And all the people of the land rejoiced and blew with trumpets. And Athaliah

captains of hundreds spears and bucklers and shields that had been King David's, which were in the house of God.

¹⁰And he set all the people, every man having his weapon in his hand, from the right side of the temple to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

¹¹Then they brought out the king's son, and put upon him the crown, and gave him the testimony, and made him king. And Jehoiada and his sons anointed him, and said, "God save the king."

¹²Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

¹³And she looked, and behold, the king stood at his pillar at the entrance, and the princes and the trumpets by the king; and all the people of the land rejoiced and sounded with trumpets, also the singers with instruments of music, and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes and said, "Treason! Treason!"

rent her clothes and cried, "Treason! Treason!"

¹⁵ But Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, "Bring her forth outside the ranks; and him that followeth her kill with the sword." For the priest had said, "Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD."

¹⁶ And they laid hands on her; and she went by the way by which the horses came into the king's house, and there was she slain.

¹⁷ And Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD and the king and the people, that they should be the LORD'S people, and also between the king and the people.

¹⁸ And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal and broke it down; his altars and his images broke they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. And the priest appointed officers over the house of the LORD.

¹⁹ And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the

¹⁴ Then Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds who were set over the host, and said unto them, "Take her forth among the ranks. And whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword." For the priest said, "Slay her not in the house of the LORD."

¹⁵ So they laid hands on her; and when she had come to the entrance of the Horse Gate by the king's house, they slew her there.

¹⁶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between him and between all the people and between the king, that they should be the LORD'S people.

¹⁷ Then all the people went to the house of Baal and broke it down, and broke his altars and his images in pieces, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

¹⁸ Also Jehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the priests, the Levites, whom David had distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as

captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land; and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the king's house. And he sat on the throne of the kings.

²⁰And all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was in quiet; and they slew Athaliah with the sword beside the king's house.

²¹Seven years old was Joash when he began to reign.

it is written in the Law of Moses, with rejoicing and with singing, as it was ordained by David.

¹⁹And he set the gatekeepers at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none who was unclean in any thing should enter in.

²⁰And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governors of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD; and they came through the High Gate into the king's house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdom.

²¹And all the people of the land rejoiced; and the city was quiet after they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

2 Kings 12 = 2 Chronicles 24

2 Kings 12 = 2 Chronicles 24	
2 Kings 12	2 Chronicles 24
In the seventh year of Jehu, Joash began to reign, and forty years reigned he in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Zibiah of Beersheba.	Joash was seven years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years in Jerusalem. Also his mother's name was Zibiah of Beersheba.
²And Joash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all his days wherein Jehoiada the priest instructed him.	²And Joash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all the days of Jehoiada the priest.
³But the high places were not taken away; the people still sacrificed and burned incense in the high places.	³And Jehoiada took for him two wives, and he begot sons and daughters.
⁴And Joash said to the priests, "All the money of the dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, even the money of every one that passeth the account, the money that every man is set at, and all the money that cometh into any man's heart to bring into the house of the LORD,	⁴And it came to pass after this, that Joash was minded to repair the house of the LORD.
⁵let the priests take it to themselves, every man	⁵And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, "Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather from all Israel money to repair the house of your God from year to year, and see that ye hasten the matter." However the Levites hastened it not.

from his acquaintance; and let them repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shall be found."

⁶But it was so, that in the three and twentieth year of King Joash, the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

⁷Then King Joash called for Jehoiada the priest and the other priests, and said unto them, "Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? Now therefore receive no more money from your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house."

⁸And the priests consented to receive no more money from the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

⁹But Jehoiada the priest took a chest and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side as one cometh into the house of the LORD; and the priests who kept the door put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

⁶And the king called for Jehoiada the chief priest and said unto him, "Why hast thou not required the Levites to bring in out of Judah and out of Jerusalem the collection, according to the commandment of Moses, the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of witness?"

⁷For the sons of Athaliah, that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God; and also all the dedicated things of the house of the LORD did they bestow upon the Baalim.

⁸And at the king's commandment they made a chest, and set it outside at the gate of the house of the LORD.

⁹And they made a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem to bring in to the LORD the collection that Moses the servant of God laid upon Israel in the wilderness.

¹⁰And all the princes and all the people rejoiced, and brought in and cast into the chest until they had

¹⁰ And it was so, when they saw that there was much money in the chest, that the king's scribe and the high priest came up, and they put it up in bags, and counted the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

¹¹ And they gave the money, being counted, into the hands of those who did the work, who had the oversight of the house of the LORD; and they laid it out to the carpenters and builders who wrought upon the house of the LORD,

¹² and to masons and hewers of stone, and to buy timber and hewn stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that was laid out for the house to repair it.

¹³ However, there were not made for the house of the LORD bowls of silver, snuffers, basins, trumpets, any vessels of gold or vessels of silver from the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

¹⁴ But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

made an end.

¹¹ Now it came to pass, at whatever time the chest was brought unto the king's office by the hand of the Levites, and when they saw that there was much money, that the king's scribe and the high priest's officer came and emptied the chest, and took it and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

¹² And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD; and they hired masons and carpenters to repair the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brass to mend the house of the LORD.

¹³ So the workmen wrought, and the work was perfected by them; and they set the house of God in order, and strengthened it.

¹⁴ And when they had finished it, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, of which were made vessels for the house of the LORD, even vessels to minister and to offer withal, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver. And they

¹⁵Moreover they reckoned not with the men into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on the workmen, for they dealt faithfully.

¹⁶The trespass money and sin money was not brought into the house of the LORD; it was the priests'.

¹⁷Then Hazael king of Syria went up and fought against Gath, and took it; and Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

¹⁸And Joash king of Judah took all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat and Jehoram and Ahaziah, his fathers, kings of Judah, had dedicated, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasuries of the house of the LORD and in the king's house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria; and he went away from Jerusalem.

¹⁹And the rest of the acts of Joash and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the days of Jehoiada.

¹⁵But Jehoiada waxed old, and was full of days when he died: a hundred and thirty years old was he when he died.

¹⁶And they buried him in the City of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both toward God and toward His house.

¹⁷Now after the death of Jehoiada came the princes of Judah, and made obeisance to the king. Then the king hearkened unto them.

¹⁸And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and served Asherah poles and idols; and wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their trespass.

¹⁹Yet He sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD; and they testified against them, but they would not give ear.

²⁰And the Spirit of God came upon Zechariah the

²⁰And his servants arose and made a conspiracy, and slew Joash in the house of Millo, which goeth down to Silla.

²¹For Jozachar the son of Shimeath and Jehozabad the son of Shomer, his servants, smote him, and he died. And they buried him with his fathers in the City of David; and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

son of Jehoiada the priest, who stood above the people, and said unto them, "Thus saith God: 'Why transgress ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? Because ye have forsaken the LORD, He hath also forsaken you.'"

²¹And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king in the court of the house of the LORD.

²²Thus Joash the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son. And when he died, he said, "The LORD look upon it, and require it."

²³And it came to pass at the end of the year that the host of Syria came up against him; and they came to Judah and Jerusalem and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all their spoil unto the king of Damascus.

²⁴For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men; and the LORD delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers. So they

executed judgment against Joash.

²⁵And when they had departed from him (for they left him with grave diseases), his own servants conspired against him for the blood of the sons of Jehoiada the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died. And they buried him in the City of David, but they buried him not in the sepulchers of the kings.

²⁶And these are those who conspired against him: Zabad the son of Shimeath an Ammonitess, and Jehozabad the son of Shimrith a Moabite.

²⁷Now concerning his sons, and the greatness of the burdens laid upon him, and the repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the commentary of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

2 Kings 14 = 2 Chronicles 25

2 Kings 14 = 2 Chronicles 25	
2 Kings 14	2 Chronicles 25
In the second year of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz, king of Israel, reigned Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah.	Amaziah was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.
²He was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.	²And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.
³And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like David his father. He did according to all things as Joash his father did.	³Now it came to pass, when the kingdom was established to him, that he slew his servants who had killed the king his father.
⁴However, the high places were not taken away; as yet the people sacrificed and burned incense on the high places.	⁴But he slew not their children, but did as it is written in the law in the Book of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, "The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but every man shall die for his own sin."
⁵And it came to pass, as soon as the kingdom was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his servants who had slain the king his father.	⁵Moreover Amaziah gathered Judah together and

⁶But the children of the murderers he slew not, according unto that which is written in the Book of the Law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, "The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but every man shall be put to death for his own sin."

⁷He slew of Edom in the Valley of Salt ten thousand, and took Sela by war, and called the name of it Joktheel unto this day.

⁸Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash, the son of Jehoahaz son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, "Come, let us look one another in the face."

⁹And Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, "The thistle that was in Lebanon sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, 'Give thy daughter to my son for a wife.' And there passed by a wild beast that was in Lebanon, and trod down the thistle."

¹⁰Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart

made them captains over thousands and captains over hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Judah and Benjamin. And he numbered them from twenty years old and above, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, able to go forth to war, who could handle spear and shield.

⁶He hired also a hundred thousand mighty men of valor out of Israel for a hundred talents of silver.

⁷But there came a man of God to him, saying, "O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee, for the LORD is not with Israel, to wit, with all the children of Ephraim."

⁸But if thou wilt go, do it; be strong for the battle. But God shall make thee fall before the enemy, for God hath the power to help and to cast down."

⁹And Amaziah said to the man of God, "But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the army of Israel?" And the man of God answered, "The LORD is able to give thee much more than this."

hath lifted thee up. Glory in this, and tarry at home; for why shouldest thou meddle to thy hurt, that thou shouldest fall, even thou, and Judah with thee?"

¹¹But Amaziah would not hear. Therefore Jehoash king of Israel went up, and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Bethshemesh, which belongeth to Judah.

¹²And Judah was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to their tents.

¹³And Jehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Joash the son of Ahaziah, at Bethshemesh, and came to Jerusalem and broke down the wall of Jerusalem from the Gate of Ephraim unto the Corner Gate, four hundred cubits.

¹⁴And he took all the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD and in the treasuries of the king's house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

¹⁵Now the rest of the acts of Jehoash which he did,

¹⁰Then Amaziah separated them (to wit, the army that had come to him out from Ephraim) to go home again. Therefore their anger was greatly kindled against Judah, and they returned home in great anger.

¹¹And Amaziah strengthened himself, and led forth his people and went to the Valley of Salt, and smote ten thousand of the children of Seir.

¹²And another ten thousand left alive did the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, so that they all were broken in pieces.

¹³But the soldiers of the army which Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battle, fell upon the cities of Judah from Samaria even unto Bethhoron, and smote three thousand of them and took much spoil.

¹⁴Now it came to pass, after Amaziah had come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought

and his might and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

¹⁶And Jehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel; and Jeroboam his son reigned in his stead.

¹⁷And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Jehoash, son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen years.

¹⁸And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

¹⁹Now they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem, and he fled to Lachish; but they sent after him to Lachish and slew him there.

²⁰And they brought him on horses, and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the City of David.

²¹And all the people of Judah took Azariah, who was

the gods of the children of Seir and set them up to be his gods, and bowed down himself before them and burned incense unto them.

¹⁵Therefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and He sent unto him a prophet, who said unto him, "Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?"

¹⁶And it came to pass as he talked with him, that the king said unto him, "Art thou made the king's counsel? Forbear! Why should thou be smitten?" Then the prophet forbore and said, "I know that God hath determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this and hast not hearkened unto my counsel."

¹⁷Then Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and sent to Joash the son of Jehoahaz, the son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, "Come, let us look one another in the face."

¹⁸And Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, "The thistle that was in Lebanon sent

sixteen years old, and made him king instead of his father Amaziah.

²²He built Elath, and restored it to Judah; after that the king slept with his fathers.

²³In the fifteenth year of Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, Jeroboam the son of Jehoash king of Israel began to reign in Samaria, and reigned forty and one years.

²⁴And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

²⁵He restored the border of Israel from the entrance of Hamath unto the Sea of the Plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which He spoke by the hand of His servant Jonah, the son of Amittai, the prophet who was from Gathhepher.

²⁶For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, that it was very bitter; for there was not any shut up nor any free, nor any helper for Israel.

to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, 'Give thy daughter to my son as wife'; and there passed by a wild beast that was in Lebanon, and trod down the thistle.

¹⁹Thou sayest, 'Lo, thou hast smitten the Edomites,' and thine heart lifteth thee up to boast. Abide now at home. Why shouldest thou meddle to thine hurt, that thou shouldest fall, even thou and Judah with thee?"

²⁰But Amaziah would not hear; for it came from God, that He might deliver them into the hand of their enemies, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

²¹So Joash the king of Israel went up; and they looked one another in the face, both he and Amaziah king of Judah, at Bethshemesh, which belongeth to Judah.

²²And Judah was smitten before Israel, and they fled every man to his tent.

²³And Joash the king of Israel took Amaziah king of

²⁷ And the LORD said not that He would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven, but He saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Jehoash.

²⁸ Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damascus and Hamath (which belonged to Judah) for Israel, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

²⁹ And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, even with the kings of Israel; and Zechariah his son reigned in his stead.

Judah, the son of Joash, the son of Jehoahaz, at Bethshemesh; and he brought him to Jerusalem, and broke down the wall of Jerusalem from the Gate of Ephraim to the Corner Gate, four hundred cubits.

²⁴ And he took all the gold and the silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obedom, and the treasures of the king's house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

²⁵ And Amaziah the son of Joash, king of Judah, lived after the death of Joash son of Jehoahaz, king of Israel, fifteen years.

²⁶ Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, behold, are they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel?

²⁷ Now after the time that Amaziah turned away from following the LORD, they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem; and he fled to Lachish, but they sent to Lachish after him and slew him there.

²⁸ And they brought him upon horses and buried him with his fathers in the City of Judah [that is, the City

	of David].

2 Kings 16 = 2 Chronicles 28

2 Kings 16 = 2 Chronicles 28	
2 Kings 16	2 Chronicles 28
In the seventeenth year of Pekah the son of Remaliah, Ahaz the son of Jotham king of Judah began to reign. ²Twenty years old was Ahaz when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem, and did not do that which was right in the sight of the LORD his God, like David his father. ³But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his son pass through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel. ⁴And he sacrificed and burned incense in the high places and on the hills and under every green tree. ⁵Then Rezin king of Syria and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel came up to Jerusalem to	Ahaz was twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem; but he did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD like David his father. ²For he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel and made also molten images for the Baalim. ³Moreover he burned incense in the Valley of the Son of Hinnom, and burned his children in the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel. ⁴He sacrificed also and burned incense in the high places and on the hills and under every green tree. ⁵Therefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria; and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to Damascus. And he was also

war; and they besieged Ahaz but could not overcome him.	delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.
⁶At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath for Syria, and drove the Jews from Elath; and the Syrians came to Elath and dwelt there unto this day.	⁶For Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Judah a hundred and twenty thousand in one day, who were all valiant men, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.
⁷So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglathpileser king of Assyria, saying, "I am thy servant and thy son; come up and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria and out of the hand of the king of Israel, who rise up against me."	⁷And Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the king's son, and Azrikam the governor of the house, and Elkanah who was next to the king.
⁸And Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD and in the treasures of the king's house, and sent it for a present to the king of Assyria.	⁸And the children of Israel carried away captive of their brethren two hundred thousand women, sons, and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them and brought the spoil to Samaria.
⁹And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him; for the king of Assyria went up against Damascus and took it, and carried the people of it captive to Kir, and slew Rezin.	⁹But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded; and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, "Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, He hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage that reacheth up unto heaven.
¹⁰And King Ahaz went to Damascus to meet	

Tiglathpileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that was at Damascus; and King Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the design of the altar and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

¹¹And Urijah the priest built an altar according to all that King Ahaz had sent from Damascus; so Urijah the priest made it for King Ahaz's coming from Damascus.

¹²And when the king came from Damascus, the king saw the altar; and the king approached the altar and offered thereon.

¹³And he burned his burnt offering and his meat offering, and poured his drink offering and sprinkled the blood of his peace offerings upon the altar.

¹⁴And he brought also the brazen altar which was before the LORD from the forefront of the house, from between the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north side of the altar.

¹⁵And King Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, "Upon the great altar burn the morning

¹⁰And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem as bondmen and bondwomen unto you. But are there not with you, even with you, sins against the LORD your God?

¹¹Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives back, whom ye have taken captive from your brethren; for the fierce wrath of the LORD is upon you."

¹²Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood up against those who came from the war

¹³and said unto them, "Ye shall not bring in the captives hither, for whereas we have offended against the LORD already, ye intend to add more to our sins and to our trespass; for our trespass is great, and there is fierce wrath against Israel."

¹⁴So the armed men left the captives and the spoil before the princes and all the congregation.

burnt offering, and the evening meat offering, and the king's burnt sacrifice, and his meat offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meat offering, and their drink offerings; and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt offering and all the blood of the sacrifice. And the brazen altar shall be for me to inquire by."

¹⁶Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that King Ahaz commanded.

¹⁷And King Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases and removed the laver from them, and took down the sea from off the brazen oxen that were under it and put it upon a pavement of stones.

¹⁸And the covert for the Sabbath that they had built in the house, and the king's entry outside, he removed from the house of the LORD for the king of Assyria.

¹⁹Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

¹⁵And the men who were mentioned by name rose up and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all who were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses and brought them to their brethren at Jericho, the city of palm trees. Then they returned to Samaria.

¹⁶At that time King Ahaz sent unto the kings of Assyria to help him.

¹⁷For again the Edomites had come and smitten Judah, and carried away captives.

¹⁸The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the low country and of the south of Judah, and had taken Bethshemesh, and Aijalon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also and the villages thereof; and they dwelt there.

¹⁹For the LORD brought Judah low because of Ahaz king of Israel, for he made Judah naked and

²⁰And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the City of David; and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

transgressed sorely against the LORD.

²⁰And Tilgathpilneser king of Assyria came unto him and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

²¹For Ahaz took away a portion out of the house of the LORD, and out of the house of the king and from the princes, and gave it unto the king of Assyria; but he helped him not.

²²And in the time of his distress he trespassed yet more against the LORD: this is that King Ahaz.

²³For he sacrificed unto the gods of Damascus which smote him; and he said, "Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me." But they were the ruin of him and of all Israel.

²⁴And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doors of the house of the LORD, and he made himself altars in every corner of Jerusalem.

²⁵ And in every separate city of Judah he made high places to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

²⁶ Now the rest of his acts and of all his ways, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

²⁷ And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, even in Jerusalem; but they brought him not into the sepulchers of the kings of Israel. And Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

2 Kings 18 = Isaiah 36

2 Kings 18 = Isaiah 36	
2 Kings 18	Isaiah 36
Now it came to pass in the third year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign. ²Twenty and five years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Abi, the daughter of Zechariah. ³And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did. ⁴He removed the high places, and broke the images, and cut down the Asherah poles, and broke in pieces the brazen serpent that Moses had made; for until those days the children of Israel burned incense to it; and he called it Nehushtan. ⁵He trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah,	Now it came to pass in the fourteenth year of King Hezekiah that Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the fortified cities of Judah and took them. ²And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh from Lachish to Jerusalem unto King Hezekiah with a great army. And he stood by the conduit of the upper pool in the highway of the Fuller's Field. ³Then came forth unto him Eliakim, Hilkiah's son, who was over the house, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah, Asaph's son, the recorder. ⁴And Rabshakeh said unto them, "Say ye now to Hezekiah, 'Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria: What confidence is this wherein thou trustest? ⁵I say, thou sayest (but they are but vain words), "I

nor any who were before him.

⁶For he cleaved to the LORD and departed not from following Him, but kept His commandments which the LORD commanded Moses.

⁷And the LORD was with him, and he prospered whithersoever he went forth; and he rebelled against the king of Assyria and served him not.

⁸He smote the Philistines even unto Gaza and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fortified city.

⁹And it came to pass in the fourth year of King Hezekiah, which was the seventh year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria and besieged it;

¹⁰and at the end of three years they took it. Even in the sixth year of Hezekiah, that is, the ninth year of Hoshea king of Israel, Samaria was taken.

¹¹And the king of Assyria carried away Israel unto Assyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor by the

have counsel and strength for war." Now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

⁶Lo, thou trustest in the staff of this broken reed, in Egypt, whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand and pierce it. So is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all who trust in him.

⁷But if thou say to me, "We trust in the LORD our God," is it not He whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Judah and to Jerusalem, "Ye shall worship before this altar"?

⁸Now therefore give pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

⁹How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

¹⁰And have I now come up without the LORD against this land to destroy it? The LORD said unto me: "Go

River of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes, ¹²because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed His covenant and all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear them nor do them. ¹³Now in the fourteenth year of King Hezekiah, Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the fortified cities of Judah and took them. ¹⁴And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, "I have offended. Turn away from me; that which thou puttest on me will I bear." And the king of Assyria imposed upon Hezekiah king of Judah three hundred talents of silver and thirty talents of gold. ¹⁵And Hezekiah gave him all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD and in the treasures of the king's house. ¹⁶At that time did Hezekiah cut off the gold from the doors of the temple of the LORD and from the pillars	up against this land, and destroy it.""" ¹¹Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Joah unto Rabshakeh, "Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Aramaic language, for we understand it; and speak not to us in the Jews' language in the ears of the people who are on the wall." ¹²But Rabshakeh said, "Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee to speak these words? Hath he not sent me to the men who sit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung and drink their own urine with you?" ¹³Then Rabshakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and said, "Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria! ¹⁴Thus saith the king: 'Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you. ¹⁵Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, "The LORD will surely deliver us; this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria."

which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave it to the king of Assyria.

¹⁷And the king of Assyria sent Tartan and Rabсарis and Rabshakeh from Lachish to King Hezekiah with a great host against Jerusalem. And they went up and came to Jerusalem. And when they had come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, which is in the highway of the Fuller's Field.

¹⁸And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder.

¹⁹And Rabshakeh said unto them, "Speak ye now to Hezekiah, 'Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria: What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

²⁰Thou sayest (but they are but vain words), "I have counsel and strength for the war." Now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

¹⁶Hearken not to Hezekiah, for thus saith the king of Assyria: Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me; and eat ye every one of his vine and every one of his fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern,

¹⁷until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

¹⁸Beware lest Hezekiah persuade you, saying, "The LORD will deliver us." Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

¹⁹Where are the gods of Hamath and Arphad? Where are the gods of Sepharvaim? And have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

²⁰Who are they among all the gods of these lands that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?"

²¹But they held their peace and answered him not a

²¹Now, behold, thou trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, even upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand and pierce it. So is Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all who trust in him.

²²But if ye say unto me, "We trust in the LORD our God," is not that He, whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and Jerusalem, "Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem"?

²³Now therefore, I pray thee, give pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

²⁴How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

²⁵Have I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to me, "Go up against this land and destroy it."""

word; for the king's commandment was, saying, "Answer him not."

²²Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph, the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

²⁶Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna and Joah, unto Rabshakeh, "Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language, for we understand it; and talk not with us in the Jews' language in the ears of the people who are on the wall."

²⁷But Rabshakeh said unto them, "Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee to speak these words? Hath he not sent me to the men who sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung and drink their own urine with you?"

²⁸Then Rabshakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language and spoke, saying, "Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria!

²⁹Thus saith the king: 'Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand.

³⁰Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, "The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of

Assyria.”

³¹ Hearken not to Hezekiah, for thus saith the king of Assyria: ‘Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me; and then eat ye every man of his own vine and every one of his fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his cistern,

³² until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil olive and of honey, that ye may live and not die. And hearken not unto Hezekiah when he persuadeth you, saying, “The LORD will deliver us.”

³³ Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

³⁴ Where are the gods of Hamath and of Arpad? Where are the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah? Have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?

³⁵ Who are they among all the gods of the countries that have delivered their country out of mine hand,

that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of mine hand?"

³⁶ But the people held their peace and answered him not a word; for the king's commandment was, saying, "Answer him not."

³⁷ Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

2 Kings 19 = Isaiah 37

2 Kings 19 = Isaiah 37	
2 Kings 19	Isaiah 37
And it came to pass, when King Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.	And it came to pass, when King Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.
² And he sent Eliakim, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.	² And he sent Eliakim, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.
³ And they said unto him, "Thus saith Hezekiah: 'This day is a day of trouble and of rebuke and blasphemy; for the children have come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth.	³ And they said unto him, "Thus saith Hezekiah: 'This day is a day of trouble and of rebuke and of blasphemy; for the children have come to birth, and there is not strength to bring forth.
⁴ It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard. Therefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant who are left.'"	⁴ It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard. Therefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that is left.'"

⁵ So the servants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

⁶ And Isaiah said unto them, "Thus shall ye say to your master, 'Thus saith the LORD: Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed Me.

⁷ Behold, I will send a blight upon him, and he shall hear a rumor and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.'"

⁸ So Rabshakeh returned and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah, for he had heard that he had departed from Lachish.

⁹ And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, "Behold, he has come out to fight against thee," he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying,

¹⁰ "Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, 'Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, "Jerusalem shall not be

⁵ Thus the servants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

⁶ And Isaiah said unto them, "Thus shall ye say unto your master, 'Thus saith the LORD: Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed Me.

⁷ Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumor and return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.'"

⁸ So Rabshakeh returned and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah, for he had heard that he had departed from Lachish.

⁹ And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, "He has come forth to make war with thee." And when he heard it, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

¹⁰ "Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying: Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, 'Jerusalem shall not be given

delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.”

¹¹Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands by destroying them utterly. And shalt thou be delivered?

¹²Have the gods of the nations delivered them whom my fathers have destroyed, as Gozan and Haran and Rezeph and the children of Eden who were in Thelasar?

¹³Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah?”

¹⁴And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers and read it; and Hezekiah went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

¹⁵And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, “O LORD God of Israel, who dwellest between the cherubims, Thou art the God, even Thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth. Thou hast made heaven and earth.

into the hand of the king of Assyria.’

¹¹Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands by destroying them utterly. And shalt thou be delivered?

¹²Have the gods of the nations delivered those whom my fathers have destroyed, as Gozan and Haran and Rezeph and the children of Eden who were in Telassar?

¹³Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah?”

¹⁴And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers and read it; and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD and spread it before the LORD.

¹⁵And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, saying,

¹⁶“O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, who dwellest between the cherubims, Thou art the God, even Thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; Thou

¹⁶ LORD, bow down Thine ear, and hear; open, LORD, Thine eyes, and see; and hear the words of Sennacherib, who hath sent him to reproach the living God.

¹⁷ Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations and their lands,

¹⁸ and have cast their gods into the fire; for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone. Therefore they have destroyed them.

¹⁹ Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech Thee, save Thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that Thou art the LORD God, even Thou only."

²⁰ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, "Thus saith the LORD God of Israel: 'That which thou hast prayed to Me against Sennacherib king of Assyria I have heard.'

²¹ This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him: "The virgin, the daughter of Zion,

hast made heaven and earth.

¹⁷ Incline Thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open Thine eyes, O LORD, and see; and hear all the words of Sennacherib, who hath sent to reproach the living God.

¹⁸ In truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the nations and their countries,

¹⁹ and have cast their gods into the fire; for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone. Therefore they have destroyed them.

²⁰ Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that Thou art the LORD, even Thou only."

²¹ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, "Thus saith the LORD God of Israel: Whereas thou hast prayed to Me against Sennacherib king of Assyria,

²² this is the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him: 'The virgin, the daughter of Zion,

hath despised thee and laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

²² Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? And against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? Even against the Holy One of Israel.

²³ By thy messengers thou hast reproached the Lord, and hast said, "With the multitude of my chariots I have come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut down the tall cedar trees thereof, and the choice fir trees thereof; and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, and into the forest of his Carmel.

²⁴ I have dug and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of besieged places."

²⁵ "Hast thou not heard long ago how I have done it, and of ancient times that I have formed it? Now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldest be to lay waste fortified cities into ruinous heaps.

hath despised thee and laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

²³ "Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? And against whom hast thou exalted thy voice and lifted up thine eyes on high? Even against the Holy One of Israel.

²⁴ By thy servants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, "By the multitude of my chariots have I come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon; and I will cut down the tall cedars thereof, and the choice fir trees thereof; and I will enter into the height of his border and the forest of his Carmel.

²⁵ I have dug and drunk water; and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the besieged places."

²⁶ "Hast thou not heard long ago how I have made it, and of ancient times, that I have formed it? Now have I brought it to pass that thou shouldest be to lay waste fortified cities into ruinous heaps.

²⁶Therefore their inhabitants were of small power; they were dismayed and confounded; they were as the grass of the field and as the green herb, as the grass on the house tops and as corn blighted before it be grown up.

²⁷“But I know thy abode, and thy going out and thy coming in, and thy rage against Me.

²⁸Because thy rage against Me and thy tumult is come up into Mine ears, therefore I will put My hook in thy nose, and My bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

²⁹“And this shall be a sign unto thee: Ye shall eat this year such things as grow of themselves, and in the second year that which springeth of the same; and in the third year sow ye and reap, and plant vineyards and eat the fruits thereof.

³⁰And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

²⁷Therefore their inhabitants were of small power; they were dismayed and confounded; they were as the grass of the field and as the green herb, as the grass on the housetops and as corn blighted before it be grown up.

²⁸“But I know thy sitting down, and thy going out and thy coming in, and thy rage against Me.

²⁹Because thy rage against Me and thy tumult have come up into Mine ears, therefore will I put My hook in thy nose and My bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.’

³⁰“And this shall be a sign unto thee: Ye shall eat this year such as groweth of itself, and the second year that which springeth of the same; and in the third year sow ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

³¹And the remnant who have escaped of the house of Judah shall again take root downward and bear fruit upward.

³¹For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and they that escape out of Mount Zion. The zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.'

³²"Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria: 'He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a mound against it.

³³By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city,' saith the LORD.

³⁴'For I will defend this city to save it for Mine own sake, and for My servant David's sake.'"

³⁵And it came to pass that night, that the angel of the LORD went out and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred fourscore and five thousand; and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

³⁶So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

³²For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and they that escape out of Mount Zion. The zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

³³"Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria: 'He shall not come into this city nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a bank against it.

³⁴By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city,' saith the LORD.

³⁵'For I will defend this city to save it for Mine own sake and for My servant David's sake.'"

³⁶Then the angel of the LORD went forth and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and fourscore and five thousand; and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

³⁷So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed and went, and returned and dwelt at Nineveh.

³⁷ And it came to pass, as he was worshiping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer, his sons, smote him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of Ararat. And Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

³⁸ And it came to pass, as he was worshiping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of Ararat; and Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

2 Kings 20 = Isaiah 38

2 Kings 20 = Isaiah 38	
2 Kings 20	Isaiah 38
In those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz came to him and said unto him, "Thus saith the LORD: 'Set thine house in order, for thou shalt die and not live.'"	In those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, came unto him and said unto him, "Thus saith the LORD: 'Set thine house in order, for thou shalt die and not live.'"
² Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying,	² Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD
³ "I beseech Thee, O LORD, remember now how I have walked before Thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in Thy sight." And Hezekiah wept sorely.	³ and said, "Remember now, O LORD, I beseech Thee, how I have walked before Thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in Thy sight." And Hezekiah wept sorely.
⁴ And it came to pass, before Isaiah had gone out into the middle court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,	⁴ Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,
⁵ "Turn back and tell Hezekiah the captain of My people, 'Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father: I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy	⁵ "Go, and say to Hezekiah, 'Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father: I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears. Behold, I will add unto thy days fifteen years.

tears; behold, I will heal thee. On the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD.

⁶And I will add unto thy days fifteen years; and I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria. And I will defend this city for Mine own sake and for My servant David's sake."

⁷And Isaiah said, "Take a lump of figs." And they took and laid it on the boil, and he recovered.

⁸And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, "What shall be the sign that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the LORD the third day?"

⁹And Isaiah said, "This sign shalt thou have of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that He hath spoken: Shall the shadow go forward ten degrees or go back ten degrees?"

¹⁰And Hezekiah answered, "It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees; nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees."

¹¹And Isaiah the prophet cried unto the LORD; and

⁶And I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria, and I will defend this city.

⁷And this shall be a sign unto thee from the LORD that the LORD will do this thing that He hath spoken:

⁸Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees, which has gone down in the sundial of Ahaz, ten degrees backward." So the sun returned ten degrees by which degrees it had gone down.

⁹The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah when he had been sick and had recovered from his sickness:

¹⁰I said, "In the cutting off of my days I shall go to the gates of the grave; I am deprived of the residue of my years."

¹¹I said, "I shall not see the LORD, even the LORD, in the land of the living; I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

¹²Mine age is departed and is removed from me as a shepherd's tent; I have cut off like a weaver my life.

He brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down on the dial of Ahaz. ¹²At that time Berodachbaladan, the son of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present unto Hezekiah, for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick. ¹³And Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and showed them all the house of his precious things: the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armor, and all that was found in his treasuries. There was nothing in his house nor in all his dominion that Hezekiah showed them not. ¹⁴Then came Isaiah the prophet unto King Hezekiah and said unto him, "What said these men? And from whence came they unto thee?" And Hezekiah said, "They have come from a far country, even from Babylon." ¹⁵And he said, "What have they seen in thine house?" And Hezekiah answered, "All the things that are in mine house have they seen. There is	He will cut me off with pining sickness; from day even to night wilt Thou make an end of me. ¹³I reckoned till morning that, as a lion, so will He break all my bones; from day even to night wilt Thou make an end of me." ¹⁴Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter; I did mourn as a dove; mine eyes fail with looking upward. O LORD, I am oppressed; undertake for me! ¹⁵What shall I say? He hath both spoken unto me, and Himself hath done it. I shall go softly all my years in the bitterness of my soul. ¹⁶O Lord, by these things men live, and in all these things is the life of my spirit; so wilt Thou recover me and make me to live. ¹⁷Behold, for peace I had great bitterness; but Thou hast in love for my soul delivered it from the pit of corruption, for Thou hast cast all my sins behind Thy back. ¹⁸For the grave cannot praise Thee, death can not

nothing among my treasures that I have not shown them." ¹⁶And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, "Hear the word of the LORD: ¹⁷'Behold, the days come that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, shall be carried into Babylon; nothing shall be left,' saith the LORD. ¹⁸'And of thy sons who shall issue from thee, whom thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.'" ¹⁹Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, "Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken." And he said, "Is it not good, if peace and truth be in my days?" ²⁰And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a pool and a conduit and brought water into the city, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?	celebrate Thee; they that go down into the pit cannot hope for Thy truth. ¹⁹The living, the living, he shall praise Thee, as I do this day; the father to the children shall make known Thy truth. ²⁰The LORD was ready to save me; therefore we will sing my songs with the stringed instruments all the days of our life in the house of the LORD. ²¹For Isaiah had said, "Let them take a lump of figs and lay it for a plaster upon the boil, and he shall recover." ²²Hezekiah also had said, "What is the sign that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?"

²¹And Hezekiah slept with his fathers; and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.	

2 Kings 20 = Isaiah 39

2 Kings 20 = Isaiah 39	
2 Kings 20	Isaiah 39
In those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz came to him and said unto him, "Thus saith the LORD: 'Set thine house in order, for thou shalt die and not live.'" ²Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying, ³"I beseech Thee, O LORD, remember now how I have walked before Thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in Thy sight." And Hezekiah wept sorely. ⁴And it came to pass, before Isaiah had gone out into the middle court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying, ⁵"Turn back and tell Hezekiah the captain of My people, 'Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father: I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy	At that time Merodachbaladan, the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah; for he had heard that he had been sick and had recovered. ²And Hezekiah was glad with them, and showed them the house of his precious things — the silver and the gold, and the spices and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armor, and all that was found in his treasures. There was nothing in his house nor in all his dominion that Hezekiah showed them not. ³Then came Isaiah the prophet unto King Hezekiah and said unto him, "What said these men? And from whence came they unto thee?" And Hezekiah said, "They have come from a far country unto me, even from Babylon." ⁴Then said he, "What have they seen in thine

tears; behold, I will heal thee. On the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD.

⁶And I will add unto thy days fifteen years; and I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria. And I will defend this city for Mine own sake and for My servant David's sake."

⁷And Isaiah said, "Take a lump of figs." And they took and laid it on the boil, and he recovered.

⁸And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, "What shall be the sign that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the LORD the third day?"

⁹And Isaiah said, "This sign shalt thou have of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that He hath spoken: Shall the shadow go forward ten degrees or go back ten degrees?"

¹⁰And Hezekiah answered, "It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees; nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees."

¹¹And Isaiah the prophet cried unto the LORD; and

house?" And Hezekiah answered, "All that is in mine house have they seen. There is nothing among my treasures that I have not shown them."

⁵Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, "Hear the word of the LORD of hosts:

⁶'Behold, the days come that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Babylon. Nothing shall be left,' saith the LORD.

⁷'And of thy sons who shall issue from thee, whom thou shalt beget, they shall take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.'"

⁸Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, "Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken." He said moreover, "For there shall be peace and truth in my days."

He brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down on the dial of Ahaz.

¹²At that time Berodachbaladan, the son of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present unto Hezekiah, for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick.

¹³And Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and showed them all the house of his precious things: the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armor, and all that was found in his treasuries. There was nothing in his house nor in all his dominion that Hezekiah showed them not.

¹⁴Then came Isaiah the prophet unto King Hezekiah and said unto him, "What said these men? And from whence came they unto thee?" And Hezekiah said, "They have come from a far country, even from Babylon."

¹⁵And he said, "What have they seen in thine house?" And Hezekiah answered, "All the things that are in mine house have they seen. There is

nothing among my treasures that I have not shown them."

¹⁶And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, "Hear the word of the LORD:

¹⁷'Behold, the days come that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, shall be carried into Babylon; nothing shall be left,' saith the LORD.

¹⁸'And of thy sons who shall issue from thee, whom thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.'"

¹⁹Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, "Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken." And he said, "Is it not good, if peace and truth be in my days?"

²⁰And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a pool and a conduit and brought water into the city, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

²¹And Hezekiah slept with his fathers; and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.	

2 Kings 21 = 2 Chronicles 33

2 Kings 21 = 2 Chronicles 33	
2 Kings 21	2 Chronicles 33
Manasseh was twelve years old when he began to reign, and reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Hephzibah.	Manasseh was twelve years old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem.
² And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to the abominations of the heathen whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.	² But he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, like the abominations of the heathen whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.
³ For he built up again the high places which Hezekiah his father had destroyed; and he reared up altars for Baal and made an Asherah pole, as did Ahab king of Israel, and worshiped all the host of heaven and served them.	³ For he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had broken down, and he reared up altars for the Baalim, and made Asherah poles, and worshiped all the host of heaven and served them.
⁴ And he built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, "In Jerusalem will I put My name."	⁴ Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, "In Jerusalem shall My name be for ever."
⁵ And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the	⁵ And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

two courts of the house of the LORD.

⁶And he made his son pass through the fire, and observed omens, and used enchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits and wizards. He wrought much wickedness in the sight of the LORD, to provoke Him to anger.

⁷And he set a graven image of the Asherah pole that he had made in the house, of which the LORD said to David and to Solomon his son, "In this house and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all tribes of Israel, will I put My name for ever.

⁸Neither will I make the feet of Israel move any more out of the land which I gave their fathers, only if they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them and according to all the law that My servant Moses commanded them."

⁹But they hearkened not, and Manasseh seduced them to do more evil than did the nations whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel.

¹⁰And the LORD spoke by his servants the prophets,

⁶And he caused his children to pass through the fire in the Valley of the Son of Hinnom; also he observed omens, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with mediums and with wizards. He wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD to provoke Him to anger.

⁷And he set a carved image, the idol which he had made, in the house of God, of which God had said to David and to Solomon his son, "In this house and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put My name for ever;

⁸neither will I any more remove the foot of Israel from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers, so that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law and the statutes and the ordinances by the hand of Moses."

⁹So Manasseh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to err and to do worse than the heathen whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

saying,

¹¹“Because Manasseh king of Judah hath done these abominations, and hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did who were before him, and hath made Judah also to sin with his idols,

¹²therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel: Behold, I am bringing such evil upon Jerusalem and Judah that whosoever heareth of it, both of his ears shall tingle.

¹³And I will stretch over Jerusalem the line of Samaria and the plummet of the house of Ahab; and I will wipe Jerusalem as a man wipeth a dish, wiping it and turning it upside down.

¹⁴And I will forsake the remnant of Mine inheritance and deliver them into the hand of their enemies; and they shall become a prey and a spoil to all their enemies,

¹⁵because they have done that which was evil in My sight and have provoked Me to anger since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this

¹⁰And the LORD spoke to Manasseh and to his people, but they would not hearken.

¹¹Therefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the host of the king of Assyria, who took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

¹²And when he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers,

¹³and prayed unto Him; and He was entreated by him and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD, He was God.

¹⁴Now after this he built a wall outside the City of David on the west side of Gihon in the valley, even to the entrance at the Fish Gate, and it compassed about Ophel; and he raised it up a very great height, and put captains of war in all the fortified cities of Judah.

day.”

¹⁶Moreover Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jerusalem from one end to another, besides his sin wherewith he made Judah to sin in doing that which was evil in the sight of the LORD.

¹⁷Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

¹⁸And Manasseh slept with his fathers and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza; and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

¹⁹Amon was twenty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned two years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah.

²⁰And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

¹⁵And he took away the strange gods and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD and in Jerusalem, and cast them out of the city.

¹⁶And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings and thank offerings, and commanded Judah to serve the LORD God of Israel.

¹⁷Nevertheless the people sacrificed still in the high places, but unto the LORD their God only.

¹⁸Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the seers who spoke to him in the name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel.

¹⁹His prayer also and how God was entreated by him, and all his sins and his trespass, and the places wherein he built high places and set up Asherah poles and graven images before he was

²¹And he walked in all the way that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served and worshiped them;

²²and he forsook the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

²³And the servants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house.

²⁴And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against King Amon; and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

²⁵Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

²⁶And he was buried in his sepulcher in the garden of Uzza; and Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

humbled, behold, they are written among the sayings of the seers.

²⁰So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house; and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

²¹Amon was two and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned two years in Jerusalem.

²²But he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father; for Amon sacrificed unto all the carved images which Manasseh his father had made and served them.

²³And he humbled not himself before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself; but Amon trespassed more and more.

²⁴And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.

²⁵But the people of the land slew all those who had conspired against King Amon; and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

2 Kings 22 = 2 Chronicles 34

2 Kings 22 = 2 Chronicles 34	
2 Kings 22	2 Chronicles 34
Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Bozkath.	Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty years.
²And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the way of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.	²And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the ways of David his father, and declined neither to the right hand nor to the left.
³And it came to pass in the eighteenth year of King Josiah that the king sent Shaphan the scribe, the son of Azaliah the son of Meshullam, to the house of the LORD, saying,	³For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father; and in the twelfth year he began to purge Judah and Jerusalem of the high places, and the Asherah poles, and the carved images, and the molten images.
⁴Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may count the silver which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the door have gathered from the people.	⁴And they broke down the altars of the Baalim in his presence, and the sun images that were on high above them he cut down; and the Asherah poles and the carved images and the molten images he broke in pieces, and made dust of them and

⁵And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, who have the oversight of the house of the LORD; and let them give it to the doers of the work who are in the house of the LORD to repair the breaches of the house —

⁶unto carpenters and builders and masons — and to buy timber and hewn stone to repair the house.

⁷However there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.”

⁸And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, “I have found the Book of the Law in the house of the LORD.” And Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

⁹And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again and said, “Thy servants have gathered the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of those who do the work, who have the oversight of the house of the LORD.”

strewn it upon the graves of those who had sacrificed unto them.

⁵And he burned the bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed Judah and Jerusalem.

⁶And so did he in the cities of Manasseh and Ephraim and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their mattocks round about.

⁷And when he had broken down the altars and the Asherah poles, and had beaten the graven images into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem.

⁸Now in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the land and the house, he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and Maaseiah the governor of the city, and Joah the son of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.

⁹And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they delivered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites who kept the doors had gathered from the hand of Manasseh and

¹⁰And Shaphan the scribe showed the king, saying, "Hilkiah the priest hath delivered to me a book." And Shaphan read it before the king.

¹¹And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the Book of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

¹²And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Michaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the king, saying,

¹³"Go ye, inquire of the LORD for me, and for the people and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found; for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us."

¹⁴So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asaiah went unto Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvah,

Ephraim, and from all the remnant of Israel, and from all Judah and Benjamin; and they returned to Jerusalem.

¹⁰And they put it in the hand of the workmen who had the oversight of the house of the LORD; and they gave it to the workmen who wrought in the house of the LORD to repair and mend the house.

¹¹Even to the artificers and builders they gave it to buy hewn stone and timber for couplings and to floor the houses which the kings of Judah had destroyed.

¹²And the men did the work faithfully. And the overseers of them were Jahath and Obadiah the Levites, of the sons of Merari, and Zechariah and Meshullam, of the sons of the Kohathites, to move it forward, and others of the Levites, all who had skill with instruments of music.

¹³Also they were over the bearers of burdens, and were overseers of all who wrought the work in any manner of service; and of the Levites there were scribes and officers and doorkeepers.

the son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the college), and they communed with her.

¹⁵And she said unto them, "Thus saith the LORD God of Israel: Tell the man who sent you to me,

¹⁶'Thus saith the LORD: Behold, I will bring evil upon this place and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read,

¹⁷because they have forsaken Me and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke Me to anger with all the works of their hands. Therefore My wrath shall be kindled against this place and shall not be quenched.'

¹⁸But to the king of Judah who sent you to inquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, 'Thus saith the LORD God of Israel concerning the words which thou hast heard:

¹⁹Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thyself before the LORD when thou

¹⁴And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiyah the priest found a book of the law of the LORD given by Moses.

¹⁵And Hilkiyah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, "I have found the Book of the Law in the house of the LORD." And Hilkiyah delivered the book to Shaphan.

¹⁶And Shaphan carried the book to the king and brought the king word back again, saying, "All that was committed to thy servants, they do it.

¹⁷And they have gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers and to the hand of the workmen."

¹⁸Then Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, "Hilkiyah the priest hath given me a book." And Shaphan read it before the king.

¹⁹And it came to pass, when the king had heard the

heardest what I spoke against this place and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes and wept before Me, I also have heard thee, saith the LORD.

²⁰ Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace; and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place.” And they brought the king word again.

words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

²⁰ And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the king, saying,

²¹ “Go, inquire of the LORD for me, and for those who are left in Israel and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found; for great is the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do according to all that is written in this book.”

²² And Hilkiah and those whom the king had appointed went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tokhath, the son of Hasrah, keeper of the wardrobe (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the college), and they spoke to her to that effect.

²³ And she answered them, “Thus saith the LORD God of Israel: Tell ye the man who sent you to Me,

²⁴ ‘Thus saith the LORD: Behold, I will bring evil upon this place and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all

the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah,

²⁵ because they have forsaken Me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke Me to anger with all the works of their hands. Therefore My wrath shall be poured out upon this place and shall not be quenched.'

²⁶ And as for the king of Judah, who sent you to inquire of the LORD, so shall ye say unto him, 'Thus saith the LORD God of Israel concerning the words which thou hast heard:

²⁷ Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thyself before God when thou heardest His words against this place and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbled thyself before Me, and didst rend thy clothes and weep before Me, I have even heard thee also, saith the LORD.

²⁸ Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place and upon the inhabitants of the same.'"

So they brought the king word again.

²⁹Then the king sent and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem.

³⁰And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests and the Levites, and all the people, great and small; and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant that was found in the house of the LORD.

³¹And the king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD to walk after the LORD, and to keep His commandments and His testimonies and His statutes, with all his heart and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

³²And he caused all who were present in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand to it. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

³³And Josiah took away all the abominations out of

	all the countries that pertained to the children of Israel, and made all who were present in Israel to serve, even to serve the LORD their God. And all his days they departed not from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

2 Kings 23 = 2 Chronicles 34

2 Kings 23 = 2 Chronicles 34	
2 Kings 23	2 Chronicles 34
And the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah and of Jerusalem.	Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty years.
² And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests and the prophets and all the people, both small and great; and he read in their ears all the words of the Book of the Covenant which was found in the house of the LORD.	² And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the ways of David his father, and declined neither to the right hand nor to the left.
³ And the king stood by a pillar and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD and to keep His commandments and His testimonies and His statutes with all his heart and all his soul, to perform the words of this covenant that were written in this book. And all the people stood to the covenant.	³ For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father; and in the twelfth year he began to purge Judah and Jerusalem of the high places, and the Asherah poles, and the carved images, and the molten images.
⁴ And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest,	⁴ And they broke down the altars of the Baalim in his presence, and the sun images that were on high above them he cut down; and the Asherah poles and the carved images and the molten images he broke in pieces, and made dust of them and

and the priests of the second order and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal and for the Asherah pole and for all the host of heaven; and he burned them outside Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Bethel.

⁵And he put down the idolatrous priests whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Judah and in the places round about Jerusalem, those also who burned incense unto Baal, to the sun and to the moon and to the planets, and to all the host of heaven.

⁶And he brought out the Asherah pole from the house of the LORD outside Jerusalem unto the Brook Kidron, and burned it at the Brook Kidron, and stamped it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people.

⁷And he broke down the houses of the sodomites that were by the house of the LORD, where the

strewn it upon the graves of those who had sacrificed unto them.

⁵And he burned the bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed Judah and Jerusalem.

⁶And so did he in the cities of Manasseh and Ephraim and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their mattocks round about.

⁷And when he had broken down the altars and the Asherah poles, and had beaten the graven images into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem.

⁸Now in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the land and the house, he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and Maaseiah the governor of the city, and Joah the son of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.

⁹And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they delivered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites who kept the doors had gathered from the hand of Manasseh and

women wove hangings for the Asherah pole. ⁸And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burned incense from Geba to Beersheba, and broke down the high places of the gates that were in the entrance of the gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which were on a man's left hand at the gate of the city. ⁹Nevertheless the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they ate of the unleavened bread among their brethren. ¹⁰And he defiled Topheth, which is in the Valley of the Children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to Molech. ¹¹And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entrance to the house of the LORD by the chamber of Nathanmelech the chamberlain, which was in the suburbs, and burned the chariots of the sun with fire.	Ephraim, and from all the remnant of Israel, and from all Judah and Benjamin; and they returned to Jerusalem. ¹⁰And they put it in the hand of the workmen who had the oversight of the house of the LORD; and they gave it to the workmen who wrought in the house of the LORD to repair and mend the house. ¹¹Even to the artificers and builders they gave it to buy hewn stone and timber for couplings and to floor the houses which the kings of Judah had destroyed. ¹²And the men did the work faithfully. And the overseers of them were Jahath and Obadiah the Levites, of the sons of Merari, and Zechariah and Meshullam, of the sons of the Kohathites, to move it forward, and others of the Levites, all who had skill with instruments of music. ¹³Also they were over the bearers of burdens, and were overseers of all who wrought the work in any manner of service; and of the Levites there were scribes and officers and doorkeepers.

¹²And the altars that were on the top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat down and broke them down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the Brook Kidron.

¹³And the high places that were before Jerusalem, which were on the right hand of the Mount of Corruption, which Solomon the king of Israel had built for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Sidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

¹⁴And he broke in pieces the images, and cut down the Asherah poles, and filled their places with the bones of men.

¹⁵Moreover the altar that was at Bethel, and the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar and the high place he broke down, and burned the high place and stamped it small to powder and burned

¹⁴And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the priest found a book of the law of the LORD given by Moses.

¹⁵And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, "I have found the Book of the Law in the house of the LORD." And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan.

¹⁶And Shaphan carried the book to the king and brought the king word back again, saying, "All that was committed to thy servants, they do it.

¹⁷And they have gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers and to the hand of the workmen."

¹⁸Then Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, "Hilkiah the priest hath given me a book." And Shaphan read it before the king.

¹⁹And it came to pass, when the king had heard the

the Asherah pole.

¹⁶And as Josiah turned, he spied the sepulchers that were there on the mount, and sent and took the bones out of the sepulchers and burned them upon the altar, and polluted it according to the word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

¹⁷Then he said, "What marker is that which I see?" And the men of the city told him, "It is the sepulcher of the man of God who came from Judah and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Bethel."

¹⁸And he said, "Let him alone; let no man move his bones." So they let his bones alone, with the bones of the prophet who came out of Samaria.

¹⁹And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke the LORD to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Bethel.

words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

²⁰And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the king, saying,

²¹"Go, inquire of the LORD for me, and for those who are left in Israel and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found; for great is the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do according to all that is written in this book."

²²And Hilkiah and those whom the king had appointed went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tokhath, the son of Hasrah, keeper of the wardrobe (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the college), and they spoke to her to that effect.

²³And she answered them, "Thus saith the LORD God of Israel: Tell ye the man who sent you to Me,

²⁴'Thus saith the LORD: Behold, I will bring evil upon this place and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all

²⁰ And he slew all the priests of the high places who were there upon the altars and burned men's bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem.

²¹ And the king commanded all the people, saying, "Keep the Passover unto the LORD your God, as it is written in the Book of this Covenant."

²² Surely there was not held such a Passover from the days of the judges who judged Israel, nor in all the days of the kings of Israel nor of the kings of Judah,

²³ but in the eighteenth year of King Josiah wherein this Passover was held to the LORD in Jerusalem.

²⁴ Moreover the workers with familiar spirits and the wizards, and the images and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah and in Jerusalem did Josiah put away, that he might perform the words of the law which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah,

²⁵ because they have forsaken Me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke Me to anger with all the works of their hands. Therefore My wrath shall be poured out upon this place and shall not be quenched.'

²⁶ And as for the king of Judah, who sent you to inquire of the LORD, so shall ye say unto him, 'Thus saith the LORD God of Israel concerning the words which thou hast heard:

²⁷ Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thyself before God when thou heardest His words against this place and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbled thyself before Me, and didst rend thy clothes and weep before Me, I have even heard thee also, saith the LORD.

²⁸ Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place and upon the inhabitants of the same.'"

²⁵ And like unto him was there no king before him, who turned to the LORD with all his heart and with all his soul and with all his might, according to all the Law of Moses; neither after him arose there any like him.

²⁶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fierceness of His great wrath, wherewith His anger was kindled against Judah because of all the provocations with which Manasseh had provoked Him.

²⁷ And the LORD said, "I will remove Judah also out of My sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem which I have chosen and the house of which I said, 'My name shall be there.'"

²⁸ Now the rest of the acts of Josiah and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

²⁹ In his days Pharaohnechoh king of Egypt went up together with the king of Assyria to the River Euphrates; and King Josiah went against him. And

So they brought the king word again.

²⁹ Then the king sent and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem.

³⁰ And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests and the Levites, and all the people, great and small; and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant that was found in the house of the LORD.

³¹ And the king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD to walk after the LORD, and to keep His commandments and His testimonies and His statutes, with all his heart and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

³² And he caused all who were present in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand to it. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

³³ And Josiah took away all the abominations out of

Pharaohnechoh slew Josiah at Megiddo when he had seen him.

³⁰And his servants carried him dead in a chariot from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem and buried him in his own sepulcher. And the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah and anointed him, and made him king in his father's stead.

³¹Jehoahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

³²And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

³³And Pharaohnechoh put him in bonds at Riblah in the land of Hamath, that he might not reign in Jerusalem, and put the land under a tribute of a hundred talents of silver and a talent of gold.

³⁴And Pharaohnechoh made Eliakim the son of Josiah king in the stead of Josiah his father, and

all the countries that pertained to the children of Israel, and made all who were present in Israel to serve, even to serve the LORD their God. And all his days they departed not from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

turned his name to Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away; and he came to Egypt and died there.

³⁵And Jehoiakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh. He exacted the silver and the gold from the people of the land, from every one according to his taxation, to give it unto Pharaohnechoh.

³⁶Jehoiakim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

³⁷And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

2 Kings 23 = 2 Chronicles 36

2 Kings 23 = 2 Chronicles 36	
2 Kings 23	2 Chronicles 36
And the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah and of Jerusalem. ²And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests and the prophets and all the people, both small and great; and he read in their ears all the words of the Book of the Covenant which was found in the house of the LORD. ³And the king stood by a pillar and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD and to keep His commandments and His testimonies and His statutes with all his heart and all his soul, to perform the words of this covenant that were written in this book. And all the people stood to the covenant. ⁴And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest,	Then the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and made him king in his father's stead in Jerusalem. ²Jehoahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem. ³And the king of Egypt deposed him at Jerusalem, and levied upon the land a hundred talents of silver and a talent of gold. ⁴And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem, and changed his name to Jehoiakim. And Necho took Jehoahaz his brother and carried him to Egypt. ⁵Jehoiakim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem; and he did that which was evil in the

and the priests of the second order and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal and for the Asherah pole and for all the host of heaven; and he burned them outside Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Bethel.

⁵And he put down the idolatrous priests whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Judah and in the places round about Jerusalem, those also who burned incense unto Baal, to the sun and to the moon and to the planets, and to all the host of heaven.

⁶And he brought out the Asherah pole from the house of the LORD outside Jerusalem unto the Brook Kidron, and burned it at the Brook Kidron, and stamped it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people.

⁷And he broke down the houses of the sodomites that were by the house of the LORD, where the

sight of the LORD his God.

⁶Against him came up Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, and bound him in fetters to carry him to Babylon.

⁷Nebuchadnezzar also carried part of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

⁸Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah; and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

⁹Jehoiachin was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem; and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD.

¹⁰And when the year had expired, King Nebuchadnezzar sent and brought him to Babylon with the goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made Zedekiah his brother king over Judah and

women wove hangings for the Asherah pole. ⁸And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burned incense from Geba to Beersheba, and broke down the high places of the gates that were in the entrance of the gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which were on a man's left hand at the gate of the city. ⁹Nevertheless the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they ate of the unleavened bread among their brethren. ¹⁰And he defiled Topheth, which is in the Valley of the Children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to Molech. ¹¹And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entrance to the house of the LORD by the chamber of Nathanmelech the chamberlain, which was in the suburbs, and burned the chariots of the sun with fire.	Jerusalem. ¹¹Zedekiah was one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. ¹²And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God, and humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet who spoke from the mouth of the LORD. ¹³And he also rebelled against King Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by God; but he stiffened his neck and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Israel. ¹⁴Moreover all the chief of the priests and the people transgressed very much after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD which He had hallowed in Jerusalem. ¹⁵And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them by His messengers, rising up early, and sending, because He had compassion on His people and on His dwelling place.

¹²And the altars that were on the top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat down and broke them down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the Brook Kidron.

¹³And the high places that were before Jerusalem, which were on the right hand of the Mount of Corruption, which Solomon the king of Israel had built for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Sidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

¹⁴And he broke in pieces the images, and cut down the Asherah poles, and filled their places with the bones of men.

¹⁵Moreover the altar that was at Bethel, and the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar and the high place he broke down, and burned the high place and stamped it small to powder and burned

¹⁶But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised His words, and misused His prophets, until the wrath of the LORD arose against His people, till there was no remedy.

¹⁷Therefore He brought upon them the king of the Chaldeans, who slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stooped with age; He gave them all into his hand.

¹⁸And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD and the treasures of the king and of his princes, all these he brought to Babylon.

¹⁹And they burned the house of God, and broke down the wall of Jerusalem, and burned all the palaces thereof with fire and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

²⁰And those who had escaped from the sword carried he away to Babylon where they were

the Asherah pole.

¹⁶And as Josiah turned, he spied the sepulchers that were there on the mount, and sent and took the bones out of the sepulchers and burned them upon the altar, and polluted it according to the word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

¹⁷Then he said, "What marker is that which I see?" And the men of the city told him, "It is the sepulcher of the man of God who came from Judah and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Bethel."

¹⁸And he said, "Let him alone; let no man move his bones." So they let his bones alone, with the bones of the prophet who came out of Samaria.

¹⁹And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke the LORD to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Bethel.

servants to him and his sons until the reign of the kingdom of Persia,

²¹to fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had enjoyed her Sabbaths; for as long as she lay desolate she kept Sabbath, to fulfill threescore and ten years.

²²Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the LORD spoken by the mouth of Jeremiah might be accomplished, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, so that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom and put it also in writing, saying,

²³"Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia: All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me; and He hath charged me to build Him a house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah. Who is there among you of all His people? The LORD his God be with him, and let him go up."

²⁰ And he slew all the priests of the high places who were there upon the altars and burned men's bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem.

²¹ And the king commanded all the people, saying, "Keep the Passover unto the LORD your God, as it is written in the Book of this Covenant."

²² Surely there was not held such a Passover from the days of the judges who judged Israel, nor in all the days of the kings of Israel nor of the kings of Judah,

²³ but in the eighteenth year of King Josiah wherein this Passover was held to the LORD in Jerusalem.

²⁴ Moreover the workers with familiar spirits and the wizards, and the images and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah and in Jerusalem did Josiah put away, that he might perform the words of the law which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

²⁵ And like unto him was there no king before him, who turned to the LORD with all his heart and with all his soul and with all his might, according to all the Law of Moses; neither after him arose there any like him.

²⁶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fierceness of His great wrath, wherewith His anger was kindled against Judah because of all the provocations with which Manasseh had provoked Him.

²⁷ And the LORD said, "I will remove Judah also out of My sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem which I have chosen and the house of which I said, 'My name shall be there.'"

²⁸ Now the rest of the acts of Josiah and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

²⁹ In his days Pharaohnechoh king of Egypt went up together with the king of Assyria to the River Euphrates; and King Josiah went against him. And

Pharaohnechoh slew Josiah at Megiddo when he had seen him.

³⁰And his servants carried him dead in a chariot from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem and buried him in his own sepulcher. And the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah and anointed him, and made him king in his father's stead.

³¹Jehoahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

³²And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

³³And Pharaohnechoh put him in bonds at Riblah in the land of Hamath, that he might not reign in Jerusalem, and put the land under a tribute of a hundred talents of silver and a talent of gold.

³⁴And Pharaohnechoh made Eliakim the son of Josiah king in the stead of Josiah his father, and

turned his name to Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away; and he came to Egypt and died there.

³⁵And Jehoiakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh. He exacted the silver and the gold from the people of the land, from every one according to his taxation, to give it unto Pharaohnechoh.

³⁶Jehoiakim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

³⁷And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

2 Kings 24 = Jeremiah 52

2 Kings 24 = Jeremiah 52	
2 Kings 24	Jeremiah 52
In his days Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three years. Then he turned and rebelled against him. ²And the LORD sent against him bands of the Chaldeans, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, according to the word of the LORD which He spoke by His servants the prophets. ³Surely at the commandment of the LORD came this upon Judah, to remove them out of His sight for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did, ⁴and also for the innocent blood that he shed; for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood, which the LORD would not pardon. ⁵Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim and all that	Zedekiah was one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. ²And he did that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done. ³For because of the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, till He had cast them out from His presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon. ⁴And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, on the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came — he and all his army — against Jerusalem, and encamped against it and built forts against it round about.

he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? ⁶So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers, and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead. ⁷And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land, for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt unto the River Euphrates all that pertained to the king of Egypt. ⁸Jehoiachin was eighteen years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem three months. And his mother's name was Nehushta, the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem. ⁹And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done. ¹⁰At that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up against Jerusalem, and the city was besieged. ¹¹And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came against the city, and his servants besieged it.	⁵So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of King Zedekiah. ⁶And in the fourth month, on the ninth day of the month, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land. ⁷Then the city was broken into, and all the men of war fled and went forth out of the city by night by the way of the gate between the two walls, which was by the king's garden (now the Chaldeans were by the city round about), and they went by the way of the plain. ⁸But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho; and all his army was scattered from him. ⁹Then they took the king and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he gave judgment upon him. ¹⁰And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes; he slew also all the princes of

¹²And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he and his mother, and his servants and his princes and his officers; and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth year of his reign. ¹⁴And he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valor, even ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen and smiths. None remained, save the poorest sort of the people of the land. ¹⁵And he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the king's mother, and the king's wives, and his officers, and the mighty of the land: those carried he into captivity from Jerusalem to Babylon. ¹⁶And all the men of might, even seven thousand, and craftsmen and smiths, a thousand, all who were strong and apt for war, even these the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon. ¹⁷And the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his father's brother king in his stead, and changed his	Judah in Riblah. ¹¹Then he put out the eyes of Zedekiah. And the king of Babylon bound him in chains and carried him to Babylon, and put him in prison till the day of his death. ¹²Now in the fifth month, on the tenth day of the month, which was the nineteenth year of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, came Nebuzaradan, captain of the guard, who served the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem. ¹³And he burned the house of the LORD, and the king's house; and all the houses of Jerusalem and all the houses of the great men burned he with fire. ¹⁴And all the army of the Chaldeans who were with the captain of the guard broke down all the walls of Jerusalem round about. ¹⁵Then Nebuzaradan, the captain of the guard, carried away captive certain of the poor of the people and the residue of the people who remained in the city, and those who fell away, who fell to the

name to Zedekiah.

¹⁸ Zedekiah was twenty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

¹⁹ And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

²⁰ For through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, until He had cast them out from His presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

¹⁶ But Nebuzaradan, the captain of the guard, left certain of the poor of the land for vinedressers and for husbandmen.

¹⁷ Also the pillars of brass that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen sea that was in the house of the LORD, the Chaldeans broke, and carried all their brass to Babylon.

¹⁸ The caldrons also, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the bowls, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away.

¹⁹ And the basins, and the firepans, and the bowls, and the caldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups — that which was of gold in gold and that which was of silver in silver — took the captain of the guard away.

²⁰ The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brazen bulls that were under the bases, which King Solomon had made in the house of the LORD — the brass of all

	these vessels was beyond weighing. ²¹And concerning the pillars, the height of one pillar was eighteen cubits, and a fillet of twelve cubits did compass it, and the thickness thereof was four fingers; it was hollow. ²²And a capital of brass was upon it; and the height of one capital was five cubits, with network and pomegranates upon the capitals round about, all of brass. The second pillar also and the pomegranates were like unto these. ²³And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side; and all the pomegranates upon the network were a hundred round about. ²⁴And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door. ²⁵He took also out of the city a eunuch who had the charge of the men of war, and seven men from those who were near the king's person who were found in the city, and the principal scribe of the host

who mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land who were found in the midst of the city.

²⁶So Nebuzaradan, the captain of the guard, took them and brought them to the king of Babylon at Riblah.

²⁷And the king of Babylon smote them and put them to death at Riblah in the land of Hamath. Thus Judah was carried away captive out of his own land.

²⁸These are the people whom Nebuchadnezzar carried away captive: in the seventh year, three thousand Jews and three and twenty;

²⁹in the eighteenth year of Nebuchadnezzar he carried away captive from Jerusalem eight hundred thirty and two persons;

³⁰in the three and twentieth year of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuzaradan, the captain of the guard, carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred forty and five persons: all the persons were four thousand and six hundred.

³¹And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the five and twentieth day of the month, that Evilmerodach king of Babylon, in the first year of his reign, lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah and brought him forth out of prison;

³²and he spoke kindly unto him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings who were with him in Babylon,

³³and changed his prison garments. And Jehoiachin continually ate bread before him all the days of his life.

³⁴And for his diet, there was a continual diet given him by the king of Babylon, every day a portion until the day of his death, all the days of his life.

2 Kings 25 = Jeremiah 52

2 Kings 25 = Jeremiah 52	
2 Kings 25	Jeremiah 52
And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his host, against Jerusalem and pitched camp against it; and they built forts against it round about.	Zedekiah was one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.
²And the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of King Zedekiah.	²And he did that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.
³And on the ninth day of the fourth month the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.	³For because of the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, till He had cast them out from His presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.
⁴And the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled by night by the way of the gate between two walls, which is by the king's garden (now the Chaldeans were against the city round about); and the king went the way toward the plain.	⁴And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, on the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came — he and all his army — against Jerusalem, and encamped against it and built forts against it round about.

⁵And the army of the Chaldeans pursued after the king and overtook him in the plains of Jericho, and all his army were scattered from him.

⁶So they took the king and brought him up to the king of Babylon to Riblah, and they gave judgment upon him.

⁷And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brass and carried him to Babylon.

⁸And in the fifth month, on the seventh day of the month, which is the nineteenth year of King Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, came Nebuzaradan, captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem.

⁹And he burned the house of the LORD, and the king's house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and every great man's house burned he with fire.

¹⁰And all the army of the Chaldeans who were with

⁵So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of King Zedekiah.

⁶And in the fourth month, on the ninth day of the month, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

⁷Then the city was broken into, and all the men of war fled and went forth out of the city by night by the way of the gate between the two walls, which was by the king's garden (now the Chaldeans were by the city round about), and they went by the way of the plain.

⁸But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho; and all his army was scattered from him.

⁹Then they took the king and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he gave judgment upon him.

¹⁰And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes; he slew also all the princes of

the captain of the guard broke down the walls of Jerusalem round about.

¹¹Now the rest of the people who were left in the city and the fugitives who fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carry away.

¹²But the captain of the guard left some of the poor of the land to be vinedressers and husbandmen.

¹³And the pillars of brass that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases and the brazen sea that was in the house of the LORD, the Chaldeans broke in pieces and carried the brass of them to Babylon.

¹⁴And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away.

¹⁵And the firepans and the bowls, and such things as were of gold, all gold, and of silver, all silver, the captain of the guard took away.

¹⁶The two pillars, one sea, and the bases which

Judah in Riblah.

¹¹Then he put out the eyes of Zedekiah. And the king of Babylon bound him in chains and carried him to Babylon, and put him in prison till the day of his death.

¹²Now in the fifth month, on the tenth day of the month, which was the nineteenth year of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, came Nebuzaradan, captain of the guard, who served the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem.

¹³And he burned the house of the LORD, and the king's house; and all the houses of Jerusalem and all the houses of the great men burned he with fire.

¹⁴And all the army of the Chaldeans who were with the captain of the guard broke down all the walls of Jerusalem round about.

¹⁵Then Nebuzaradan, the captain of the guard, carried away captive certain of the poor of the people and the residue of the people who remained in the city, and those who fell away, who fell to the

Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

¹⁷The height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, and the capital upon it was brass; and the height of the capital was three cubits, and the wreathen work and pomegranates upon the capital round about, all of brass; and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen work.

¹⁸And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest and Zephaniah the second priest and the three keepers of the door.

¹⁹And out of the city he took an officer who was set over the men of war, and five men of those who were in the king's presence who were found in the city, and the principal scribe of the host who mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land who were found in the city;

²⁰and Nebuzaradan captain of the guard took these and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

¹⁶But Nebuzaradan, the captain of the guard, left certain of the poor of the land for vinedressers and for husbandmen.

¹⁷Also the pillars of brass that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen sea that was in the house of the LORD, the Chaldeans broke, and carried all their brass to Babylon.

¹⁸The caldrons also, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the bowls, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away.

¹⁹And the basins, and the firepans, and the bowls, and the caldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups — that which was of gold in gold and that which was of silver in silver — took the captain of the guard away.

²⁰The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brazen bulls that were under the bases, which King Solomon had made in the house of the LORD — the brass of all

²¹And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath. So Judah was carried away out of their land.

²²And as for the people who remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ruler.

²³And when all the captains of the armies, they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governor, there came to Gedaliah at Mizpah even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Careah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

²⁴And Gedaliah swore to them and to their men, and said unto them, "Fear not to be the servants of the Chaldeans. Dwell in the land and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you."

²⁵But it came to pass in the seventh month that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama,

these vessels was beyond weighing.

²¹And concerning the pillars, the height of one pillar was eighteen cubits, and a fillet of twelve cubits did compass it, and the thickness thereof was four fingers; it was hollow.

²²And a capital of brass was upon it; and the height of one capital was five cubits, with network and pomegranates upon the capitals round about, all of brass. The second pillar also and the pomegranates were like unto these.

²³And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side; and all the pomegranates upon the network were a hundred round about.

²⁴And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door.

²⁵He took also out of the city a eunuch who had the charge of the men of war, and seven men from those who were near the king's person who were found in the city, and the principal scribe of the host

of the seed royal, came and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah so that he died, and the Jews and the Chaldeans who were with him at Mizpah.

²⁶And all the people, both small and great, and the captains of the armies, arose and came to Egypt; for they were afraid of the Chaldeans.

²⁷And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, that Evilmerodach king of Babylon, in the year that he began to reign, lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison.

²⁸And he spoke kindly to him and set his throne above the throne of the kings who were with him in Babylon,

²⁹and changed his prison garments. And he ate bread continually before him all the days of his life;

³⁰and his allowance was a continual allowance given him from the king, a daily rate for every day, all the days of his life.

who mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land who were found in the midst of the city.

²⁶So Nebuzaradan, the captain of the guard, took them and brought them to the king of Babylon at Riblah.

²⁷And the king of Babylon smote them and put them to death at Riblah in the land of Hamath. Thus Judah was carried away captive out of his own land.

²⁸These are the people whom Nebuchadnezzar carried away captive: in the seventh year, three thousand Jews and three and twenty;

²⁹in the eighteenth year of Nebuchadnezzar he carried away captive from Jerusalem eight hundred thirty and two persons;

³⁰in the three and twentieth year of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuzaradan, the captain of the guard, carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred forty and five persons: all the persons were four thousand and six hundred.

³¹ And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the five and twentieth day of the month, that Evilmerodach king of Babylon, in the first year of his reign, lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah and brought him forth out of prison;

³² and he spoke kindly unto him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings who were with him in Babylon,

³³ and changed his prison garments. And Jehoiachin continually ate bread before him all the days of his life.

³⁴ And for his diet, there was a continual diet given him by the king of Babylon, every day a portion until the day of his death, all the days of his life.

1 Chronicles 16 = Psalms 105

1 Chronicles 16 = Psalms 105	
1 Chronicles 16	Psalms 105
So they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it; and they offered burnt sacrifices and peace offerings before God. ²And when David had made an end of offering the burnt offerings and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD. ³And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine. ⁴And he appointed certain of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to call to remembrance and to thank and praise the LORD God of Israel: ⁵Asaph the chief, and next to him Zechariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and	O give thanks unto the LORD, call upon His name; make known His deeds among the people. ²Sing unto Him, sing psalms unto Him; talk ye of all His wondrous works. ³Glory ye in His holy name; let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD. ⁴Seek the LORD and His strength; seek His face evermore. ⁵Remember His marvelous works that He hath done, His wonders and the judgments of His mouth, ⁶O ye seed of Abraham, His servant, ye children of Jacob, His chosen. ⁷He is the LORD our God; His judgments are over all the earth.

Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obbededom; and Jeiel with psalteries and with harps, but Asaph made a sound with cymbals;

⁶Benaiah also and Jahaziel the priests with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

⁷Then on that day David delivered first this psalm, to thank the LORD, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren:

⁸Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon His name; make known His deeds among the people.

⁹Sing unto Him, sing psalms unto Him; talk ye of all His wondrous works.

¹⁰Glory ye in His holy name; let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.

¹¹Seek the LORD and His strength; seek His face continually.

¹²Remember His marvelous works that He hath done, His wonders and the judgments of His mouth,

⁸He hath remembered His covenant for ever, the word which He commanded to a thousand generations,

⁹which covenant He made with Abraham, and His oath unto Isaac,

¹⁰and confirmed the same unto Jacob as a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant,

¹¹saying, "Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance,"

¹²when they were but a few men in number, yea, very few and strangers in it.

¹³When they went from one nation to another, from one kingdom to another people,

¹⁴He suffered no man to do them wrong; yea, He reproveth kings for their sakes,

¹⁵saying, "Touch not Mine anointed, and do My prophets no harm."

¹³O ye seed of Israel His servant, ye children of Jacob, His chosen ones!

¹⁴He is the LORD our God; His judgments are in all the earth.

¹⁵Be ye mindful always of His covenant, the word which He commanded to a thousand generations,

¹⁶even of the covenant which He made with Abraham, and of His oath unto Isaac;

¹⁷and hath confirmed the same to Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant,

¹⁸saying, "Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance,"

¹⁹when ye were but few, even a few, and strangers in it.

²⁰And when they went from nation to nation, and from one kingdom to another people,

²¹He suffered no man do them wrong; yea, He

¹⁶Moreover He called for a famine upon the land; He broke the whole staff of bread.

¹⁷He sent a man before them, even Joseph who was sold as a servant,

¹⁸whose feet they hurt with fetters; he was laid in irons.

¹⁹Until the time when his word came to pass, the word of the LORD tried him.

²⁰The king sent and loosed him, even the ruler of the people, and let him go free.

²¹He made him lord of his house and ruler of all his possessions,

²²to command his princes at his pleasure and teach his elders wisdom.

²³Israel also came into Egypt, and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

²⁴And He increased His people greatly, and made

reproved kings for their sakes, ²²saying, "Touch not Mine anointed, and do My prophets no harm." ²³Sing unto the LORD, all the earth; show forth from day to day His salvation. ²⁴Declare His glory among the heathen, His marvelous works among all nations. ²⁵For great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised; He also is to be feared above all gods. ²⁶For all the gods of the people are idols; but the LORD made the heavens. ²⁷Glory and honor are in His presence; strength and gladness are in His place. ²⁸Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength. ²⁹Give unto the LORD the glory due unto His name; bring an offering, and come before Him; worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.	them stronger than their enemies. ²⁵He turned their heart to hate His people and to deal subtly with His servants. ²⁶He sent Moses His servant, and Aaron whom He had chosen. ²⁷They showed His signs among them, and wonders in the land of Ham. ²⁸He sent darkness and made it dark, and they rebelled not against His word. ²⁹He turned their waters into blood, and slew their fish. ³⁰Their land brought forth frogs in abundance, even in the chambers of their kings. ³¹He spoke and there came divers sorts of flies and lice in all their borders. ³²He gave them hail for rain and flaming fire in their land.

³⁰ Fear before Him, all the earth! The world also shall be stable, that it be not moved. ³¹ Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice; and let men say among the nations, "The LORD reigneth." ³² Let the sea roar, and the fullness thereof; let the fields rejoice, and all that is therein. ³³ Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because He cometh to judge the earth. ³⁴ O give thanks unto the LORD, for He is good; for His mercy endureth for ever. ³⁵ And say ye, "Save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to Thy holy name, and glory in Thy praise." ³⁶ Blessed be the LORD God of Israel for ever and ever! And all the people said, "Amen," and praised the LORD.	³³ He smote their vines also and their fig trees, and broke the trees of their borders. ³⁴ He spoke and the locusts came, and caterpillars without number, ³⁵ and they ate up all the herbs in their land and devoured the fruit of their ground. ³⁶ He smote also all the firstborn in their land, the chief of all their strength. ³⁷ He brought them forth also with silver and gold, and there was not one feeble person among their tribes. ³⁸ Egypt was glad when they departed, for the fear of them had fallen upon them. ³⁹ He spread a cloud for a covering and fire to give light in the night. ⁴⁰ The people asked, and He brought quails and satisfied them with the bread of heaven.

³⁷ So he left there Asaph and his brethren before the ark of the covenant of the LORD to minister before the ark continually, as every day's work required;

³⁸ and Obedom with their brethren, threescore and eight; Obedom also the son of Jeduthun and Hosah, to be doorkeepers;

³⁹ and Zadok the priest and his brethren the priests, before the tabernacle of the LORD in the high place that was at Gibeon,

⁴⁰ to offer burnt offerings unto the LORD upon the altar of the burnt offering continually morning and evening, and to do according to all that is written in the Law of the LORD, which He commanded Israel;

⁴¹ and with them Heman and Jeduthun and the rest who were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD because His mercy endureth for ever;

⁴² and with them Heman and Jeduthun with trumpets and cymbals for those who should make a sound,

⁴¹ He opened the rock and the waters gushed out, and ran in the dry places like a river.

⁴² For He remembered His holy promise and Abraham His servant.

⁴³ And He brought forth His people with joy, His chosen with gladness,

⁴⁴ and gave them the lands of the heathen; and they inherited the labor of the people,

⁴⁵ that they might observe His statutes and keep His laws. Praise ye the LORD!

and with musical instruments of God. And the sons of Jeduthun were for the gate.	
⁴³ And all the people departed, every man to his house; and David returned to bless his house.	

Ezra 1 = 2 Chronicles 36

Ezra 1 = 2 Chronicles 36	
Ezra 1	2 Chronicles 36
Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom and put it also in writing, saying,	Then the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and made him king in his father's stead in Jerusalem.
²"Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia: 'The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth; and He hath charged me to build Him a house at Jerusalem, which is in Judah.	²Jehoahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem.
³Who is there among you of all His people? His God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel (He is the God), which is in Jerusalem.	³And the king of Egypt deposed him at Jerusalem, and levied upon the land a hundred talents of silver and a talent of gold.
⁴And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place help him with silver and with gold, and with goods and with	⁴And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem, and changed his name to Jehoiakim. And Necho took Jehoahaz his brother and carried him to Egypt.
	⁵Jehoiakim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem; and he did that which was evil in the

beasts, besides the freewill offering for the house of God that is in Jerusalem.” ⁵Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests and the Levites, with all those whose spirit God had raised, to go up to build the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem. ⁶And all those who were about them strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all that was willingly offered. ⁷Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem and had put them in the house of his gods; ⁸even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and counted them over to Sheshbazzar, the prince of Judah. ⁹And this is the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives,	sight of the LORD his God. ⁶Against him came up Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, and bound him in fetters to carry him to Babylon. ⁷Nebuchadnezzar also carried part of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon. ⁸Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah; and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead. ⁹Jehoiachin was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem; and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD. ¹⁰And when the year had expired, King Nebuchadnezzar sent and brought him to Babylon with the goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made Zedekiah his brother king over Judah and

¹⁰thirty basins of gold, four hundred and ten silver basins of a second sort, and other vessels a thousand. ¹¹All the vessels of gold and of silver were five thousand and four hundred. All these did Sheshbazzar bring up with those of the captivity, who were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.	Jerusalem. ¹¹Zedekiah was one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. ¹²And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God, and humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet who spoke from the mouth of the LORD. ¹³And he also rebelled against King Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by God; but he stiffened his neck and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Israel. ¹⁴Moreover all the chief of the priests and the people transgressed very much after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD which He had hallowed in Jerusalem. ¹⁵And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them by His messengers, rising up early, and sending, because He had compassion on His people and on His dwelling place.

¹⁶But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised His words, and misused His prophets, until the wrath of the LORD arose against His people, till there was no remedy.

¹⁷Therefore He brought upon them the king of the Chaldeans, who slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stooped with age; He gave them all into his hand.

¹⁸And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD and the treasures of the king and of his princes, all these he brought to Babylon.

¹⁹And they burned the house of God, and broke down the wall of Jerusalem, and burned all the palaces thereof with fire and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

²⁰And those who had escaped from the sword carried he away to Babylon where they were

servants to him and his sons until the reign of the kingdom of Persia,

²¹to fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had enjoyed her Sabbaths; for as long as she lay desolate she kept Sabbath, to fulfill threescore and ten years.

²²Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the LORD spoken by the mouth of Jeremiah might be accomplished, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, so that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom and put it also in writing, saying,

²³"Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia: All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me; and He hath charged me to build Him a house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah. Who is there among you of all His people? The LORD his God be with him, and let him go up."

Ezra 2 = Nehemiah 7

Ezra 2 = Nehemiah 7	
Ezra 2	Nehemiah 7
Now these are the children of the province who came up out of the captivity, of those who had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jerusalem and Judah, every one unto his city,	Now it came to pass, when the wall was built and I had set up the doors, and the gatekeepers and the singers and the Levites were appointed,
² who came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah. The number of the men of the people of Israel:	² that I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jerusalem, for he was a faithful man and feared God above many.
³ the children of Parosh, two thousand a hundred seventy and two;	³ And I said unto them, "Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened until the sun be hot; and while they stand by, let them shut the doors and bar them. And appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one to be opposite his house."
⁴ the children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two;	⁴ Now the city was large and great, but the people were few therein, and the houses were not built.
⁵ the children of Arah, seven hundred seventy and five;	⁵ And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles and the rulers and the people, that they

⁶the children of Pahathmoab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve;

⁷the children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four;

⁸the children of Zattu, nine hundred forty and five;

⁹the children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore;

¹⁰the children of Bani, six hundred forty and two;

¹¹the children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three;

¹²the children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two;

¹³the children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six;

¹⁴the children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six;

¹⁵the children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four;

might be reckoned by genealogy. And I found a register of the genealogy of those who came up at the first, and found written therein:

⁶these are the children of the province who went up out of the captivity, of those who had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away and came again to Jerusalem and to Judah, every one unto his city,

⁷who came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nehum, Baanah. The number, I say, of the men of the people of Israel was this:

⁸the children of Parosh, two thousand a hundred seventy and two;

⁹the children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two;

¹⁰the children of Arah, six hundred fifty and two;

¹¹the children of Pahathmoab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred

¹⁶ the children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight;

¹⁷ the children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three;

¹⁸ the children of Jorah, a hundred and twelve;

¹⁹ the children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three;

²⁰ the children of Gibbar, ninety and five;

²¹ the children of Bethlehem, a hundred twenty and three;

²² the men of Netophah, fifty and six;

²³ the men of Anathoth, a hundred twenty and eight;

²⁴ the children of Azmaveth, forty and two;

²⁵ the children of Kirjatharim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and forty and three;

²⁶ the children of Ramah and Geba, six hundred twenty and one;

and eighteen;

¹² the children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four;

¹³ the children of Zattu, eight hundred forty and five;

¹⁴ the children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore;

¹⁵ the children of Binnui, six hundred forty and eight;

¹⁶ the children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight;

¹⁷ the children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two;

¹⁸ the children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven;

¹⁹ the children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven;

²⁰ the children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five;

²¹ the children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight;

²⁷ the men of Michmas, a hundred twenty and two;

²⁸ the men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty and three;

²⁹ the children of Nebo, fifty and two;

³⁰ the children of Magbish, a hundred fifty and six;

³¹ the children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four;

³² the children of Harim, three hundred and twenty;

³³ the children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five;

³⁴ the children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five;

³⁵ the children of Senaah, three thousand six hundred and thirty.

³⁶ The priests: the children of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three;

²² the children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight;

²³ the children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four;

²⁴ the children of Hariph, a hundred and twelve;

²⁵ the children of Gibeon, ninety and five;

²⁶ the men of Bethlehem and Netophah, a hundred fourscore and eight;

²⁷ the men of Anathoth, a hundred twenty and eight;

²⁸ the men of Bethazmaveth, forty and two;

²⁹ the men of Kirjathjearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred forty and three;

³⁰ the men of Ramah and Geba, six hundred twenty and one;

³¹ the men of Michmas, a hundred and twenty and two;

³⁷ the children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two;

³⁸ the children of Pashhur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven;

³⁹ the children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

⁴⁰ The Levites: the children of Jeshua and Kadmiel, of the children of Hodaviah, seventy and four.

⁴¹ The singers: the children of Asaph, a hundred twenty and eight.

⁴² The children of the gatekeepers: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all a hundred thirty and nine.

⁴³ The Nethinim: the children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

⁴⁴ the children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,

³² the men of Bethel and Ai, a hundred twenty and three;

³³ the men of the other Nebo, fifty and two;

³⁴ the children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four;

³⁵ the children of Harim, three hundred and twenty;

³⁶ the children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five;

³⁷ the children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one;

³⁸ the children of Senaah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

³⁹ The priests: the children of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three;

⁴⁰ the children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two;

⁴¹ the children of Pashhur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven;

⁴⁵ the children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah,
the children of Akkub,

⁴⁶ the children of Hagab, the children of Shalmal, the
children of Hanan,

⁴⁷ the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the
children of Reaiah,

⁴⁸ the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the
children of Gazzam,

⁴⁹ the children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the
children of Besai,

⁵⁰ the children of Asnah, the children of Meunim, the
children of Nephusim,

⁵¹ the children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha,
the children of Harhur,

⁵² the children of Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the
children of Harsha,

⁵³ the children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the

⁴² the children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

⁴³ The Levites: the children of Jeshua, of Kadmiel and
of the children of Hodevah, seventy and four.

⁴⁴ The singers: the children of Asaph, a hundred forty
and eight.

⁴⁵ The gatekeepers: the children of Shallum, the
children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children
of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of
Shobai, a hundred thirty and eight.

⁴⁶ The Nethinim: the children of Ziha, the children of
Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

⁴⁷ the children of Keros, the children of Sia, the
children of Padon,

⁴⁸ the children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the
children of Shalmal,

⁴⁹ the children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the
children of Gahar,

children of Thamah,

⁵⁴the children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

⁵⁵The children of Solomon's servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Peruda,

⁵⁶the children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

⁵⁷the children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Ami.

⁵⁸All the Nethinim and the children of Solomon's servants were three hundred ninety and two.

⁵⁹And these were they who went up from Telmelah, Telharsa, Cherub, Addan, and Immer; but they could not show their father's house and their seed, whether they were of Israel:

⁶⁰the children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fifty and two.

⁵⁰the children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

⁵¹the children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Paseah,

⁵²the children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,

⁵³the children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

⁵⁴the children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

⁵⁵the children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,

⁵⁶the children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

⁵⁷The children of Solomon's servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

⁵⁸the children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the

⁶¹And of the children of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, who took a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.

⁶²These sought their register among those who were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found; therefore were they as polluted, put from the priesthood.

⁶³And the Tirshatha said unto them that they should not eat of the most holy things until there stood up a priest with Urim and with Thummim.

⁶⁴The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore,

⁶⁵besides their servants and their maids, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven; and there were among them two hundred singing men and singing women.

⁶⁶Their horses were seven hundred thirty and six,

children of Giddel,

⁵⁹the children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Amon.

⁶⁰All the Nethinim, and the children of Solomon's servants were three hundred ninety and two.

⁶¹And these were the ones who went up also from Telmelah, Telharesha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer; but they could not show their father's house nor their seed, whether they were of Israel.

⁶²The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred forty and two.

⁶³And of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, who took one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite for a wife, and was called after their name.

⁶⁴These sought their register among those who were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not found; therefore they were as polluted, put from the

their mules two hundred forty and five,

⁶⁷their camels four hundred thirty and five, their asses six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

⁶⁸And some of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which is at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God to set it up in his place.

⁶⁹They gave according to their ability to the treasury of the work, threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pounds of silver, and one hundred priests' garments.

⁷⁰So the priests and the Levites and some of the people, and the singers and the gatekeepers and the Nethinim, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

priesthood.

⁶⁵And the governor said unto them that they should not eat of the most holy things until there stood up a priest with Urim and Thummim.

⁶⁶The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore,

⁶⁷besides their manservants and their maidservants, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven; and they had two hundred forty and five singing men and singing women.

⁶⁸Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six; their mules, two hundred forty and five;

⁶⁹their camels, four hundred thirty and five; six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.

⁷⁰And some of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work. The governor gave to the treasury a thousand drams of gold, fifty basins, five hundred and thirty priests' garments.

⁷¹And some of the chief of the fathers gave to the

treasury of the work twenty thousand drams of gold and two thousand and two hundred pounds of silver.

⁷²And that which the rest of the people gave was twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pounds of silver, and threescore and seven priests' garments.

⁷³So the priests, and the Levites, and the gatekeepers, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nethinim, and all Israel, dwelt in their cities; and when the seventh month came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

Esther 7 = Esther 5

Esther 7 = Esther 5	
Esther 7	Esther 5
So the king and Haman came to banquet with Esther the queen. ²And the king said again unto Esther on the second day at the banquet of wine, "What is thy petition, Queen Esther? And it shall be granted thee. And what is thy request? And it shall be performed, even to the half of the kingdom." ³Then Esther the queen answered and said, "If I have found favor in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request." ⁴For we are sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slain and to perish. But if we had been sold as bondmen and bondwomen, I would have held my tongue, although the enemy could not compensate for the king's damage."	Now it came to pass on the third day that Esther put on her royal apparel and stood in the inner court of the king's house, opposite the king's house; and the king sat upon his royal throne in the royal house, opposite the gate of the house. ²And it was so, when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, that she obtained favor in his sight; and the king held out to Esther the golden scepter that was in his hand. So Esther drew near and touched the top of the scepter. ³Then said the king unto her, "What wish thou, Queen Esther? And what is thy request? It shall be even given thee, to the half of the kingdom." ⁴And Esther answered, "If it seem good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him."

⁵Then King Ahasuerus answered and said unto Esther the queen, "Who is he, and where is he, who dared presume in his heart to do so?"

⁶And Esther said, "The adversary and enemy is this wicked Haman." Then Haman was afraid before the king and the queen.

⁷And the king, arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, went into the palace garden; and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen, for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

⁸Then the king returned from the palace garden into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman had fallen upon the bed whereon Esther was. Then said the king, "Will he force the queen also before me in the house?" As the word went out of the king's mouth, they covered Haman's face.

⁹And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, "Behold also the gallows fifty cubits high which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had

⁵Then the king said, "Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said." So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

⁶And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, "What is thy petition? And it shall be granted thee. And what is thy request? Even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed."

⁷Then answered Esther and said, "My petition and my request is:

⁸If I have found favor in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition and to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do tomorrow as the king hath said."

⁹Then went Haman forth that day joyful and with a glad heart; but when Haman saw Mordecai in the king's gate, that he stood not up nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman." Then the king said, "Hang him thereon!"

¹⁰ So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the king's wrath pacified.

¹⁰ Nevertheless Haman refrained himself; and when he came home, he sent and called for his friends and Zeresh his wife.

¹¹ And Haman told them of the glory of his riches and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

¹² Haman said moreover, "Yea, Esther the queen let no man but myself come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared, and tomorrow am I invited unto her also with the king.

¹³ Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the king's gate."

¹⁴ Then said Zeresh his wife and all his friends unto him, "Let a gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and tomorrow speak thou unto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon. Then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet." And the thing pleased Haman, and he caused the gallows to be

	made.

Psalm 14 = Psalm 53

Psalm 14 = Psalm 53	
Psalm 14	Psalm 53
The fool hath said in his heart, "There is no God." They are corrupt; they have done abominable works; there is none that doeth good.	The fool hath said in his heart, "There is no God." They are corrupt and have done abominable iniquity; there is none that doeth good.
² The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand and seek God.	² God looked down from heaven upon the children of men to see if there were any that understood, that had sought God.
³ They have all turned aside; they are all together become filthy. There is none that doeth good; no, not one.	³ Every one of them has turned back; they have altogether become filthy; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.
⁴ Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge, who eat up my people as they eat bread and call not upon the LORD?	⁴ Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge—those who eat up my people as they eat bread? They have not called upon God.
⁵ There were they in great fear, for God is in the generation of the righteous.	⁵ There they were in great fear, where no fear was; for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth against thee; thou hast put them to shame, because God hath despised them.
⁶ Ye have shamed the counsel of the poor, because	

the LORD is his refuge.

⁷Oh that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion! When the LORD bringeth back His people from captivity, Jacob shall rejoice and Israel shall be glad.

⁶O that the salvation of Israel might come out of Zion! When God bringeth back His captive people, Jacob shall rejoice and Israel shall be glad.

Psalm 70 = Psalm 40

Psalm 70 = Psalm 40	
Psalm 70	Psalm 40
Make haste, O God, to deliver me; make haste to help me, O LORD!	I waited patiently for the LORD; and He inclined unto me and heard my cry.
² Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul; let them be turned backward and put to confusion that desire my hurt.	² He brought me up also out of a horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock and established my goings.
³ Let them be turned back as a reward for their shame that say, "Aha, aha!"	³ And He hath put a new song in my mouth; even praise unto our God; many shall see it and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.
⁴ Let all those that seek Thee rejoice and be glad in Thee; and let such as love Thy salvation say continually, "Let God be magnified!"	⁴ Blessed is that man that maketh the LORD his trust, and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.
⁵ But I am poor and needy; make haste unto me, O God. Thou art my help and my deliverer; O LORD, make no tarrying.	⁵ Many, O LORD my God, are Thy wonderful works which Thou hast done; and Thy thoughts which are directed toward us, they cannot be reckoned up in order unto Thee. If I would declare and speak of them, they are more than can be numbered.

⁶Sacrifice and offering Thou didst not desire; mine ears hast Thou opened; burnt offering and sin offering hast Thou not required.

⁷Then said I, "Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of me:

⁸I delight to do Thy will, O my God; yea, Thy law is within my heart."

⁹I have preached righteousness in the great congregation; lo, I have not restrained my lips, O LORD, Thou knowest.

¹⁰I have not hid Thy righteousness within my heart; I have declared Thy faithfulness and Thy salvation; I have not concealed Thy lovingkindness and Thy truth from the great congregation.

¹¹Withhold not Thou Thy tender mercies from me, O LORD; let Thy lovingkindness and Thy truth continually preserve me.

¹²For innumerable evils have compassed me about; mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I

am not able to look up. They are more than the hairs of mine head; therefore my heart faileth me.

¹³ Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me; O LORD, make haste to help me!

¹⁴ Let them be ashamed and confounded together that seek after my soul to destroy it; let them be driven backward and put to shame that wish me evil.

¹⁵ Let them be desolate as a reward for their shame, that say unto me, "Aha, aha!"

¹⁶ Let all those that seek Thee rejoice and be glad in Thee; let those that love Thy salvation say continually, "The LORD be magnified!"

¹⁷ But I am poor and needy; yet the Lord thinketh of me. Thou art my help and my deliverer; do not tarry, O my God!

Psalm 108 = Psalm 57

Psalm 108 = Psalm 57	
Psalm 108	Psalm 57
O God, my heart is fixed; I will sing and give praise, even with my inmost being.	Be merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me, for my soul trusteth in Thee. Yea, in the shadow of Thy wings will I make my refuge until these calamities pass by.
²Awake, psaltery and harp! I myself will awake early.	²I will cry unto God Most High, unto God that performeth all things for me.
³I will praise Thee, O LORD, among the people, and I will sing praises unto Thee among the nations.	³He shall send from heaven and save me from the reproach of him that would swallow me up; Selah God shall send forth His mercy and His truth.
⁴For Thy mercy is great above the heavens, and Thy truth reacheth unto the clouds.	⁴My soul is among lions, and I lie even among them that are set on fire, even the sons of men whose teeth are spears and arrows, and their tongue a sharp sword.
⁵Be Thou exalted, O God, above the heavens, and Thy glory above all the earth.	⁵Be Thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; let Thy glory be above all the earth.
⁶That Thy beloved may be delivered, save with Thy right hand, and answer me.	
⁷God hath spoken in His holiness: "I will rejoice; I will divide Shechem, and mete out the Valley of Succoth.	

⁸Gilead is Mine; Manasseh is Mine; Ephraim also is the strength of Mine head; Judah is My lawgiver.

⁹Moab is My washpot; over Edom will I cast My shoe; over Philistia will I triumph.”

¹⁰Who will bring me into the stronghold city? Who will lead me into Edom?

¹¹Wilt not Thou, O God, who hast cast us off? And wilt not Thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?

¹²Give us help from trouble, for vain is the help of man.

¹³Through God we shall do valiantly, for He it is that shall tread down our enemies.

⁶They have prepared a net for my steps; my soul is bowed down. They have dug a pit before me, into the midst whereof they themselves are fallen. Selah

⁷My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed; I will sing and give praise.

⁸Awake, my glory! Awake, psaltery and harp! I myself will awaken early.

⁹I will praise Thee, O Lord, among the people; I will sing unto Thee among the nations.

¹⁰For Thy mercy is great unto the heavens, and Thy truth unto the clouds.

¹¹Be Thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; let Thy glory be above all the earth.

Psalms 108 = Psalms 60

Psalms 108 = Psalms 60	
Psalms 108	Psalms 60
O God, my heart is fixed; I will sing and give praise, even with my inmost being. ²Awake, psaltery and harp! I myself will awake early. ³I will praise Thee, O LORD, among the people, and I will sing praises unto Thee among the nations. ⁴For Thy mercy is great above the heavens, and Thy truth reacheth unto the clouds. ⁵Be Thou exalted, O God, above the heavens, and Thy glory above all the earth. ⁶That Thy beloved may be delivered, save with Thy right hand, and answer me. ⁷God hath spoken in His holiness: "I will rejoice; I will divide Shechem, and mete out the Valley of Succoth.	O God, Thou hast cast us off, Thou hast scattered us, Thou hast been displeased; O, turn Thyself to us again! ²Thou hast made the earth to tremble, Thou hast broken it; heal the breaches thereof, for it shaketh. ³Thou hast shown Thy people hard things; Thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment. ⁴Thou hast given a banner to them that fear Thee, that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah ⁵That Thy beloved may be delivered, save with Thy right hand and hear me! ⁶God hath spoken in His holiness: "I will rejoice; I will divide Shechem and portion out the Valley of Succoth. ⁷Gilead is Mine, and Manasseh is Mine; Ephraim also

⁸Gilead is Mine; Manasseh is Mine; Ephraim also is the strength of Mine head; Judah is My lawgiver.

⁹Moab is My washpot; over Edom will I cast My shoe; over Philistia will I triumph.”

¹⁰Who will bring me into the stronghold city? Who will lead me into Edom?

¹¹Wilt not Thou, O God, who hast cast us off? And wilt not Thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?

¹²Give us help from trouble, for vain is the help of man.

¹³Through God we shall do valiantly, for He it is that shall tread down our enemies.

is the strength of Mine head; Judah is My lawgiver.

⁸Moab is My washpot; over Edom will I cast out My shoe; Philistia, triumph thou because of Me.”

⁹Who will bring me into the stronghold city? Who will lead me into Edom?

¹⁰Will not Thou, O God, who hadst cast us off, and Thou, O God, who didst not go out with our armies?

¹¹Give us help from trouble, for vain is the help of man.

¹²Through God we shall do valiantly, for He it is that shall tread down our enemies.

Jeremiah 10 = Jeremiah 51

Jeremiah 10 = Jeremiah 51	
Jeremiah 10	Jeremiah 51
Hear ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house of Israel. ²Thus saith the LORD: "Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them. ³For the customs of the people are vain; for one cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman, with the ax. ⁴They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not. ⁵They are upright as the palm tree, but speak not; they must be borne, because they cannot go. Be not afraid of them, for they cannot do evil, neither also is it in them to do good." ⁶Inasmuch as there is none like unto Thee, O LORD—	Thus saith the LORD: "Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the midst of them that rise up against Me, a destroying wind. ²And will send unto Babylon winnowers that shall fan her, and shall empty her land; for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about. ³Against him that bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and against him that lifteth himself up in his brigandine; and spare ye not her young men; destroy ye utterly all her host. ⁴Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Chaldeans, and they that are thrust through in her streets. ⁵For Israel hath not been forsaken, nor Judah by his God, by the LORD of hosts, though their land was filled with sin against the Holy One of Israel."

Thou art great, and Thy name is great in might” ⁷who would not fear Thee, O King of nations? For to Thee doth it appertain, inasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations and in all their kingdoms, there is none like unto Thee. ⁸But they are altogether brutish and foolish; the stock is a doctrine of vanities. ⁹Silver beaten into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman and of the hands of the founder. Blue and purple is their clothing; they are all the work of skillful men. ¹⁰But the LORD is the true God; He is the living God and an everlasting King. At His wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide His indignation. ¹¹“Thus shall ye say unto them: ‘The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth and from under these heavens.’”	⁶Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul; be not cut off in her iniquity, for this is the time of the LORD’S vengeance; He will render unto her a recompense. ⁷Babylon hath been a golden cup in the LORD’S hand, that made all the earth drunken; the nations have drunk of her wine; therefore the nations are mad. ⁸Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed: Howl for her! Take balm for her pain; if so be she may be healed. ⁹We woud have healed Babylon, but she is not healed. Forsake her, and let us go every one into his own country, for her judgment reacheth unto heaven and is lifted up even to the skies. ¹⁰The LORD hath brought forth our righteousness; come, and let us declare in Zion the work of the LORD our God. ¹¹Make bright the arrows! Gather the shields!

¹²He hath made the earth by His power; He hath established the world by His wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by His discretion.

¹³When He uttereth His voice, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens; and He causeth the vapors to ascend from the ends of the earth. He maketh lightning with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of His treasures.

¹⁴Every man is brutish in his knowledge; every founder is confounded by the graven image; for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

¹⁵They are vanity and the work of errors; in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

¹⁶The portion of Jacob is not like them, for He is the Former of all things; and Israel is the rod of His inheritance; the LORD of hosts is His name.

¹⁷Gather up thy wares out of the land, O inhabitant of the fortress.

The LORD hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes; for His device is against Babylon to destroy it, because it is the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of His temple.

¹²Set up the standard upon the walls of Babylon! Make the watch strong! Set up the watchmen! Prepare the ambushes! For the LORD hath both devised and done that which He spoke against the inhabitants of Babylon.

¹³O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, and the measure of thy covetousness.

¹⁴The LORD of hosts hath sworn by Himself, saying, "Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillars, and they shall lift up a shout against thee."

¹⁵He hath made the earth by His power; He hath established the world by His wisdom, and hath stretched out the heaven by His understanding.

¹⁶When He uttereth His voice there is a multitude of waters in the heavens, and He causeth the vapors

¹⁸For thus saith the LORD: "Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land this once, and will distress them, that they may find it so."

¹⁹Woe is me for my hurt! My wound is grievous; but I said, "Truly this is a grief, and I must bear it."

²⁰My tabernacle is despoiled, and all my cords are broken; my children are gone forth from me, and they are no more; there is none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtains.

²¹For the pastors are become brutish, and have not sought the LORD; therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.

²²Behold, the noise of the clamor is come, and a great commotion out of the north country, to make the cities of Judah desolate, and a den of dragons.

²³O LORD, I know that the way of man is not in himself; it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

²⁴O LORD, correct me, but with judgment, not in

to ascend from the ends of the earth. He maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of His treasures.

¹⁷Every man is brutish by his knowledge; every founder is confounded by the graven image; for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

¹⁸They are vanity, the work of errors; in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

¹⁹The portion of Jacob is not like them, for He is the former of all things; and Israel is the rod of His inheritance; the LORD of Hosts is His name.

²⁰"Thou art My battleax and weapons of war; for with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdoms.

²¹And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider; and with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and his rider.

²²With thee also will I break in pieces man and

Thine anger, lest Thou bring me to nothing.

²⁵Pour out Thy fury upon the heathen that know Thee not, and upon the families that call not on Thy name; for they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him and consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate.

woman; and with thee will I break in pieces old and young; and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid.

²³I will also break in pieces with thee the shepherd and his flock; and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen; and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

²⁴And I will render unto Babylon and to all the inhabitants of Chaldea all their evil that they have done in Zion in your sight," saith the LORD.

²⁵"Behold, I am against thee, O destroying mountain," saith the LORD, who destroyest all the earth; "and I will stretch out Mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountain.

²⁶And they shall not take from thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations; but thou shalt be desolate for ever," saith the LORD.

²⁷Set ye up a standard in the land! Blow the trumpet among the nations! Prepare the nations against her;

	call together against her the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and Ashkenaz. Appoint a captain against her; cause the horses to come up as the rough caterpillars. ²⁸ Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion. ²⁹ And the land shall tremble and sorrow; for every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation, without an inhabitant. ³⁰ The mighty men of Babylon have forborne to fight, they have remained in their strongholds; their might hath failed, they have become as women; they have burned her dwelling places, her bars are broken. ³¹ One courier shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another to show the king of Babylon that his city is taken at one end, ³² and that the passages are stopped, and the reeds

they have burned with fire, and the men of war are affrighted.

³³For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: "The daughter of Babylon is like a threshing floor; it is time to thresh her; yet a little while and the time of her harvest shall come."

³⁴"Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me; he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel. He hath swallowed me up like a dragon; he hath filled his belly with my delicacies, he hath cast me out.

³⁵The violence done to me and to my flesh be upon Babylon," shall the inhabitant of Zion say; "and my blood upon the inhabitants of Chaldea!" shall Jerusalem say.

³⁶Therefore thus saith the LORD: "Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee; and I will dry up her sea, and make her springs dry.

³⁷And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment and a hissing, without

an inhabitant.

³⁸They shall roar together like lions; they shall yell as lions' whelps.

³⁹In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoice, and sleep a perpetual sleep and not wake," saith the LORD.

⁴⁰"I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like rams with hegoats.

⁴¹"How Sheshach is taken! And how the praise of the whole earth is surprised! How Babylon has become an astonishment among the nations!

⁴²The sea has come up upon Babylon; she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

⁴³Her cities are a desolation, a dry land and a wilderness, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any son of man pass thereby.

⁴⁴And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed

up; and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him. Yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

⁴⁵“My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the LORD.

⁴⁶And lest your heart faint and ye fear for the rumor that shall be heard in the land—a rumor shall both come one year, and after that in another year shall come a rumor and violence in the land, ruler against ruler”

⁴⁷therefore, behold, the days come, that I will do judgment upon the graven images of Babylon; and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

⁴⁸Then the heaven and the earth, and all that is therein, shall sing for Babylon, for the despoilers shall come unto her from the north,” saith the LORD.

⁴⁹As Babylon hath caused the slain of Israel to fall, so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all the earth.

⁵⁰Ye that have escaped the sword, go away; stand not still. Remember the LORD afar off, and let Jerusalem come into your mind.

⁵¹We are confounded because we have heard reproach; shame hath covered our faces, for strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the LORD'S house.

⁵²"Therefore behold, the days come," saith the LORD, "that I will do judgment upon her graven images; and through all her land the wounded shall groan.

⁵³Though Babylon should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortify the height of her strength, yet from Me shall despoilers come unto her," saith the LORD.

⁵⁴A sound of a cry cometh from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Chaldeans,

⁵⁵because the LORD hath despoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voice. When her waves do roar like great waters, a noise of their

	voice is uttered, ⁵⁶because the despoiler is come upon her, even upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken; every one of their bows is broken. For the LORD God of recompenses shall surely requite. ⁵⁷"And I will make drunk her princes and her wise men, her captains and her rulers and her mighty men; and they shall sleep a perpetual sleep and not wake," saith the King, whose name is the LORD of Hosts. ⁵⁸Thus saith the LORD of hosts: "The broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly broken, and her high gates shall be burned with fire; and the people shall labor in vain, and the folk in the fire; and they shall be weary." ⁵⁹The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the son of Neriah, the son of Mahseiah, when he went with Zedekiah the king of Judah into Babylon in the fourth year of his reign. And this Seraiah was a quiet prince.

⁶⁰So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon, even all these words that are written against Babylon.

⁶¹And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, "When thou comest to Babylon and shalt see, and shalt read all these words,

⁶²then shalt thou say, 'O LORD, Thou hast spoken against this place to cut it off, that none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be desolate for ever.'

⁶³And it shall be, when thou hast made an end of reading this book, that thou shalt bind a stone to it and cast it into the midst of the Euphrates.

⁶⁴And thou shalt say, 'Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her; and they shall be weary.'" Thus far are the words of Jeremiah.

Total & Partial Long Duplication & Identity in the Four Gospels

Genealogy of Jesus

Genealogy of Jesus	
Matthew 1 (1-17)	The record of the genealogy of [a]Jesus the [b]Messiah, the son (descendant) of [c]David, the son (descendant) of Abraham: ²Abraham [d]was the father of Isaac, Isaac the father of Jacob, and Jacob the father of [e]Judah and his brothers [who became the twelve tribes of Israel]. ³Judah was the father of Perez and Zerah by Tamar, Perez was the father of Hezron, and Hezron the father of Ram. ⁴Ram was the father of Aminadab, Aminadab the father of Nahshon, and Nahshon the father of Salmon. ⁵Salmon was the father of Boaz by [f]Rahab, Boaz was the father of Obed by Ruth, and Obed the father of Jesse. ⁶Jesse was the father of [g]David the king. David was the father of Solomon by [h]Bathsheba who had been the wife of Uriah. ⁷Solomon was the father of Rehoboam, Rehoboam the father of Abijah, and Abijah the father of Asa. ⁸Asa was the father of Jehoshaphat, Jehoshaphat the father of Joram, and Joram the father of Uzziah. ⁹Uzziah was the father of Jotham, Jotham the father of Ahaz, and Ahaz the father of Hezekiah. ¹⁰Hezekiah was the father of Manasseh, Manasseh the father of Amon, and Amon the father of Josiah. ¹¹Josiah became the father of Jeconiah [also called Coniah and

	Jehoiachin] and his brothers, at the time of the deportation (exile) to Babylon. ¹²After the deportation to Babylon: Jeconiah became the father of Shealtiel, and Shealtiel the father of Zerubbabel. ¹³Zerubbabel was the father of Abihud, Abihud the father of Eliakim, and Eliakim the father of Azor. ¹⁴Azor was the father of Zadok, Zadok the father of Achim, and Achim the father of Eliud. ¹⁵Eliud was the father of Eleazar, Eleazar the father of Matthan, and Matthan the father of Jacob. ¹⁶Jacob was the father of Joseph the husband of Mary, by whom Jesus was born, who is called the Messiah (Christ). ¹⁷So all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen; from David to the Babylonian deportation (exile), fourteen generations; and from the Babylonian deportation to the Messiah, fourteen generations.
Luke 3 (23-38)	²³When He began His ministry, Jesus Himself was about thirty years of age, being, as was supposed, the son of Joseph, the son [by marriage] of Eli, ²⁴the son of Matthat, the son of Levi, the son of Melchi, the son of Jannai, the son of Joseph, ²⁵the son of Mattathias, the son of Amos, the son of Nahum, the son of Hesli, the son of Naggai, ²⁶the son of Maath, the son of Mattathias, the son of Semein, the son of Josech, the son of Joda, ²⁷the son of Joanan, the son of Rhesa, the son of Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, the son of Neri, ²⁸the son of Melchi, the son of Addi, the son of Cosam, the son of Elmadam, the son of Er, ²⁹the son of Joshua, the son of Eliezer, the son of Jorim, the son of Matthat, the son of Levi, ³⁰the son of Simeon, the son of Judah, the son of Joseph, the son of Jonam, the son of Eliakim, ³¹the son of Melea, the son of Menna, the son of Mattatha, the son of Nathan, the son of David, ³²the son of Jesse, the son of Obed, the son of Boaz, the son of Salmon, the son of Nahshon, ³³the son of Amminadab, the son of Admin, the son of Ram, the son of Hezron, the son of Perez, the son

	of Judah, ³⁴ the son of Jacob, the son of Isaac, the son of Abraham, the son of Terah, the son of Nahor, ³⁵ the son of Serug, the son of Reu, the son of Peleg, the son of Heber, the son of Shelah, ³⁶ the son of Cainan, the son of Arphaxad, the son of Shem, the son of Noah, the son of Lamech, ³⁷ the son of Methuselah, the son of Enoch, the son of Jared, the son of Mahalaleel, the son of Cainan, ³⁸ the son of Enosh, the son of Seth, the son of Adam, the son of God.

Conception and Birth of Jesus

Conception and Birth of Jesus	
Matthew 1 (18-25)	¹⁸Now the birth of Jesus Christ was as follows: when His mother Mary had been ^[u]betrothed to Joseph, before they came together she was found to be with child by [the power of] the Holy Spirit. ¹⁹And Joseph her [promised] husband, being a just <i>and</i> righteous man and not wanting to expose her publicly to shame, planned to send her away <i>and</i> divorce her quietly. ²⁰But after he had considered this, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, "Joseph, descendant of David, do not be afraid to take Mary as your wife, for the Child who has been ^[k]conceived in her is of the Holy Spirit. ²¹She will give birth to a Son, and you shall name Him Jesus (The LORD is salvation), for He will ^[u]save His people from their sins." ²²All this happened in order to fulfill what the Lord had spoken through the ^[m]prophet [Isaiah]: ²³"BEHOLD, THE^[u]VIRGIN SHALL BE WITH CHILD AND GIVE BIRTH TO A SON, AND THEY SHALL CALL HIS NAME IMMANUEL"—which, when translated, means, "GOD WITH US." ²⁴Then Joseph awoke from his sleep and did as the angel of the Lord had commanded him, and he took <i>Mary</i> [to his home] as his wife, ²⁵but he kept her a virgin until she had given birth to a Son [her firstborn child]; and he named Him Jesus (The LORD is salvation).
Matthew 2 (1-23)	Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of ^[a]Herod the king (Herod the Great), ^[b]magi (wise men) from the east came to Jerusalem, asking, ²"Where is He who has been born King of the Jews? For we have seen His star ^[c]in the east and have come to worship Him." ³When Herod the king heard this, he was disturbed, and all Jerusalem with him. ⁴So he called together all the chief priests and ^[d]scribes of the people and [anxiously] asked them where the Christ (the Messiah, the Anointed) was to be born. ⁵They replied to him, "In

Bethlehem of Judea, for this is what has been written by the prophet [Micah]:

⁶

'AND YOU, BETHLEHEM, IN THE LAND OF JUDAH,
ARE NOT IN ANY WAY LEAST AMONG THE LEADERS OF JUDAH;
FOR FROM YOU SHALL COME A RULER
WHO WILL SHEPHERD MY PEOPLE ISRAEL.'"

⁷Then Herod secretly sent for the magi and learned from them ^[9]the [exact] time the star [had first] appeared. ⁸Then he sent them to Bethlehem, saying, "Go and search carefully for the Child; and when you have found Him, report to me, so that I too may come and worship Him." ⁹After hearing the king, they went their way; and behold, the star, which they had seen in the east, went on before them [continually leading the way] until it came and stood over *the place* where the young Child was. ¹⁰When they saw the star, they rejoiced exceedingly with great joy. ¹¹And after entering the house, they saw the Child with Mary His mother; and they fell down and worshiped Him. Then, after opening their treasure chests, they presented to Him gifts [fit for a king, gifts] of gold, frankincense, and myrrh. ¹²And having been warned [by God] in a dream not to go back to Herod, the magi left for their own country by another way.

¹³Now when they had gone, an angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream and said, "Get up! Take the Child and His mother and flee to Egypt, and remain there until I tell you; for Herod intends to search for the Child in order to destroy Him."

¹⁴So Joseph got up and took the Child and His mother while it was still night, and left for Egypt. ¹⁵He remained there until the death of Herod. *This was to fulfill what the Lord had*

	spoken by the prophet [Hosea]: "OUT OF EGYPT I CALLED MY SON." ¹⁶Then Herod, when he realized that he had been tricked by the magi, was extremely angry, and he sent [soldiers] and put to death all the male children in Bethlehem and in all that area who were two years old and under, according to the date which he had learned from the magi. ¹⁷Then what had been spoken through Jeremiah the prophet was fulfilled: ¹⁸ "A VOICE WAS HEARD IN [a]RAMAH, WEeping AND GREAT MOURNING, [a]RACHEL WEEPING FOR HER CHILDREN; SHE REFUSED TO BE COMFORTED, BECAUSE THEY WERE NO MORE." ¹⁹But when [b]Herod died, an angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, and said, ²⁰"Get up! Take the Child and His mother, and go to the land of Israel; for those who sought the Child's life are dead." ²¹Then Joseph got up, and took the Child and His mother, and came into the land of Israel. ²²But when he heard that Archelaus was ruling over Judea [c]in place of his father Herod [the Great], he was afraid to go there. Then being warned <i>by God</i> in a dream, he left for the region of Galilee, ²³and went and settled in a city called Nazareth. <i>This was</i> to fulfill what was spoken through the prophets: "He shall be called a [d]Nazarene."
Luke 2	Now in those days a decree went out from [the emperor] [a]Caesar Augustus, that all the inhabited world (the Roman Empire) should be [b]registered [in a census]. ²This was the first census taken while Quirinius was governor of Syria. ³And everyone went to register for the

(1-52)

census, each to his own city. ⁴So Joseph also went up from Galilee, from the city of Nazareth, to Judea, to the city of David which is called Bethlehem, because he was of the house and family of David, ⁵in order to register with Mary, who was ^[a]betrothed to him, and was with child.⁶While they were there [in Bethlehem], the time came for her to give birth, ⁷and she gave birth to her Son, her firstborn; and she wrapped Him in ^[a]swaddling cloths and laid Him in a ^[a]manger, because there was no [private] room for them in the inn.

⁸In the same region there were shepherds staying out in the fields, keeping watch over their flock by night. ⁹And an angel of the Lord suddenly stood before them, and the glory of the Lord flashed *and* shone around them, and they were terribly frightened. ¹⁰But the angel said to them, "Do not be afraid; for behold, I bring you good news of great joy which will be for ^[a]all the people. ¹¹For this day in the city of David there has been born for you a Savior, who is Christ the Lord (the Messiah).¹²And this will be a sign for you [by which you will recognize Him]: you will find a Baby wrapped in [swaddling] cloths and lying in a manger."¹³Then suddenly there appeared with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host (angelic army) praising God and saying,

¹⁴

"Glory to God in the highest [heaven],
And on earth peace among men with whom He is well-pleased."

¹⁵When the angels had gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds *began* saying one to another, "Let us go straight to Bethlehem, and see this [wonderful] thing that has happened which the Lord has made known to us." ¹⁶So they went in a hurry and found their way to Mary and Joseph, and the Baby as He lay in the manger. ¹⁷And when they had seen this, they

made known what had been told them about this Child,¹⁸ and all who heard it were astounded *and* wondered at what the shepherds told them.¹⁹ But Mary treasured all these things, giving careful thought to them *and* pondering them in her heart.²⁰ The shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all that they had heard and seen, just as it had been told them.

²¹At the end of eight days, when He was to be circumcised, He was named Jesus, the name given [to Him] by the angel [Gabriel] before He was conceived in the womb.

²²And when the time for their purification came [that is, the mother's purification and the baby's dedication] according to the Law of Moses, they brought Him up to Jerusalem to present Him to the Lord [set apart as the Firstborn]²³ (as it is written in the Law of the Lord, "EVERY*firstborn* MALE THAT OPENS THE WOMB SHALL BE CALLED HOLY [set apart and dedicated] TO THE LORD")²⁴ and [they came also] to offer a sacrifice according to what is said in the Law of the Lord [to be appropriate for a family of modest means], "A PAIR OF TURTLEDOVES OR TWO YOUNG PIGEONS."

²⁵Now there was a man in Jerusalem whose name was Simeon; and this man was righteous and devout [carefully observing the divine Law], and looking for the [a]Consolation of Israel; and the Holy Spirit was upon him.²⁶ It had been revealed to him by the Holy Spirit that he would not die before he had seen the Lord's Christ (the Messiah, the Anointed).²⁷ Prompted by the Spirit, he came into the temple [enclosure]; and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, [h]to do for Him the custom required by the Law,²⁸ Simeon took Him into his arms, and blessed *and* praised *and* thanked God, and said,

"Now, Lord, You are releasing Your bond-servant to leave [this world] in peace,
According to Your word;

³⁰

For my eyes have seen Your Salvation,

³¹

Which You have prepared in the presence of all peoples,

³²

A LIGHT FOR REVELATION TO THE GENTILES [to disclose what was previously unknown],
And [to bring] the praise *and* honor *and* glory of Your people Israel."

³³And His [legal] father and His mother were amazed at what was said about Him. ³⁴Simeon blessed them and said to Mary His mother, "Listen carefully: this *Child* is appointed *and* destined for the fall and rise of many in Israel, and for ³⁵a sign that is to be opposed— ³⁵and a sword [of deep sorrow] will pierce through your own soul—so that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed."

³⁶There was a prophetess, Anna, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher. She was very old, and had lived with her husband for seven years after her marriage, ³⁷and then as a widow to the age of eighty-four. She did not leave the [area of the] temple, but was serving *and* worshiping night and day with fastings and prayers. ³⁸She, too, came up at that very moment and *began* praising *and* giving thanks to God, and continued to speak of Him to all who were looking for the redemption *and* deliverance of Jerusalem.

³⁹And when they had done everything [in connection with Jesus' birth] according to the Law of the Lord, they went back to Galilee, to their own city, Nazareth. ⁴⁰And the Child continued

to grow and become strong [in spirit], filled with wisdom; and the grace (favor, spiritual blessing) of God was upon Him.

⁴¹Now His parents went to Jerusalem every year for the Passover Feast.⁴²And when He was twelve years old, they went up *to Jerusalem*, according to the custom of the Feast; ⁴³and as they were returning [to Nazareth], after spending the required number of days [at the Feast], the boy Jesus remained behind in Jerusalem. Now His parents did not know this, ⁴⁴but supposed Him to be in the caravan, and traveled a day's journey; and [then] they *began* searching [anxiously] for Him among their relatives and acquaintances. ⁴⁵When they did not find Him, they went back to Jerusalem looking for Him [everywhere]. ⁴⁶Three days later they found Him in the [court of the] temple, sitting among the teachers, both listening to them and asking them questions. ⁴⁷All who heard Him were amazed by His intelligence *and* His understanding and His answers. ⁴⁸When they saw Him, they were overwhelmed; and His mother said to Him, "Son, why have You treated us like this? Listen, Your father and I have been [greatly distressed and] anxiously looking for You." ⁴⁹And He answered, "Why did you have to look for Me? Did you not know that I had to be in My Father's *house*?" ⁵⁰But they did not understand what He had said to them. ⁵¹He went down to Nazareth with them, and was continually submissive *and* obedient to them; and His mother treasured all these things in her heart.

⁵²And Jesus kept increasing in wisdom and in stature, and in favor with God and men.

Birth, Appearance, Preaching & Testimony of John the Baptist

Birth, Appearance, Preaching & Testimony of John the Baptist	
Matthew 3 (1-12)	In those days ^[a]John the Baptist appeared, preaching in the Wilderness of Judea [along the western side of the Dead Sea] and saying, ²“^[b]Repent [change your inner self—your old way of thinking, regret past sins, live your life in a way that proves repentance; seek God’s purpose for your life], for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.” ³This is the one who was mentioned by the prophet Isaiah when he said, “THE VOICE OF ONE SHOUTING IN THE WILDERNESS, ‘PREPARE THE ROAD FOR THE LORD, ^[c]MAKE HIS HIGHWAYS STRAIGHT (level, direct)!” ⁴Now this same John had clothing made of camel’s hair and a [wide] leather ^[d]band around his waist; and his food was locusts and wild honey. ⁵At that time Jerusalem was going out to him, and all Judea and all the district around the Jordan; ⁶and they were being baptized by him in the Jordan River, as they confessed their sins. ⁷But when he saw many of the ^[e]Pharisees and ^[f]Sadducees coming for baptism, he said to them, “You brood of vipers, who warned you to flee from the [divine] wrath <i>and</i> judgment to come? ⁸So produce fruit that is consistent with repentance [demonstrating new behavior that proves a change of heart, and a conscious decision to turn away from sin]; ⁹and do not presume to say to yourselves [as a defense], ‘We have Abraham for our father [so our inheritance assures us of salvation]’; for I say to you that from these stones God is able to raise up children (descendants) for Abraham. ¹⁰And already the axe [of God’s judgment]

	is [a]swinging toward the root of the trees; therefore every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. ¹¹“As for me, I baptize you [b]with water because of [your] repentance [that is, because you are willing to change your inner self—your old way of thinking, regret your sin and live a changed life], but He (the Messiah) who is coming after me is mightier [more powerful, more noble] than I, whose sandals I am not worthy to remove [even as His slave]; He will baptize you [who truly repent] with the Holy Spirit and [you who remain unrepentant] with [c]fire (judgment). ¹²His [d]winnowing fork is in His hand, and He will thoroughly clear out His threshing floor; and He will gather His wheat (believers) into His barn (kingdom), but He will burn up the chaff (the unrepentant) with unquenchable fire.”
Mark 1 (1-8)	The beginning of the [facts regarding the] good news of [a]Jesus Christ, the Son of God. ²As it is written <i>and</i> forever remains in the [writings of the] prophet Isaiah: “BEHOLD, I SEND MY MESSENGER AHEAD OF YOU, WHO WILL PREPARE YOUR WAY— ³ A VOICE OF ONE SHOUTING IN THE WILDERNESS, ‘PREPARE THE WAY OF THE LORD, [b]MAKE HIS PATHS STRAIGHT!’” ⁴[c]John the Baptist appeared in the wilderness preaching a baptism of repentance for the forgiveness of sins [that is, requiring a change of one’s old way of thinking, turning away from sin and seeking God and His righteousness]. ⁵And all the country of Judea and all the

	people of Jerusalem were <i>continually</i> going out to him; and they were being baptized by him in the Jordan River, as they confessed their sins. ⁶John wore clothing made of camel's hair and had a [wide] leather ^[d]band around his waist, and he ate locusts and wild honey. ⁷And he was preaching, saying, "After me comes He who is mightier [more powerful, more noble] than I, and I am not worthy to stoop down and untie the straps of His sandals [even as His slave]. ⁸As for me, I baptized you [who came to me] with water [only]; but He will baptize you [who truly repent] ^[e]with the Holy Spirit."
Luke 1 (5-80)	Since [as is well known] many have undertaken to compile an orderly account of the things which have been fulfilled among us [by God], ²exactly as they were handed down to us by those [with personal experience] who from the beginning [of Christ's ministry] were eyewitnesses and ministers of the word [that is, of the teaching concerning salvation through faith in Christ], ³it seemed fitting for ^[a]me as well, [and so I have decided] after having carefully searched out <i>and</i> investigated all the events accurately, from the <i>very</i> beginning, to write an orderly account for you, most excellent Theophilus; ⁴so that you may know the exact truth about the things you have been ^[b]taught [that is, the history and doctrine of the faith]. ⁵In the days of Herod [the Great], king of Judea, there was a certain priest whose name was ^[c]Zacharias, of ^[d]the division of Abijah. His wife was ^[e]a descendant of Aaron [the first high priest of Israel], and her name was Elizabeth. ⁶They both were righteous (approved) in the sight of God, walking blamelessly in all the commandments and requirements of the Lord. ⁷But they were childless, because Elizabeth was barren, and they were both far advanced in years. ⁸Now it happened while Zacharias was serving as priest before God in the <i>appointed</i> order of

his priestly division, ⁹as was the custom of the priesthood, he was chosen by lot to enter [the sanctuary of] the temple of the Lord and ^[f]burn incense [on the altar of incense]. ¹⁰And all the congregation was praying outside [in the court of the temple] at the hour of the incense offering. ¹¹And an angel of the Lord appeared to him, standing to the right of the altar of incense. ¹²When Zacharias saw *the angel*, he was troubled and overcome with fear. ¹³But the angel said to him, "Do not be afraid, Zacharias, because your petition [in prayer] was heard, and your wife Elizabeth will bear you a son, and you will name him ^[g]John. ¹⁴You will have great joy and delight, and many will rejoice over his birth, ¹⁵for he will be great *and* distinguished in the sight of the Lord; and will never drink wine or liquor, and he will be filled with *and* empowered to act by the Holy Spirit while still in his mother's womb. ¹⁶He will turn many of the sons of Israel back [from sin] to [love and serve] the Lord their God. ¹⁷It is he who will go *as a forerunner* before Him in the spirit and power of Elijah, TO TURN THE HEARTS OF THE FATHERS BACK TO THE CHILDREN, and the disobedient to the attitude of the righteous [which is to seek and submit to the will of God]—in order to make ready a people [perfectly] prepared [spiritually and morally] for the Lord."

¹⁸And Zacharias said to the angel, "How will I be certain of this? For I am an old man and my wife is advanced in age." ¹⁹The angel replied and said to him, "I am Gabriel; I stand *and* minister in the [very] presence of God, and I have been sent [by Him] to speak to you and to bring you this good news. ²⁰^[h]Listen carefully, you will be *continually* silent and unable to speak until the day when these things take place, because you did not believe what I told you; but my words will be fulfilled at their proper time."

²¹The people [outside in the court] were waiting for Zacharias, and were wondering about his *long* delay in the temple. ²²But when he did come out, he was unable to speak to them.

They realized that he had seen a vision in the temple; and he kept making signs to them, and remained mute. ²³When his time of priestly service was finished, he returned to his home.

²⁴Now after this his wife Elizabeth became pregnant, and for five months she secluded herself completely, saying, ²⁵"This is how the Lord has dealt with me in the days when He looked with favor on *me*, to take away my [d]disgrace among men."

²⁶Now in the sixth month [of Elizabeth's pregnancy] the angel Gabriel was sent from God to a city in Galilee called Nazareth, ²⁷to a virgin [w]betrothed to a man whose name was Joseph, a descendant of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary. ²⁸And coming to her, the angel said, "Greetings, favored one! The Lord is with you." ²⁹But she was greatly perplexed at what he said, and kept carefully considering what kind of greeting this was. ³⁰The angel said to her, "Do not be afraid, Mary, for you have found favor with God. ³¹Listen carefully: you will conceive in your womb and give birth to a son, and you shall name Him Jesus. ³²He will be great *and* eminent and will be called the Son of the Most High; and the Lord God will give Him the throne of His father David; ³³and He will reign over the house of Jacob (Israel) forever, and of His kingdom there shall be no end." ³⁴Mary said to the angel, "How will this be, since I am a virgin *and* have no intimacy with any man?" ³⁵Then the angel replied to her, "The Holy Spirit will come upon you, and the power of the Most High will overshadow you [like a cloud]; for that reason the holy (pure, sinless) Child shall be called the Son of God.³⁶And listen, even your relative Elizabeth has also conceived a son in her old age; and she who was called barren is now in her sixth month. ³⁷For with God nothing [is or ever] shall be impossible." ³⁸Then Mary said, "[k]Behold, *I am* the servant of the Lord; may it be done to me according to your word." And the angel left her.

³⁹ Now at this time Mary arose and hurried to the hill country, to a city of Judah (Judea), ⁴⁰ and she entered the house of Zacharias and greeted Elizabeth. ⁴¹ When Elizabeth heard Mary's greeting, her baby leaped in her womb; and Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit *and* empowered by Him. ⁴² And she exclaimed loudly, "Blessed [worthy to be praised] are you among women, and blessed is the fruit of your womb! ⁴³ And how has it *happened* to me, that the mother of my Lord would come to me? ⁴⁴ For behold, when the sound of your greeting reached my ears, the baby in my womb leaped for joy. ⁴⁵ And blessed [spiritually fortunate and favored by God] is she who believed *and* confidently trusted that there would be a fulfillment of the things that were spoken to her [by the angel sent] from the Lord."

⁴⁶ And Mary said,

"My soul magnifies *and* exalts the Lord, ⁴⁷ And my spirit has rejoiced in God my Savior. ⁴⁸ "For He has looked [with loving care] on the humble state of His maidservant; For behold, from now on all generations will count me blessed *and* happy *and* favored by God! ⁴⁹ "For He who is mighty has done great things for me; And holy is His name [to be worshiped in His purity, majesty, and glory]. ⁵⁰ "AND HIS MERCY IS UPON GENERATION AFTER GENERATION TOWARD THOSE WHO [stand in great awe of God and] FEAR HIM. ⁵¹ "He has done mighty deeds with His [powerful] arm; He has scattered *those who were* proud in the thoughts of their heart. ⁵² "He has brought down rulers from *their* thrones, And exalted those who were humble. ⁵³ "HE HAS FILLED THE HUNGRY WITH GOOD THINGS; And sent the rich away empty-handed. ⁵⁴ "He has helped His servant Israel, In remembrance of His mercy, ⁵⁵ Just as He promised to our fathers, To Abraham and to his descendants forever." ⁵⁶ And Mary stayed with Elizabeth for about three months, and then returned to her home.

⁵⁷ Now the time had come for Elizabeth to give birth, and she gave birth to a son. ⁵⁸ Her

neighbors and relatives heard that the Lord had shown His great mercy toward her, and they were rejoicing with her.

⁵⁹It happened that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child [as required by the Law], and they intended to name him Zacharias, after his father; ⁶⁰but his mother answered, "No indeed; instead he will be called John." ⁶¹And they said to her, "None of your relatives is called by that name." ⁶²Then they made signs to his father, as to what he wanted him called. ⁶³And he asked for a *writing* tablet and wrote as follows, "His name is John." And they were all astonished. ⁶⁴At once Zacharias' mouth was opened and his tongue *freed*, and he *began* speaking, praising *and* blessing *and* thanking God. ⁶⁵Then fear came on all their neighbors; and all these things were discussed throughout the hill country of Judea. ⁶⁶All who heard these things kept them in mind, saying, "What then will this little boy *turn out to be*?" For the hand of the Lord was certainly with him [to bring about his birth].

⁶⁷Now Zacharias his father was filled with the Holy Spirit *and* empowered by Him, and he prophesied, saying,

⁶⁸

"Blessed (praised, glorified) be the Lord, the God of Israel, Because He has visited us and brought redemption to His people, ⁶⁹And He has raised up a  horn of salvation [a mighty and valiant Savior] for us In the house of David His servant—⁷⁰Just as He promised by the mouth of His holy prophets from the most ancient times—⁷¹Salvation FROM OUR ENEMIES, And FROM THE HAND OF ALL WHO HATE US; ⁷²To show mercy [as He promised] to our fathers, And to remember His holy covenant [the promised blessing], ⁷³The oath which He swore to Abraham our father,

⁷⁴

	To grant us that we, being rescued from the hand of our enemies, Might serve Him without fear,⁷⁵In holiness [being set apart] and righteousness [being upright] before Him all our days. ⁷⁶ "And you, child, will be called a prophet of the Most High; For you will go on BEFORE THE LORD (the Messiah) TO PREPARE HIS WAYS;⁷⁷To give His people the knowledge of salvation By the forgiveness of their sins,⁷⁸Because of the tender mercy of our God, With which the Sunrise (the Messiah) from on high will dawn <i>and</i> visit us,⁷⁹TO SHINE UPON THOSE WHO SIT IN DARKNESS AND IN THE SHADOW OF DEATH, To guide our feet [in a straight line] into the way of peace <i>and</i> serenity." ⁸⁰The child continued to grow and to become strong in spirit, and he lived in the deserts until the day of his public appearance to Israel [as John the Baptist, the forerunner of the Messiah].
Luke 3 (1-20)	Now in the fifteenth year of [Emperor] ^[a]Tiberius Caesar's reign—when Pontius Pilate was governor of Judea, and Herod [Antipas] was tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip was tetrarch of the region of Ituraea and Trachonitis, and Lysanias was tetrarch of Abilene— ²in the high ^[b]priesthood of Annas and ^[c]Caiaphas [his son-in-law], the word of God came to John, the son of Zacharias, in the wilderness. ³And he went into all the country around the Jordan, preaching a baptism of repentance for the forgiveness of sin; ⁴as it is written <i>and</i> forever remains written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet, "THE VOICE OF ONE SHOUTING IN THE WILDERNESS, 'PREPARE THE WAY OF THE LORD, ^[d]MAKE HIS PATHS STRAIGHT. ⁵ 'EVERY RAVINE SHALL BE FILLED UP, AND EVERY MOUNTAIN AND HILL SHALL BE LEVELED; AND THE CROOKED [places] SHALL BE MADE STRAIGHT, AND THE ROUGH ROADS SMOOTH; ⁶ AND ^[e]ALL MANKIND SHALL SEE THE SALVATION OF GOD.'"

⁷So he *began* saying to the crowds who were coming out to be baptized by him, "You brood of [a]vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath [of God that is] to come? ⁸Therefore produce fruit that is worthy of [and consistent with your] repentance [that is, live changed lives, turn from sin and seek God and His righteousness]. And do not *even* begin to say to yourselves [as a defense], 'We have Abraham for our father [and so our heritage assures us of salvation]'; for I say to you that from these stones God is able to raise up children (descendants) for Abraham [for God can replace the unrepentant, regardless of their heritage, with those who are obedient]. ⁹Even now the axe [of God's judgment] is swinging toward the root of the trees; so every tree that does not produce good fruit is being cut down and thrown into the fire."

¹⁰The crowds asked him, "Then what are we to do?" ¹¹And John replied, "The man who has two tunics is to share with him who has none; and he who has food is to do the same." ¹²Even *some* tax collectors came to be baptized, and they asked, "Teacher, what are we to do?" ¹³And he told them, "Collect no more than the *fixed amount* you have been ordered to [collect]." ¹⁴*Some* soldiers asked him, "And *what about* us, what are we to do?" And he replied to them, "Do not [a]extort money from anyone or harass *or* blackmail *anyone*, and be satisfied with your wages."

¹⁵Now the people were in a state of expectation, and all were wondering in their hearts about John, as to whether he was the Christ (the Messiah, the Anointed). ¹⁶John answered them all by saying, "As for me, I baptize you [only] [b]with water; but One who is mightier [more powerful, more noble] than I is coming, and I am not fit to untie the strap of His sandals [even as His slave]. He will baptize you [who truly repent] with the Holy Spirit and [you who

	remain unrepentant] with [u]fire. ¹⁷His [u]winnowing fork is in His hand to thoroughly clear His threshing floor, and to gather the wheat (believers) into His barn (kingdom); but He will burn up the chaff (the unrepentant) with unquenchable fire.” ¹⁸So with many other appeals <i>and</i> various admonitions John preached the good news (gospel) to the people. ¹⁹But when Herod [Antipas] the tetrarch was <i>repeatedly</i> reprimanded [and convicted by John’s disapproval] for having [u]Herodias, his brother’s wife [as his own], and for all the wicked things that Herod had done, ²⁰he also added this to them all: he locked up John in prison.
John 1 (6-42)	⁶There came a man commissioned <i>and</i> sent from God, whose name was [u]John. ⁷This man came as a witness, to testify about the Light, so that all might believe [in Christ, the Light] through him. ⁸John was not the Light, but came to testify about the Light. ⁹There it was—the true Light [the genuine, perfect, steadfast Light] which, coming into the world, enlightens everyone. ¹⁰He (Christ) was in the world, and though the world was made through Him, the world did not recognize Him. ¹¹He came to that which was His own [that which belonged to Him—His world, His creation, His possession], and those who were His own [people—the Jewish nation] did not receive <i>and</i> welcome Him. ¹²But to as many as did receive <i>and</i> welcome Him, He gave the right [the authority, the privilege] to become children of God, <i>that is</i>, to those who believe in (adhere to, trust in, and rely on) His name— ¹³who were born, not of blood [natural conception], nor of the will of the flesh [physical impulse], nor of the will of man [that of a natural father], but of God [that is, a divine and supernatural birth—they are born of God—spiritually transformed, renewed, sanctified]. ¹⁴And the Word (Christ) became flesh, and lived among us; and we [actually] saw His glory,

glory as belongs to the [One and] only begotten *Son* of the Father, [the Son who is truly unique, the only One of His kind, who is] full of grace and truth (absolutely free of deception).¹⁵ John testified [repeatedly] about Him and ^[e]has cried out [testifying officially for the record, with validity and relevance], "This was He of whom I said, 'He who comes after me ^[f]has a higher rank than I *and* has priority over me, for He existed before me.'" ¹⁶For out of His fullness [the superabundance of His grace and truth] we have all received grace upon grace [spiritual blessing upon spiritual blessing, favor upon favor, and gift heaped upon gift]. ¹⁷For the Law was given through Moses, but grace [the unearned, undeserved favor of God] and truth came through Jesus Christ. ¹⁸No one has seen God [His essence, His divine nature] at any time; the [One and] only begotten God [that is, the unique Son] who is in the intimate presence of the Father, He has explained Him [and interpreted and revealed the awesome wonder of the Father].

¹⁹This is the testimony of John [the Baptist] when the Jews sent priests and Levites to him from Jerusalem to ask him, "Who are you?" ²⁰And he confessed [truthfully] and did not deny [that he was only a man], but acknowledged, "I am not the Christ (the Messiah, the Anointed)!" ²¹They asked him, "What then? Are you Elijah?" And he said, "I am not." "Are you the [promised] Prophet?" And he answered, "No." ²²Then they said to him, "Who are you? *Tell us*, so that we may give an answer to those who sent us. What do you say about yourself?" ²³He said, "I am THE VOICE OF ONE SHOUTING IN THE WILDERNESS, 'MAKE STRAIGHT THE WAY OF THE LORD,' as the prophet Isaiah said."

²⁴Now they had been sent from the Pharisees. ²⁵They asked him, "Why then are you baptizing, if you are not the Christ, nor Elijah, nor the Prophet?" ²⁶John answered them, "I baptize [only] ^[g]in water, but among you there stands One whom you do not recognize *and* of whom

you know nothing. ²⁷It is He [the preeminent One] who comes after me, the ^[h]strap of whose sandal I am not worthy to untie [even as His slave]." ²⁸These things occurred in Bethany across the Jordan [at the Jordan River crossing], where John was baptizing.

²⁹The next day he saw Jesus coming to him and said, "Look! The Lamb of God ^[u]who takes away the sin of the world! ³⁰This is He on behalf of whom I said, 'After me comes a Man who has a higher rank than I *and* has priority over me, for He existed before me.' ³¹^[u]I did not recognize Him [as the Messiah]; but I came baptizing ^[k]in water so that He would be [publicly] revealed to Israel." ³²John gave [further] evidence [testifying officially for the record, with validity and relevance], saying, "I have seen the ^[u]Spirit descending as a dove out of heaven, and He remained upon Him. ³³I did not recognize Him [as the Messiah], but He who sent me to baptize ^[m]in water said to me, 'He upon whom you see the Spirit descend and remain, this One is He who baptizes with the Holy Spirit.' ³⁴I myself have [actually] seen [that happen], and my testimony is that this is the Son of God!"

³⁵Again the next day John was standing with two of his disciples, ³⁶and he looked at Jesus as He walked along, and said, "Look! The Lamb of God!" ³⁷The two disciples heard him say this, and they ^[o]followed Jesus. ³⁸And Jesus turned and saw them following Him, and asked them, "What do you want?" They answered Him, "Rabbi (which translated means Teacher), where are You staying?" ³⁹He said to them, "Come, and you will see." So they went [with Him] and saw where He was staying; and they stayed with Him that day, for it was about the ^[o]tenth hour. ⁴⁰One of the two who heard what John said and [as a result] followed Jesus was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother. ⁴¹He first looked for *and* found his own brother Simon and told him, "We have found the ^[p]Messiah" (which translated means the Christ). ⁴²Andrew brought Simon to Jesus. Jesus looked at him and said, "You are Simon the son of John. You

	shall be called Cephas (which is translated ^[a] Peter)."

The Baptism of Jesus

The Baptism of Jesus	
Matthew 3 (13-17)	¹³ Then Jesus came from Galilee to John at the Jordan [River], to be baptized by him. ¹⁴ But John tried to prevent Him [vigorously protesting], saying, "It is I who need to be baptized by You, and do You come to me?" ¹⁵ But Jesus replied to him, "Permit it just now; for this is the fitting way for us ^[k] to fulfill all righteousness." Then John permitted [it and baptized] Him. ¹⁶ After Jesus was baptized, He came up immediately out of the water; and behold, the heavens were opened, and he (John) saw the ^[u] Spirit of God descending as a dove and lighting on Him (Jesus), ¹⁷ and behold, a ^[m] voice from heaven said, "This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well-pleased <i>and</i> delighted!"
Mark 1 (9-11)	⁹ In those days Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee and was baptized by John in the Jordan. ¹⁰ ^[u] Immediately coming up out of the water, he (John) saw the heavens torn open, and the ^[a] Spirit like a dove descending on Him (Jesus); ¹¹ and a ^[h] voice came out of heaven saying: "You are My beloved Son, in You I am well-pleased <i>and</i> delighted!"
Luke 3 (21-22)	²¹ Now when all the people were baptized, Jesus was also baptized, and while He was praying, the [visible] heaven was opened, ²² and the ^[u] Holy Spirit descended on Him in bodily form like a dove, and a voice came from heaven, "You are My Son, My Beloved, in You I am well-pleased <i>and</i> delighted!"

The Temptation of Jesus

The Temptation of Jesus	
Matthew 4 (1-11)	Then Jesus was led by the [Holy] Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. ²After He had gone without food for forty days and forty nights, He became hungry. ³And the tempter came and said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread." ⁴But Jesus replied, "It is written <i>and</i> forever remains written, 'MAN SHALL NOT LIVE BY BREAD ALONE, BUT BY EVERY WORD THAT COMES OUT OF THE MOUTH OF GOD.'" ⁵Then the devil took Him into the holy city [Jerusalem] and placed Him on the pinnacle (highest point) of the temple. ⁶And he said [mockingly] to Him, "If You are the Son of God, throw Yourself down; for it is written, 'HE WILL COMMAND HIS ANGELS CONCERNING YOU [to serve, care for, protect and watch over You]'; and 'THEY WILL LIFT YOU UP ON <i>their</i> HANDS, SO THAT YOU WILL NOT STRIKE YOUR FOOT AGAINST A STONE.'" ⁷Jesus said to him, "On the other hand, it is written <i>and</i> forever remains written, 'YOU SHALL NOT TEST THE LORD YOUR GOD.'" ⁸Again, the devil took Him up on a very high mountain and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and the glory [splendor, magnificence, and excellence] of them; ⁹and he said to Him, "All these things I will give You, if You fall down and worship me." ¹⁰Then Jesus said to him, "Go away, Satan! For it is written <i>and</i> forever remains written, 'YOU SHALL WORSHIP THE

	LORD YOUR GOD, AND SERVE HIM ONLY.'" ¹¹ Then the devil left Him; and angels came and ministered to Him [bringing Him food and serving Him].
Mark 1 (12-13)	¹² Immediately the [Holy] Spirit forced Him out into the wilderness. ¹³ He was in the wilderness forty days being tempted [to do evil] by Satan; and He was with the wild animals, and the angels ministered <i>continually</i> to Him.
Luke 4 (1-13)	Now Jesus, full of [and in perfect communication with] the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan and was led by the Spirit in the wilderness ²for forty days, being tempted by the devil. And He ate nothing during those days, and when they ended, He was hungry. ³Then the devil said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, command this stone to turn into bread." ⁴Jesus replied to him, "It is written <i>and</i> forever remains written, 'MAN SHALL NOT LIVE BY BREAD ALONE^[a].'" ⁵Then he led Jesus up [to a high mountain] and displayed before Him all the kingdoms of the inhabited earth [and their magnificence] in the twinkling of an eye. ⁶And the devil said to Him, "I will give You all this realm and its glory [its power, its renown]; because it has been handed over to me, and I give it to whomever I wish. ⁷Therefore if You worship before me, it will all be Yours." ⁸Jesus replied to him, "It is written <i>and</i> forever remains written, 'YOU SHALL WORSHIP THE LORD YOUR GOD AND SERVE ONLY HIM.'" ⁹Then he led Jesus to Jerusalem and had Him stand on the pinnacle (highest point) of the temple, and said [mockingly] to Him, "If You are the Son of God, throw Yourself down from here; ¹⁰for it is written <i>and</i> forever remains written, 'HE WILL COMMAND HIS ANGELS CONCERNING YOU TO GUARD <i>and</i> PROTECT YOU,'

¹¹and,

`THEY WILL LIFT YOU UP ON *their* HANDS,
SO THAT YOU DO NOT STRIKE YOUR FOOT AGAINST A STONE.'"

¹²Jesus replied to him, "It is said [in Scripture], 'YOU SHALL NOT TEMPT THE LORD YOUR GOD [to prove Himself to you].'"

¹³When the devil had finished every temptation, he [temporarily] left Him until a more opportune time.

Jesus Begining his Ministry in Galilee and Capernaum

Jesus Begining his Ministry in Galilee and Capernaum	
Matthew 4 (12-22)	¹²Now when Jesus heard that John [the Baptist] had been arrested <i>and</i> put in prison, He left for Galilee. ¹³And leaving Nazareth, He went and settled in Capernaum, which is by the sea, in the country of Zebulun and Naphtali. ¹⁴<i>This was</i> to fulfill what was spoken by the prophet Isaiah: ¹⁵ “THE LAND OF ZEBULUN AND THE LAND OF NAPHTALI, BY THE WAY OF THE SEA, BEYOND THE JORDAN, GALILEE [in the district] OF THE GENTILES— ¹⁶ “THE PEOPLE WHO WERE SITTING (living) IN [spiritual] DARKNESS HAVE SEEN A GREAT LIGHT, AND FOR THOSE WHO WERE SITTING (living) IN THE LAND AND SHADOW OF [spiritual and moral] DEATH, UPON THEM A LIGHT HAS DAWNED.” ¹⁷From that time Jesus began to preach and say, “[a]Repent [change your inner self—your old way of thinking, regret past sins, live your life in a way that proves repentance; seek God’s purpose for your life], for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.” ¹⁸As Jesus was walking by the Sea of Galilee, He noticed two brothers, Simon who was called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea; for they were fishermen. ¹⁹And He said to them, “[b]Follow Me [as My disciples, accepting Me as your Master and Teacher and walking the same path of life that I walk], and I will make you fishers of men.”²⁰Immediately they left their nets and followed Him [becoming His disciples, believing and trusting in Him

	and following His example]. ²¹And going on [further] from there He noticed two other brothers, James the <i>son</i> of Zebedee, and his brother John, in the boat with their father ^[c]Zebedee, mending their nets; and He called them [to follow Him as His disciples]. ²²Immediately they left the boat and their father, and followed Him [becoming His disciples, believing and trusting in Him and following His example].
Mark 1 (14-20)	¹⁴Now after John [the Baptist] was arrested <i>and</i> ^[a]taken into custody, Jesus went to Galilee, preaching the good news of [the kingdom of] God, ¹⁵and saying, "The [appointed period of] time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand; repent [change your inner self—your old way of thinking, regret past sins, live your life in a way that proves repentance; seek God's purpose for your life] and believe [with a deep, abiding trust] in the good news [regarding salvation]." ¹⁶As Jesus was walking by the shore of the ^[b]Sea of Galilee, He saw Simon [Peter] and Simon's brother, ^[c]Andrew, casting a net in the sea; for they were fishermen. ¹⁷And Jesus said to them, "^[d]Follow Me [as My disciples, accepting Me as your Master and Teacher and walking the same path of life that I walk], and I will make you fishers of men."¹⁸Immediately they left their nets and followed Him [becoming His disciples, believing and trusting in Him and following His example]. ¹⁹Going on a little farther, He saw James the son of Zebedee, and his brother John, who were also in the boat mending <i>and</i> cleaning the nets. ²⁰Immediately Jesus called to them; and they left their father Zebedee in the boat with the hired workers, and went away to follow Him [becoming His disciples, believing and trusting in Him and following His example].

Luke 4 (14-15)	¹⁴Then Jesus went back to Galilee in the power of the Spirit, and the news about Him spread through the entire region. ¹⁵And He <i>beganteaching</i> in their synagogues and was praised <i>and</i> glorified <i>and</i> honored by all.
John 1 (43-51)	⁴³The next day Jesus decided to go into Galilee, and He found Philip and said to him, "Follow Me [as My disciple, accepting Me as your Master and Teacher, and walking the same path of life that I walk]." ⁴⁴Now Philip was from Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter. ⁴⁵Philip found Nathanael and told him, "We have found the One Moses in the Law and also the Prophets wrote about—Jesus from Nazareth, the son of Joseph [according to public record]." ⁴⁶Nathanael answered him, "Can anything good come out of Nazareth?" Philip replied, "Come and see." ⁴⁷Jesus saw Nathanael coming toward Him, and said of him, "Here is an Israelite indeed [a true descendant of Jacob], in whom there is no guile <i>nor</i> deceit <i>nor</i> duplicity!" ⁴⁸Nathanael said to Jesus, "How do You know [these things about] me?" Jesus answered, "Before Philip called you, when you were still under the fig tree, I saw you." ⁴⁹Nathanael answered, "Rabbi (Teacher), You are the Son of God; You are the King of Israel." ⁵⁰Jesus replied, "Because I said to you that I saw you under the fig tree, do you believe [in Me]? You will see greater things than this." ⁵¹Then He said to him, "I assure you <i>and</i> most solemnly say to you, you will see heaven opened and the angels of God ascending and descending on the Son of Man [the bridge between heaven and earth]."

Miracles Done during Jesus' Ministry in Galilee and Capernaum

Miracles Done during Jesus' Ministry in Galilee and Capernaum	
Matthew 4 (23-25)	²³And He went throughout all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues and preaching the good news (gospel) of the kingdom, and healing every kind of disease and every kind of sickness among the people [demonstrating and revealing that He was indeed the promised Messiah]. ²⁴So the news about Him spread throughout all Syria; and they brought to Him all who were sick, those suffering with various diseases and pains, those under the power of demons, and epileptics, paralytics; and He healed them. ²⁵Large crowds followed Him from Galilee and the ^[d]Decapolis and Jerusalem and Judea and the other side of the Jordan.
Matthew 8 (1-27)	When Jesus came down from the mountain, large crowds ^[a]followed Him. ²And a leper came up to Him and bowed down before Him, saying, "Lord, if You are willing, You are able to make me clean (well)." ³Jesus reached out His hand and touched him, saying, "I am willing; be cleansed." Immediately his leprosy was cleansed. ⁴And Jesus said to him, "See that you tell no one [about this]; but go, show yourself to the priest [for inspection] and present the offering that Moses commanded, as a testimony (evidence) to them [of your healing]." ⁵As Jesus went into Capernaum, a ^[b]centurion came up to Him, begging Him [for help], ⁶and saying, "Lord, my servant is lying at home paralyzed, with intense <i>and</i> terrible, tormenting pain." ⁷Jesus said to him, "I will come and heal him." ⁸But the centurion replied to Him, "Lord, I am not worthy to have You come under my roof, but only say the word, and my servant will be healed. ⁹For I also am a man subject to authority [of a higher rank], with soldiers subject to me; and I say to one, 'Go!' and he goes, and to another, 'Come!' and he comes, and to my

slave, 'Do this!' and he does it." ¹⁰When Jesus heard this, He was amazed and said to those who were following Him, "I tell you truthfully, I have not found such great faith [as this] with anyone in Israel. ¹¹I say to you that many [Gentiles] will come from east and west, and will sit down [to feast at the table, and enjoy God's promises] with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven [because they accepted Me as Savior], ¹²while the sons *and* heirs of the kingdom [the descendants of Abraham who will not recognize Me as Messiah] will be thrown out into the outer darkness; in that place [which is farthest removed from the kingdom] there will be weeping [in sorrow and pain] and grinding of teeth [in distress and anger]." ¹³Then Jesus said to the centurion, "Go; it will be done for you as you have believed." And the servant was restored to health at that very hour.

¹⁴When Jesus went into Peter's house [in Capernaum], He saw Peter's mother-in-law lying sick in bed with a fever. ¹⁵He touched her hand and the fever left her; and she got up and served Him. ¹⁶When evening came, they brought to Him many who were under the power of demons; and He cast out the *evil* spirits with a word, and restored to health all who were sick [exhibiting His authority as Messiah], ¹⁷so that He fulfilled what was spoken by the prophet Isaiah: "HE HIMSELF TOOK OUR INFIRMITIES[upon Himself] AND CARRIED AWAY OUR DISEASES."

¹⁸Now when Jesus saw a crowd around Him, He gave orders to cast off for the other side *of the Sea of Galilee*. ¹⁹Then [on His way to board the boat] a scribe [who was a respected and authoritative interpreter of the Law] came and said to Him, "Master, I will accompany You [as Your student] wherever You go." ²⁰Jesus replied to him, "Foxes have holes and the birds of the air have nests, but the ^[c]Son of Man has nowhere to lay His head." ²¹Another of the ^[d]disciples said to Him, "Lord, let me first go and ^[e]bury my father (collect my inheritance)." ²²But Jesus said to him, "Follow Me [believing in Me as Master and

	Teacher], and allow the[spiritually] dead to bury their own dead.” ²³When He got into the boat, His disciples followed Him. ²⁴And suddenly a violent storm arose on the sea, so that the boat was being covered by the waves; but Jesus was sleeping. ²⁵And the disciples went and woke Him, saying, “Lord, save us, we are going to die!” ²⁶He said to them, “Why are you afraid, you men of little faith?” Then He got up and rebuked the winds and the sea, and there was [at once] a great <i>and</i> wonderful calm [a perfect peacefulness]. ²⁷The men wondered in amazement, saying, “What kind of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey Him?”
Mark 1 (21-45)	²¹They went into Capernaum, and immediately on the Sabbath Jesus went into the synagogue and <i>began</i> to teach. ²²They were completely amazed at His teaching; because He was teaching them as one having [God-given] authority, and not as the scribes. ²³Just then there was a man in their synagogue with an unclean spirit; and he cried out [terribly from the depths of his throat], ²⁴saying, “[m]What business do You have with us, Jesus of Nazareth? Have You come to destroy us? I know who You are—the Holy One of God!” ²⁵Jesus rebuked him, saying, “Be quiet (muzzled, silenced), and come out of him!” ²⁶The unclean spirit threw the man into convulsions, and screeching with a loud voice, came out of him. ²⁷They were all so amazed that they debated <i>and</i> questioned each other, saying, “What is this? A new teaching with authority! He commands even the unclean spirits (demons), and they obey Him.” ²⁸Immediately the news about Him spread everywhere throughout the district surrounding Galilee. ²⁹And immediately they left the synagogue and went into the house of Simon [Peter] and Andrew, accompanied by James and John. ³⁰Now Simon’s mother-in-law was lying sick with a

fever; and immediately they told Him about her. ³¹Jesus went to her, and taking her by the hand, raised her up; and the fever left her, and she *began* to serve them [as her guests].

³²Now when evening came, after the sun had set [and the Sabbath Day had ended, in a steady stream] they were bringing to Him all who were sick and those who were under the power of demons, ³³until the whole city had gathered together at the door. ³⁴And Jesus healed many who were suffering with various diseases; and He drove out many demons, but would not allow the demons to speak, because they knew Him [recognizing Him as the Son of God].

³⁵Early in the morning, while it was still dark, Jesus got up, left [the house], and went out to a secluded place, and was praying there. ³⁶Simon [Peter] and his companions searched [everywhere, looking anxiously] for Him, ³⁷and they found Him and said, "Everybody is looking for You!" ³⁸He replied, "Let us go on to the neighboring towns, so I may preach there also; that is why I came [from the Father]." ³⁹So He went throughout Galilee, preaching [the gospel] in their synagogues and casting out demons.

⁴⁰And a leper came to Him, begging Him and falling on his knees before Him, saying, "If You are willing, You are able to make me nclean."⁴¹Moved with compassion [for his suffering], Jesus reached out with His hand and touched him, and said to him, "I am willing; be cleansed."⁴²The leprosy left him immediately and he was cleansed [completely healed and restored to health]. ⁴³And Jesus [deeply moved] admonished him sternly and sent him away immediately, ⁴⁴saying to him, "See that you tell no one anything [about this]; but go, show yourself to the priest and offer for your purification what Moses commanded, as proof to them[that you are really healed]." ⁴⁵But he went out and began to proclaim it freely and to spread the news [of his healing], to such an extent that Jesus could no longer openly enter a

	city [where He was known], but stayed out in the unpopulated places; yet people were still coming to Him from everywhere.
Mark 2 (1-12)	Jesus returned to Capernaum, and a few days later the news went out that He was at home. ²So many people gathered together that there was no longer room [for them], not even near the door; and Jesus was discussing with them the word [of God]. ³Then they came, bringing to Him a paralyzed man, who was being carried by four men. ⁴When they were unable to get to Him because of the crowd, they ^[a]removed the roof above Jesus; and when they had dug out an opening, they let down the mat on which the paralyzed man was lying. ⁵When Jesus saw their [active] faith [springing from confidence in Him], He said to the paralyzed man, "Son, your sins are forgiven." ⁶But some of the ^[b]scribes were sitting there debating in their hearts [the implication of what He had said], ⁷"Why does this man talk that way? He is blaspheming; who can forgive sins [remove guilt, nullify sin's penalty, and assign righteousness] except God alone?" ⁸Immediately Jesus, being fully aware [of their hostility] <i>and</i> knowing in His spirit that they were thinking this, said to them, "Why are you debating <i>and</i> arguing about these things in your hearts? ⁹Which is easier, to say to the paralyzed man, 'Your sins are forgiven'; or to say, 'Get up, and pick up your mat and walk'? ¹⁰But so that you may know that the ^[c]Son of Man has the authority <i>and</i> power on earth to forgive sins"—He said to the paralyzed man, ¹¹"I say to you, get up, pick up your mat and go home." ¹²And he got up and immediately picked up the mat and went out before them all, so that they all were astonished and they glorified <i>and</i> praised God, saying, "We have never seen anything like this!" ¹³Jesus went out again along the [Galilean] seashore; and all the people were coming to Him,

	and He was teaching them.
Luke 4 (16-44)	¹⁶So He came to Nazareth, where He had been brought up; and as was His custom, He entered the synagogue on the Sabbath, and stood up to read. ¹⁷The scroll of the prophet Isaiah was handed to Him. He unrolled the scroll and found the place where it was written, ¹⁸ "THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD IS UPON ME (the Messiah), BECAUSE HE HAS ANOINTED ME TO PREACH THE GOOD NEWS TO THE POOR. HE HAS SENT ME TO ANNOUNCE RELEASE (pardon, forgiveness) TO THE CAPTIVES, AND RECOVERY OF SIGHT TO THE BLIND, TO SET FREE THOSE WHO ARE OPPRESSED (downtrodden, bruised, crushed by tragedy), ¹⁹ TO PROCLAIM THE FAVORABLE YEAR OF THE LORD [the day when salvation and the favor of God abound greatly]." ²⁰Then He rolled up the scroll [having stopped in the middle of the verse], gave it back to the attendant and sat down [to teach]; and the eyes of all those in the synagogue were [attentively] fixed on Him. ²¹He began speaking to them: "Today this Scripture has been fulfilled in your hearing <i>and</i> in your presence." ²²And [as He continued on] they all were speaking well of Him, and were in awe <i>and</i> were wondering about the words of grace which were coming from His lips; and they were saying, "Is this not Joseph's son?" ²³So He said to them, "You will no doubt quote this proverb to Me, 'Physician, heal Yourself! Whatever [miracles] that we heard were done [by You] in Capernaum, do here in Your hometown as well.'" ²⁴Then He said, "I assure you <i>and</i> most solemnly say to you, no prophet

is welcome in his hometown. ²⁵But in truth I say to you, there were many widows in Israel in the days of Elijah, when the sky was closed up for three years and six months, when a great famine came over all the land; ²⁶and yet Elijah was not sent [by the Lord] to a single one of them, but only to Zarephath *in the land* of Sidon, to a woman who was a widow. ²⁷And there were many lepers in Israel in the time of Elisha the prophet; and not one of them was cleansed [by being healed] except Naaman the Syrian.” ²⁸As they heard these things [about God’s grace to these two Gentiles], *the people* in the synagogue were filled with a great rage; ²⁹and they got up and drove Him out of the city, and led Him to the crest of the hill on which their city had been built, in order to hurl Him down the cliff. ³⁰But passing [miraculously] through the crowd, He went on His way.

³¹Then He came down [from the hills of Nazareth] to Capernaum, a city of Galilee [on the shore of the sea], and He was teaching them on the Sabbath; ³²and they were surprised [almost overwhelmed] at His teaching, because His message was [given] with authority *and* power *and* great ability. ³³There was a man in the synagogue who was possessed by the spirit of an unclean demon; and he cried out with a loud *and* terrible voice, ³⁴“Let us alone! [u]What business do we have [in common] with each other, Jesus of Nazareth? Have You come to destroy us? I know who You are—the Holy One of God!” ³⁵But Jesus rebuked him, saying, “Be silent (muzzled, gagged) and come out of him!” And when the demon had thrown the man down among them, he came out of him without injuring him in any way. ³⁶They were all astonished *and* in awe, and *began* saying to one another, “What is this message? For with authority and power He commands the unclean spirits and they come out!” ³⁷And the news about Him spread into every place in the surrounding district (Galilee).

³⁸Then Jesus got up and left the synagogue and went to Simon’s (Peter’s) house. Now

	Simon's mother-in-law was suffering from a high fever, and they asked Him to help her. ³⁹Standing over her, He rebuked the fever, and it left her; and immediately she got up and <i>began</i> serving them [as her guests]. ⁴⁰While the sun was setting [marking the end of the Sabbath day], all those who had any <i>who were</i> sick with various diseases brought them to Jesus; and laying His hands on each one of them, He was healing them [exhibiting His authority as Messiah]. ⁴¹Demons also were coming out of many people, shouting, "You are the Son of God!" But He rebuked them and would not allow them to speak, because they knew that He was the Christ (the Messiah, the Anointed). ⁴²When daybreak came, Jesus left [Simon Peter's house] and went to a secluded place; and the crowds were searching for Him, and [they] came to Him and tried to keep Him from leaving them. ⁴³But He said, "I must preach [the good news of] the kingdom of God to the other cities also, because I was sent for this purpose." ⁴⁴So He continued preaching in the synagogues of Judea [the country of the Jews, including Galilee].
Luke 5 (1-26)	Now it happened that while Jesus was standing by the Lake of Gennesaret (Sea of Galilee), with the people crowding all around Him and listening to the word of God; ²that He saw two boats lying at the edge of the lake, but the fishermen had gotten out of them and were washing their nets. ³He got into one of the boats, which was Simon's, and asked him to put out a little distance from the shore. And He sat down and <i>began</i> teaching the crowds from the boat. ⁴When He had finished speaking, He said to Simon [Peter], "Put out into the deep water and lower your nets for a catch [of fish]." ⁵Simon replied, "Master, we worked hard all night [to the point of exhaustion] and caught nothing [in our nets], but at Your word I will [do as

you say and] lower the nets [again].” ⁶When they had done this, they caught a great number of fish, and their nets were [at the point of] breaking; ⁷so they signaled to their partners in the other boat to come and help them. And they came and filled both of the boats [with fish], so that they began to sink. ⁸But when Simon Peter saw this, he fell down at Jesus’ knees, saying, “Go away from me, for I am a sinful man, O Lord!” ⁹For he and all his companions were completely astounded at the catch of fish which they had taken; ¹⁰and so were James and John, sons of Zebedee, who were partners with Simon [Peter]. Jesus said to Simon, “Have no fear; from now on you will be catching men!” ¹¹After they had brought their boats to land, they left everything and ^[a]followed Him [becoming His disciples, believing and trusting in Him and following His example].

¹²While Jesus was in one of the cities, there came a man covered with [an advanced case of] leprosy; and when he saw Jesus, he fell on his face and begged Him, saying, “Lord, if You are willing, You can make me clean *and* well.” ¹³And Jesus reached out His hand and touched him, saying, “I am willing; be cleansed.” And immediately the leprosy left him. ¹⁴Jesus ordered him to tell no one [that he might happen to meet], “But go and show yourself to the priest, and make an offering for your purification, just as Moses commanded, as a testimony (witness) to them [that this is a work of Messiah].” ¹⁵But the news about Him was spreading farther, and large crowds kept gathering to hear Him and to be healed of their illnesses. ¹⁶But Jesus Himself would often slip away to the wilderness and pray [in seclusion].

¹⁷One day as He was teaching, there were Pharisees and teachers of the Law sitting there who had come from every village of Galilee and Judea and from Jerusalem. And the power of the Lord was *present* with Him to heal. ¹⁸*Some* men came carrying on a stretcher a man who was paralyzed, and they tried to bring him in and lay him down in front of Jesus. ¹⁹But finding

	no way to bring him in because of the crowd, they went up on the ^[b]roof [and removed some tiles to make an opening] and lowered him through the tiles with his stretcher, into the middle <i>of the crowd</i>, in front of Jesus. ²⁰When Jesus saw their [active] faith [springing from confidence in Him], He said, "Man, your sins are forgiven." ²¹The scribes and the Pharisees began to consider <i>and</i> question [the implications of what He had said], saying, "Who is this man who speaks blasphemies [by claiming the rights and prerogatives of God]? Who can forgive sins [that is, remove guilt, nullify sin's penalty, and assign righteousness] except God alone?" ²²But Jesus, knowing their [hostile] thoughts, answered them, "Why are you questioning [these things] in your hearts? ²³Which is easier, to say, 'Your sins are forgiven you,' or to say, 'Get up and walk'? ²⁴But, in order that you may know that the Son of Man (the Messiah) has authority <i>and</i> power on earth to forgive sins"—He said to the paralyzed man, "I say to you, get up, pick up your stretcher and go home." ²⁵He immediately stood up before them, picked up his stretcher, and went home glorifying <i>and</i> praising God. ²⁶They were all astonished, and they <i>began</i> glorifying God; and they were filled with [reverential] fear and kept saying, "We have seen wonderful <i>and</i> incredible things today!"
Luke 7 (1-17)	Jesus said to His disciples, "Stumbling blocks [temptations and traps set to lure one to sin] are sure to come, but woe (judgment is coming) to him through whom they come! ²It would be better for him if a millstone [as large as one turned by a donkey] were hung around his neck and he were hurled into the sea, than for him to cause one of these ^[a]little ones to stumble [in sin and lose faith]. ³Pay attention <i>and</i> always be on guard [looking out for one another]! If your brother sins <i>and</i> disregards God's precepts, solemnly warn him; and if he repents <i>and</i> changes, forgive him. ⁴Even if he sins against you seven times a day, and returns to you seven times and says, 'I repent,' you must forgive him [that is, give up resentment

and consider the offense recalled and annulled].”

⁵The apostles said to the Lord, “Increase our faith [our ability to confidently trust in God and in His power].” ⁶And the Lord said, “If you ^[b]have [confident, abiding] faith in God [even as small] as a mustard seed, you could say to this mulberry tree [which has very strong roots], ‘Be pulled up by the roots and be planted in the sea’; and [if the request was in agreement with the will of God] it would have obeyed you.

⁷“Which of you who has a servant plowing or tending sheep will say to him when he comes in from the field, ‘Come at once and sit down to eat?’ ⁸Will he not instead say to him, ‘Prepare something for me to eat, and *appropriately* clothe yourself [for service] and serve me while I eat and drink; then afterward you may eat and drink?’ ⁹He does not thank the servant just because he did what he was ordered to do, does he?¹⁰ So you too, when you have done everything that was assigned *and* commanded you, say, ‘We are unworthy servants [undeserving of praise or a reward, for we have not gone beyond our obligation]; we have *merely* done what we ought to do.’”

¹¹While Jesus was on the way to Jerusalem, He was passing [along the border] between Samaria and Galilee. ¹²As He entered a village, He was met by ten lepers who stood at a distance; ¹³and they raised their voices and called out, “Jesus, Master, have mercy on us!” ¹⁴When He saw them, He said to them, “Go and show yourselves to the priests.” And as they went, they were [miraculously] healed *and* made clean.¹⁵ One of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, glorifying *and* praising *and* honoring God with a loud voice; ¹⁶and he lay face downward at Jesus’ feet, thanking Him [over and over]. He was a ^[c]Samaritan. ¹⁷Then Jesus asked, “Were not ten [of you] cleansed? Where are

	the [other] nine?
Luke 8 (22-25)	²²Now on one of <i>those</i> days Jesus and His disciples got into a boat, and He said to them, "Let us cross over to the other side of the lake (Sea of Galilee)." So they set out. ²³But as they were sailing, He fell asleep. And a fierce gale of wind swept down [as if through a wind tunnel] on the lake, and they <i>began</i> to be swamped, and were in great danger. ²⁴They came to Jesus and woke Him, saying, "Master, Master, we are about to die!" He got up and rebuked the wind and the raging, violent waves, and they ceased, and it became calm [a perfect peacefulness]. ²⁵And He said to them, "Where is your faith [your confidence in Me]?" They were afraid and astonished, saying to one another, "Who then is this, that He commands even the winds and the sea, and they obey Him?"
John 2 (1-11)	On the third day there was a wedding at Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there; ²and both Jesus and His disciples were invited to the wedding. ³When the wine was all gone, the mother of Jesus said to Him, "[^a]They have no <i>more</i> wine." ⁴Jesus said to her, "[Dear] woman, [^b]what is that to you and to Me? My time [to act and to be revealed] has not yet come." ⁵His mother said to the servants, "Whatever He says to you, do it." ⁶Now there were six stone waterpots set there for the Jewish custom of purification (ceremonial washing), containing twenty or thirty gallons each. ⁷Jesus said to the servants, "Fill the waterpots with water." So they filled them up to the brim. ⁸Then He said to them, "Draw <i>some</i> out now and take it to the headwaiter [of the banquet]." So they took it <i>to him</i>. ⁹And when the headwaiter tasted the water which had turned into wine, not knowing where it came from (though the servants who had drawn the water knew) he called the bridegroom, ¹⁰and said to him, "Everyone else serves his best wine first, and when <i>people</i> have [^c]drunk freely, <i>then he serves</i> that which is not so good; but you have kept

	back the good wine until now.” ¹¹ This, the first of His signs (attesting miracles), Jesus did in Cana of Galilee, and revealed His glory [displaying His deity and His great power openly], and His disciples believed [confidently] in Him [as the Messiah—they adhered to, trusted in, and relied on Him].

Beatitudes

Beatitudes	
Matthew 5 (1-12)	When Jesus saw the crowds, He went up on the mountain; and when He was seated, His ^[a]disciples came to Him. ²Then He <i>began</i> to teach them, saying, ³“Blessed [spiritually prosperous, happy, to be admired] are the poor in spirit [those devoid of spiritual arrogance, those who regard themselves as insignificant], for theirs is the kingdom of heaven [both now and forever]. ⁴“Blessed [forgiven, refreshed by God’s grace] are those who mourn[over their sins and repent], for they will be comforted [when the burden of sin is lifted]. ⁵“Blessed [inwardly peaceful, spiritually secure, worthy of respect] are the ^[b]gentle [the kind-hearted, the sweet-spirited, the self-controlled], for they will inherit the earth. ⁶“Blessed [joyful, nourished by God’s goodness] are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness [those who actively seek right standing with God], for they will be [completely] satisfied. ⁷“Blessed [content, sheltered by God’s promises] are the merciful, for they will receive mercy. ⁸“Blessed [anticipating God’s presence, spiritually mature] are the pure in heart [those with integrity, moral courage, and godly character], for they will see God. ⁹“Blessed [spiritually calm with life-joy in God’s favor] are the makers <i>and</i> maintainers of peace, for they will [express His character and] be called the sons of God.

	¹⁰“Blessed [comforted by inner peace and God’s love] are those who are persecuted for ^[c]doing that which is morally right, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven [both now and forever]. ¹¹“Blessed [morally courageous and spiritually alive with life-joy in God’s goodness] are you when <i>people</i> insult you and persecute you, and falsely say all kinds of evil things against you because of [your association with] Me. ¹²Be glad and exceedingly joyful, for your reward in heaven is great [absolutely inexhaustible]; for in this same way they persecuted the prophets who were before you.
Luke 6 (20-49)	²⁰And looking toward His disciples, He began ^[a]speaking: “Blessed[spiritually prosperous, happy, to be admired] are you <i>who are</i> poor [in spirit, those devoid of spiritual arrogance, those who regard themselves as insignificant], for the kingdom of God is yours [both now and forever]. ²¹Blessed [joyful, nourished by God’s goodness] are you who hunger now [for righteousness, actively seeking right standing with God], for you will be [completely] satisfied. Blessed [forgiven, refreshed by God’s grace] are you who weep now [over your sins and repent], for you will laugh [when the burden of sin is lifted]. ²²Blessed [morally courageous and spiritually alive with life-joy in God’s goodness] are you when people hate you, and exclude you [from their fellowship], and insult you, and scorn your name as evil because of [your association with] the Son of Man. ²³Rejoice on that day and leap for joy, for your reward in heaven is great [absolutely inexhaustible]; for their fathers used to treat the prophets in the same way. ²⁴But ^[a]woe (judgment is coming) to you who are rich [and place your faith in possessions while remaining spiritually impoverished], for you are [already] receiving your comfort in full [and there is nothing left to be awarded to you]. ²⁵Woe to you who are well-fed (gorged, satiated) now, for you will be

hungry. Woe *to you* who laugh now [enjoying a life of self-indulgence], for you will mourn and weep [and deeply long for God]. ²⁶Woe *to you* when all the people speak well of you *and* praise you, for their fathers used to treat the false prophets in the same way.

²⁷“But I say to you who hear [Me and pay attention to My words]: ^[h]Love [that is, unselfishly seek the best or higher good for] your enemies, [make it a practice to] do good to those who hate you, ²⁸bless *and* show kindness to those who curse you, pray for those who mistreat you. ²⁹Whoever ^[i]strikes you on the cheek, offer him the other one also[simply ignore insignificant insults or losses and do not bother to retaliate—maintain your dignity]. Whoever takes away your coat, do not withhold your shirt from him either. ³⁰Give to everyone who asks of you. ^[i]Whoever takes away what is yours, do not demand it back. ³¹Treat others the same way you want them to treat you. ³²If you [only] love those who love you, what credit is that to you? For even sinners love those who love them. ³³If you do good to those who do good to you, what credit is that to you? For even sinners do the same. ³⁴If you lend[money] to those from whom you expect to receive [it back], what credit is that to you? Even sinners lend to sinners expecting to receive back the same *amount*. ³⁵But love [that is, unselfishly seek the best or higher good for] your enemies, and do good, and lend, ^[k]expecting nothing in return; for your reward will be great (rich, abundant), and you will be sons of the Most High; because He Himself is kind *and* gracious *and* good to the ungrateful and the wicked. ³⁶Be merciful (responsive, compassionate, tender) just as your [heavenly] Father is merciful.

³⁷“^[i]Do not judge [others self-righteously], and you will not be judged; do not condemn [others when you are guilty and unrepentant], and you will not be condemned [for your hypocrisy]; pardon [others when they truly repent and change], and you will be

pardoned [when you truly repent and change]. ³⁸Give, and it will be given to you. They will pour into your lap a good measure—pressed down, shaken together, and running over [with no space left for more]. For with the standard of measurement you use [when you do good to others], it will be measured to you in return.”

³⁹He also told them a parable: “Can a blind man guide [another] blind man? Will they not both fall into a hole in the ground? ⁴⁰A student is not superior to his teacher; but everyone, after he has been completely trained, will be like his teacher. ⁴¹Why do you look at the speck that is in your brother’s eye, but do not notice *or* consider the log that is in your own eye? ⁴²How can you say to your brother, ‘Brother, allow me to take out the speck that is in your eye,’ when you yourself do not see the log that is in your own eye? You hypocrite (play actor, pretender), first take the log out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly to take out the speck that is in your brother’s eye. ⁴³For there is no good tree which produces bad fruit, nor, on the other hand, a bad tree which produces good fruit. ⁴⁴For each tree is known *and* identified by its own fruit. For figs are not picked from thorn bushes, nor is a cluster of grapes picked from a briar bush. ⁴⁵The [intrinsically] good man produces what is good *and* honorable *and* moral out of the good treasure [stored] in his heart; and the [intrinsically] evil *man* produces what is wicked *and* depraved out of the evil [in his heart]; for his mouth speaks from the overflow of his heart.

⁴⁶“Why do you call Me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ and do not practice what I tell you?⁴⁷ Everyone who comes to Me and listens to My words and obeys them, I will show you whom he is like: ⁴⁸he is like a [far-sighted, practical, and sensible] man building a house, who dug deep and laid a foundation on the rock; and when a flood occurred, the torrent burst against that house and yet could not shake it, because it had been securely built *and* founded on the rock. ⁴⁹But the

	one who has [merely] heard and has not practiced [what I say], is like a [foolish] man who built a house on the ground without <i>any</i> foundation, and the torrent burst against it; and it immediately collapsed, and the ruin of that house was great."

First Disciples and the World, Interrelations & Worship

First Disciples and the World, Interrelations & Worship	
Matthew 5 (13-48)	¹³"You are the [a]salt of the earth; but if the salt has [e]lost its taste (purpose), how can it be made salty? It is no longer good for anything, but to be thrown out and walked on by people [when the walkways are wet and slippery]. ¹⁴"You are the light of [Christ to] the world. A city set on a hill cannot be hidden; ¹⁵nor does <i>anyone</i> light a lamp and put it under a basket, but on a lampstand, and it gives light to all who are in the house. ¹⁶Let your light shine before men in such a way that they may see your good deeds <i>and</i> moral excellence, and [recognize and honor and] glorify your Father who is in heaven. ¹⁷"Do not think that I came to do away with <i>or</i> undo the [f]Law [of Moses] or the [writings of the] Prophets; I did not come to destroy but to fulfill. ¹⁸For I assure you <i>and</i> most solemnly say to you, until heaven and earth pass away, not the smallest letter or stroke [of the pen] will pass from the Law until all things [which it foreshadows] are accomplished. ¹⁹So whoever breaks one of the least [important] of these commandments, and teaches others to do the same, will be called least [important] in the kingdom of heaven; but whoever practices and teaches them, he will be called great in the kingdom of heaven. ²⁰"For I say to you that unless your righteousness (uprightness, moral essence) is more than that of the scribes and Pharisees, you will never enter the kingdom of heaven. ²¹"You have heard that it was said to the men of old, 'YOU SHALL NOT MURDER,' and 'Whoever murders shall be [g]guilty before the court.' ²²But I say to you that everyone who continues to

be angry with his brother *or* harbors malice against him shall be guilty before the court; and whoever speaks [contemptuously and insultingly] to his brother, רַחֵמָה 'Raca (You empty-headed idiot)!' shall be guilty before the supreme court (Sanhedrin); and whoever says, 'You fool!' shall be in danger of the אֵשׁ fiery hell. ²³ So if you are presenting your offering at the altar, and *while* there you remember that your brother has something [such as a grievance or legitimate complaint] against you, ²⁴ leave your offering there at the altar and go. First make peace with your brother, and then come and present your offering. ²⁵ Come to terms quickly [at the earliest opportunity] with your opponent at law while you are with him on the way [to court], so that your opponent does not hand you over to the judge, and the judge to the guard, and you are thrown into prison. ²⁶ I assure you *and* most solemnly say to you, you will not come out of there until you have paid the last אֵיטָל cent.

²⁷ "You have heard that it was said, 'YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT ADULTERY'; ²⁸ but I say to you that everyone who [so much as] looks at a woman with lust for her has already committed adultery with her in his heart. ²⁹ If your right eye makes you stumble *and* leads you to sin, tear it out and throw it away [that is, remove yourself from the source of temptation]; for it is better for you to lose one of the parts of your body, than for your whole body to be thrown into hell. ³⁰ If your right hand makes you stumble *and* leads you to sin, cut it off and throw it away [that is, remove yourself from the source of temptation]; for it is better for you to lose one of the parts of your body than for your whole body to go into hell.

³¹ "It has also been said, 'WHOEVER DIVORCES HIS WIFE IS TO GIVE HER A CERTIFICATE OF DIVORCE'; ³² but I say to you that whoever divorces his wife, except on grounds of sexual immorality, causes her to commit adultery; and whoever marries a woman who has been divorced commits

adultery.

³³“Again, you have heard that it was said to the men of old, ‘YOU SHALL NOT MAKE FALSE VOWS, BUT YOU SHALL FULFILL YOUR VOWS TO THE LORD [as a religious duty].’ ³⁴But I say to you, do not make an oath at all, either by heaven, for it is the throne of God; ³⁵or by the earth, for it is the footstool of His feet; or by Jerusalem, for it is THE CITY OF THE GREAT KING. ³⁶Nor shall you make an oath by your head, for you are not able to make a single hair white or black. ³⁷But let your statement be, ‘Yes, yes’ or ‘No, no’ [a firm yes or no]; anything more than that comes from the evil one.

³⁸“You have heard that it was said, ‘AN EYE FOR AN EYE, AND A TOOTH FOR A TOOTH [punishment that fits the offense].’ ³⁹But I say to you, do not resist an evil person [who insults you or violates your rights]; but whoever ^[k]slaps you on the right cheek, turn the other toward him also[simply ignore insignificant insults or trivial losses and do not bother to retaliate—maintain your dignity, your self-respect, your poise]. ⁴⁰If anyone wants to sue you and take your shirt, ^[u]let him have your coat also [for the Lord repays the offender]. ⁴¹And whoever ^[m]forces you to go one mile, go with him two. ⁴²Give to him who asks of you, and do not turn away from him who wants to borrow from you.

⁴³“You have heard that it was said, ‘YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR (fellow man) and hate your enemy.’ ⁴⁴But I say to you, ^[n]love [that is, unselfishly seek the best or higher good for] your enemies and pray for those who persecute you, ⁴⁵so that you may [show yourselves to] be the children of your Father who is in heaven; for He makes His sun rise on those who are evil and on those who are good, and makes the rain fall on the righteous [those who are morally upright] and the unrighteous [the unrepentant, those who oppose Him]. ⁴⁶For if you

	love[only] those who love you, what reward do you have? Do not even the tax collectors do that? ⁴⁷And if you greet only your brothers [wishing them God's blessing and peace], what more [than others] are you doing? Do not even the Gentiles [who do not know the Lord] do that?⁴⁸You, therefore, will be perfect [growing into spiritual maturity both in mind and character, actively integrating godly values into your daily life], as your heavenly Father is perfect.
Matthew 6 (1-34)	"Be [very] careful not to do your ^[a]good deeds publicly, to be seen by men; otherwise you will have no reward [prepared and awaiting you] with your Father who is in heaven. ²"So whenever you give to the poor <i>and</i> do acts of kindness, do not blow a trumpet before you [to advertise it], as the hypocrites do [like actors acting out a role] in the synagogues and in the streets, so that they may be honored <i>and</i> recognized <i>and</i> praised by men. I assure you <i>and</i> most solemnly say to you, they [already] have their reward in full.³But when you give to the poor <i>and</i> do acts of kindness, do not let your left hand know what your right hand is doing [give in complete secrecy], ⁴so that your charitable acts will be done in secret; and your Father who sees [what is done] in secret will reward you. ⁵"Also, when you pray, do not be like the hypocrites; for they love to pray [publicly] standing in the synagogues and on the corners of the streets so that they may be seen by men. I assure you <i>and</i> most solemnly say to you, they [already] have their reward in full. ⁶But when you pray, go into your most private room, close the door and pray to your Father who is in secret, and your Father who sees [what is done] in secret will reward you. ⁷"And when you pray, do not use meaningless repetition as the Gentiles do, for they think they will be heard because of their many words. ⁸So do not be like them [praying as they

do]; for your Father knows what you need before you ask Him.

⁹“Pray, then, ^[b]in this way:

‘Our Father, who is in heaven,

^[c]Hallowed be Your name.

¹⁰

‘^[d]Your kingdom come,

Your ^[e]will be done

On earth as it is in heaven.

¹¹

‘Give us this day our ^[f]daily bread.

¹²

‘And forgive us our ^[g]debts, as we have forgiven our debtors[letting go of both the wrong and the resentment].

¹³

‘And do not ^[h]lead us into temptation, but deliver us from ^[i]evil. ^[j][For Yours is the kingdom and the power and the glory forever. Amen.]’

¹⁴For if you forgive ^[k]others their trespasses [their reckless and willful sins], your heavenly Father will also forgive you. ¹⁵But if you do not forgive others [nurturing your hurt and anger with the result that it interferes with your relationship with God], then your Father will not forgive your trespasses.

¹⁶“And whenever you are fasting, do not look gloomy like the hypocrites, for they put on a sad and dismal face [like actors, discoloring their faces with ashes or dirt] so that their fasting

may be seen by men. I assure you *and* most solemnly say to you, they [already] have their reward in full. ¹⁷But when you fast, put oil on your head [as you normally would to groom your hair] and wash your face ¹⁸so that your fasting will not be noticed by people, but by your Father who is in secret; and your Father who sees [what is done] in secret will reward you.

¹⁹"Do not store up for yourselves [material] treasures on earth, where moth and rust destroy, and where thieves break in and steal. ²⁰But store up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust destroys, and where thieves do not break in and steal; ²¹for where your treasure is, there your heart [your wishes, your desires; that on which your life centers] will be also.

²²"The eye is the lamp of the body; so if your eye is clear [spiritually perceptive], your whole body will be full of light [benefiting from God's precepts]. ²³But if your eye is bad [spiritually blind], your whole body will be full of darkness [devoid of God's precepts]. So if the [very] light inside you [your inner self, your heart, your conscience] is darkness, how great *and* terrible is that darkness!

²⁴"No one can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will be devoted to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon [money, possessions, fame, status, or whatever is valued more than the Lord].

²⁵"Therefore I tell you, stop being worried *or* anxious (perpetually uneasy, distracted) about your life, as to what you will eat or what you will drink; nor about your body, as to what you will wear. Is life not more than food, and the body more than clothing? ²⁶Look at the birds of the air; they neither sow [seed] nor reap [the harvest] nor gather [the crops] into barns, and yet your heavenly Father keeps feeding them. Are you not worth much more than they? ²⁷And

	who of you by worrying can add one ^[1]hour to [the length of] his life? ²⁸And why are you worried about clothes? See how the lilies <i>and</i> wildflowers of the field grow; they do not labor nor do they spin [wool to make clothing], ²⁹yet I say to you that not even Solomon in all his glory <i>and</i> splendor dressed himself like one of these. ³⁰But if God so clothes the grass of the field, which is alive <i>and</i> green today and tomorrow is [cut and] thrown [as fuel] into the furnace, <i>will He</i> not much more <i>clothe</i> you? You of little faith!³¹Therefore do not worry <i>or</i> be anxious (perpetually uneasy, distracted), saying, 'What are we going to eat?' or 'What are we going to drink?' or 'What are we going to wear?' ³²For the [pagan] Gentiles eagerly seek all these things; [but do not worry,] for your heavenly Father knows that you need them. ³³But first <i>and</i> most importantly seek (aim at, strive after) His kingdom and His righteousness [His way of doing and being right—the attitude and character of God], and all these things will be given to you also. ³⁴"So do not worry about tomorrow; for tomorrow will worry about itself. Each day has enough trouble of its own.
Matthew 7 (1-29)	¹^[a]Do not judge <i>and</i> criticize <i>and</i> condemn [others unfairly with an attitude of self-righteous superiority as though assuming the office of a judge], so that you will not be judged [unfairly]. ²For just as you[hypocritically] judge others [when you are sinful and unrepentant], so will you be judged; and in accordance with your standard of measure[used to pass out judgment], judgment will be measured to you. ³Why do you look at the [insignificant] speck that is in your brother's eye, but do not notice <i>and</i> acknowledge the [egregious] log that is in your own eye? ⁴Or how can you say to your brother, 'Let me get the speck out of your eye,' when there is a log in your own eye? ⁵You hypocrite (play-actor,

pretender), first get the log out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly to take the speck out of your brother's eye.

⁶“Do not give that which is holy to ^[b]dogs, and do not throw your pearls before pigs, for they will trample them under their feet, and turn and tear you to pieces.

⁷“^[c]Ask *and* keep on asking and it will be given to you; seek *and* keep on seeking and you will find; knock *and* keep on knocking and the door will be opened to you. ⁸For everyone who keeps on asking receives, and he who keeps on seeking finds, and to him who keeps on knocking, it will be opened. ⁹Or what man is there among you who, if his son asks for bread, will [instead] give him a stone? ¹⁰Or if he asks for a fish, will [instead] give him a snake? ¹¹If you then, evil (sinful by nature) as you are, know how to give good *and* advantageous gifts to your children, how much more will your Father who is in heaven [perfect as He is] give what is good *and* advantageous to those who keep on asking Him.

¹²“So then, in everything treat others the same way you want them to treat you, for this is [the essence of] the Law and the [writings of the] Prophets.

¹³“Enter through the narrow gate. For wide is the gate and broad *and* easy to travel is the path that leads the way to destruction *and* eternal loss, and there are many who enter through it. ¹⁴But small is the gate and narrow *and* difficult to travel is the path that leads the way to [everlasting] life, and there are few who find it.

¹⁵“Beware of the false prophets, [teachers] who come to you dressed as sheep [appearing gentle and innocent], but inwardly are ravenous wolves. ¹⁶By their fruit you will recognize them [that is, by their contrived doctrine and self-focus]. Do people pick grapes from thorn

bushes or figs from thistles? ¹⁷Even so, every healthy tree bears good fruit, but the unhealthy tree bears bad fruit. ¹⁸A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor can a bad tree bear good fruit. ¹⁹Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. ²⁰Therefore, by their fruit you will recognize them [as false prophets].

²¹"Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the kingdom of heaven, but only he who does the will of My Father who is in heaven. ²²Many will say to Me on that day [when I judge them], 'Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, and driven out demons in Your name, and done many miracles in Your name?' ²³And then I will declare to them publicly, 'I never knew you; DEPART FROM ME [you are banished from My presence], YOU WHO ACT WICKEDLY [disregarding My commands].'

²⁴"So everyone who hears these words of Mine and acts on them, will be like a wise man [a far-sighted, practical, and sensible man] who built his house on the rock. ²⁵And the rain fell, and the floods *and* torrents came, and the winds blew and slammed against that house; yet it did not fall, because it had been founded on the rock. ²⁶And everyone who hears these words of Mine and does not do them, will be like a foolish (stupid) man who built his house on the sand. ²⁷And the rain fell, and the floods *and* torrents came, and the winds blew and slammed against that house; and it fell—and great *and* complete was its fall."

²⁸When Jesus had finished [speaking] these words [on the mountain], the crowds were astonished *and* overwhelmed at His teaching; ²⁹for He was teaching them as one who had authority [to teach entirely of His own volition], and not as their scribes [who relied on others to confirm their authority].

Mark 3 (13-35)	¹³He went up on the hillside and called those whom He Himself wanted <i>and</i> chose; and they came to Him. ¹⁴And He appointed ^[d]twelve [disciples], so that they would be with Him [for instruction] and so that He could send them out to preach [the gospel as apostles—that is, as His special messengers, personally chosen representatives], ¹⁵and to have authority <i>and</i> power to cast out demons. ¹⁶He appointed the twelve: Simon (to whom He gave the name Peter), ¹⁷and James, the son of ^[e]Zebedee, and John the brother of James (to them He gave the name Boanerges, that is, “Sons of Thunder”); ¹⁸and [He also appointed] Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew (Nathanael), and Matthew (Levi the tax collector), and Thomas, and ^[f]James the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus (Judas the son of James), and Simon the Zealot; ¹⁹and Judas Iscariot, who betrayed Him. ²⁰Then He came to a ^[g]house [in Capernaum], and a crowd formed again, so [many people] that Jesus and His disciples could not even eat a meal [together]. ²¹When His own family heard this they went to take custody of Him; for they were saying, “He is out of His mind.” ²²The scribes who came down from Jerusalem were saying, “He is possessed by ^[h]Beelzebul (Satan),” and “He is driving out the demons by the [power of the] ruler of the demons.” ²³So He called them to Himself and spoke to them in ^[i]parables, “How can Satan drive out Satan? ²⁴If a kingdom is divided [split into factions and rebelling] against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. ²⁵And if a house is divided against itself, that house cannot stand. ²⁶And if Satan has risen up against himself and is divided, he cannot stand, but is coming to an end. ²⁷But no one can go into a strong man’s house and steal his property unless he first overpowers <i>and</i> ties up the strong man, and then he will ransack <i>and</i> rob his house. ²⁸“I assure you <i>and</i> most solemnly say to you, all sins will be forgiven the sons of men, and

	all the abusive <i>and</i> blasphemous things they say;²⁹ but whoever [b]blasphemes against the Holy Spirit <i>and</i> His power [by attributing the miracles done by Me to Satan] never has forgiveness, but is guilty of an everlasting sin [a sin which is unforgivable in this present age as well as in the age to come]”—³⁰ [Jesus said this] because the scribes and Pharisees were [attributing His miracles to Satan by] saying, “He has an unclean spirit.” ³¹Then His mother and His brothers arrived, and standing outside they sent <i>word</i> to Him and called for Him. ³²A crowd was sitting around Him, and they said to Him, “Look! Your mother and Your brothers are outside asking for You.” ³³And He replied, “Who are My mother and My brothers?” ³⁴Looking at those who were sitting in a circle around Him, He said, “Here are My mother and My brothers! ³⁵For [k]whoever does the will of God [by believing in Me, and following Me], he is My brother and sister and mother.”
Luke 6 (12-19)	¹²Now at this time Jesus went off to the mountain to pray, and He spent the whole night in prayer to God. ¹³When day came, He called His disciples and selected twelve of them, whom He also named [c]apostles (special messengers, personally chosen representatives): ¹⁴Simon, whom He also named Peter, and his brother Andrew; and [the brothers] [d]James and John; and Philip, and Bartholomew [also called Nathanael]; ¹⁵and Matthew (Levi, the tax collector) and Thomas; and [e]James <i>the son</i> of Alphaeus, and Simon who was called the Zealot; ¹⁶Judas [also called Thaddaeus] <i>the son</i> of James, and Judas Iscariot, who became a traitor [to the Lord]. ¹⁷Then Jesus came down with them and stood on a level place; and <i>there was</i> a large crowd of His disciples, and a vast multitude of people from all over Judea and Jerusalem and the coastal region of Tyre and Sidon, ¹⁸who had come to listen to Him and to be healed of their

	diseases. Even those who were troubled by unclean spirits (demons) were being healed. ¹⁹ All the people were trying to touch Him, because [healing] power was coming from Him and healing them all.

Call of Matthew

Call of Matthew	
Matthew 9 (9:9)	⁹ As Jesus went on from there, He saw a man named Matthew (Levi) sitting in the tax collector's booth; and He said to him, "Follow Me [as My disciple, accepting Me as your Master and Teacher and walking the same path of life that I walk]." And Matthew got up and followed Him.
Mark 2 (2:14)	¹⁴ As He was passing by, He saw Levi (Matthew) the son of Alphaeus sitting in the ^[d] tax collector's booth, and He said to him, "Follow Me [as My disciple, accepting Me as your Master and Teacher and walking the same path of life that I walk]." And he got up and followed Him [becoming His disciple, believing and trusting in Him and following His example].
Luke 5 (27-28)	²⁷ After this Jesus went out and noticed a tax collector named Levi (Matthew) sitting at the tax booth; and He said to him, "Follow Me [as My disciple, accepting Me as your Master and Teacher and walking the same path of life that I walk]." ²⁸ And he left everything behind and got up and <i>began</i> to follow Jesus [as His disciple].
John 1 (43-51)	⁴³ The next day Jesus decided to go into Galilee, and He found Philip and said to him, "Follow Me [as My disciple, accepting Me as your Master and Teacher, and walking the same path of life that I walk]." ⁴⁴ Now Philip was from Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter. ⁴⁵ Philip found Nathanael and told him, "We have found the One Moses in the Law and also the Prophets wrote about—Jesus from Nazareth, the son of Joseph [according to public record]." ⁴⁶ Nathanael answered him, "Can anything good come out of Nazareth?" Philip replied, "Come and see." ⁴⁷ Jesus saw Nathanael coming toward Him, and said of him, "Here is

	an Israelite indeed [a true descendant of Jacob], in whom there is no guile <i>nor</i> deceit <i>nor</i> duplicity!" ⁴⁸ Nathanael said to Jesus, "How do You know [these things about] me?" Jesus answered, "Before Philip called you, when you were still under the fig tree, I saw you." ⁴⁹ Nathanael answered, "Rabbi (Teacher), You are the Son of God; You are the King of Israel." ⁵⁰ Jesus replied, "Because I said to you that I saw you under the fig tree, do you believe [in Me]? You will see greater things than this." ⁵¹ Then He said to him, "I assure you <i>and</i> most solemnly say to you, you will see heaven opened and the angels of God ascending and descending on the Son of Man [the bridge between heaven and earth]."

Jesus Eating with Tax Collectors and Sinners

Jesus Eating with Tax Collectors and Sinners	
Matthew 9 (10-13)	¹⁰ Then as Jesus was reclining <i>at the table</i> in Matthew's house, many tax collectors and [a]sinners [including non-observant Jews] came and ate with Him and His disciples. ¹¹ When the Pharisees saw this, they asked His disciples, "Why does your Master eat with tax collectors and sinners?" ¹² But when Jesus heard <i>this</i> , He said, "Those who are healthy have no need for a physician, but [only] those who are sick. ¹³ Go and learn what this [Scripture] means: 'I DESIRE COMPASSION [for those in distress], AND NOT [animal] SACRIFICE,' for I did not come to call [to repentance] the [self-proclaimed] righteous [who see no need to change], but sinners [those who recognize their sin and actively seek forgiveness]."
Mark 2 (15-17)	¹⁵ And it happened that Jesus was [e]reclining <i>at the table</i> in Levi's house, and many tax collectors and sinners [including non-observant Jews] were eating with Him and His disciples; for there were many of them and they were [f]following Him. ¹⁶ When the scribes [belonging to the sect] of the [g]Pharisees saw that Jesus was eating with the sinners [including non-observant Jews] and tax collectors, they asked His disciples, "Why does He eat and drink with [h]tax collectors and sinners?" ¹⁷ When Jesus heard this, He said to them, "Those who are healthy have no need of a physician, but [only] those who are sick; I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners [who recognize their sin and humbly seek forgiveness]."
Luke 5 (29-32)	²⁹ Levi (Matthew) gave a great banquet for Him at his house; and there was a large crowd of tax collectors and others who were reclining <i>at the table</i> with them. ³⁰ The Pharisees and their scribes [seeing those with whom He was associating] <i>began</i> murmuring in discontent to His

	disciples, asking, "Why are you eating and drinking with the tax collectors and sinners [including non-observant Jews]?" ³¹And Jesus replied to them, "It is not those who are healthy who need a physician, but [only] those who are sick. ³²I did not come to call the [self-proclaimed] righteous [who see no need to repent], but sinners to repentance [to change their old way of thinking, to turn from sin and to seek God and His righteousness]."
Luke 15 (1-7)	Now all the tax collectors and sinners [including non-observant Jews] were coming near Jesus to listen to Him. ²Both the Pharisees and the scribes <i>began</i> muttering <i>and</i> complaining, saying, "This man accepts <i>and</i> welcomes sinners and eats with them." ³So He told them this parable: ⁴"What man among you, if he has a hundred sheep and loses one of them, does not leave the ninety-nine in the wilderness and go after the one which is lost, [searching] until he finds it? ⁵And when he has found it, he lays it on his shoulders, rejoicing. ⁶And when he gets home, he calls together his friends and his neighbors, saying to them, 'Rejoice with me, because I have found my lost sheep!' ⁷I tell you, in the same way there will be more joy in heaven over one sinner who repents than over ninety-nine righteous people who have no need of repentance.

Question about Fasting

Question about Fasting	
Matthew 9 (14-17)	¹⁴Then the disciples of John [the Baptist] came to Jesus, asking, "Why do we and the Pharisees often fast [as a religious exercise], but Your disciples do not fast?" ¹⁵And Jesus replied to them, "Can the guests of the bridegroom mourn while the bridegroom is with them? The days will come when the bridegroom is taken away from them, and then they will fast. ¹⁶But no one puts a piece of unshrunk (new) cloth on an old garment; for the patch pulls away from the garment, and a worse tear results. ¹⁷Nor is new wine put into old [b]wineskins [that have lost their elasticity]; otherwise the wineskins burst, and the [fermenting] wine spills and the wineskins are ruined. But new wine is put into fresh wineskins, so both are preserved."
Mark 2 (18-22)	¹⁸Now John's disciples and the Pharisees were fasting [as a ritual]; and they came and asked Jesus, "Why are John's disciples and the disciples of the Pharisees fasting, but Your disciples are not doing so?" ¹⁹Jesus answered, "The attendants of the bridegroom [u]cannot fast while the bridegroom is [still] with them, can they? As long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. ²⁰But the days will come when the bridegroom is [forcefully] [u]taken away from them, and they will fast at that time. ²¹"No one sews a patch of unshrunk (new) cloth on an old garment; otherwise the patch pulls away from it, the new from the old, and the tear becomes worse. ²²No one puts new wine into old [k]wineskins; otherwise the [fermenting] wine will [expand and] burst the skins, and the wine is lost as well as the wineskins. But new wine must be put into new wineskins."

Luke 5 (33-39)	³³Then they said to Him, "The disciples of John [the Baptist] often practice fasting and offer prayers [of special petition], and so do the <i>disciples</i> of the Pharisees; but Yours eat and drink." ³⁴Jesus said to them, "Can you make the wedding guests of the bridegroom fast while he is with them? ³⁵But days [for mourning] will come when the bridegroom is [forcefully] taken away from them. They will fast in those days." ³⁶He also told them a parable: "No one tears a piece of cloth from a new garment and puts it on an old one; otherwise he will both tear the new, and the piece from the new will not match the old. ³⁷And no one puts new wine into old [c]wineskins; otherwise the new [fermenting] wine will [expand and] burst the skins and it will be spilled out, and the skins will be ruined. ³⁸But new wine must be put into fresh wineskins.³⁹And no one, after drinking old <i>wine</i>, wishes for new; for he says, 'The old is fine.'"

Miracles Performed at the Country of the Gadarenes

Miracles Performed at the Country of the Gadarenes	
Matthew 8 (28-34)	²⁸When He arrived at the other side in the country of the Gadarenes, two demon-possessed men coming out of the tombs met Him. <i>They were</i> so extremely fierce <i>and</i> violent that no one could pass by that way.²⁹And they screamed out, "What business do we have [in common] with each other, Son of God? Have You come to torment us before the appointed time [of judgment]?"³⁰Some distance from them a large herd of pigs was grazing. ³¹The demons <i>began</i> begging Him, "If You drive us out, send us into the herd of pigs." ³²And He said to them, "Go!" So they came out [of the men] and went into the pigs, and the whole herd rushed down the steep bank into the sea and died in the water. ³³The herdsmen ran away, and went to the city and reported everything, including what had happened to the men under the power of demons. ³⁴And the whole city came out to meet Jesus; and as soon as they saw Him, they begged Him to leave their region.
Matthew 9 (1-8)	And Jesus, getting into a boat, crossed over <i>the Sea of Galilee</i> and came to [Capernaum] His own city. ²They brought to Him a man who was paralyzed, lying on a stretcher. Seeing their [active] faith [springing from confidence in Him], Jesus said to the paralytic, "Do not be afraid, son; your sins are forgiven [the penalty is paid, the guilt removed, and you are declared to be in right standing with God]." ³And some of the scribes said to themselves, "This <i>man</i> blasphemes [by claiming the rights and prerogatives of God]!" ⁴But Jesus, knowing their thoughts, said, "Why do you think evil in your hearts? ⁵For which is easier, to say, 'Your

	sins are forgiven <i>and</i> the penalty paid,’ or to say, ‘Get up and walk’? [Both are possible for God; both are impossible for man.] ⁶But so that you may know that the Son of Man has authority <i>and</i> the power on earth to forgive sins”—then He said to the paralytic, “Get up, pick up your stretcher and go home.”⁷ And he got up and went home [healed and forgiven]. ⁸When the crowds saw this, they were awestruck, and glorified God <i>and</i> praised Him, who had given such authority <i>and</i> power to men.
Matthew 9 (18-38)	¹⁸While He was saying these things to them, a ruler (synagogue official) entered [the house] and kneeled down <i>and</i> worshiped Him, saying, “My daughter has just now died; but come and lay Your hand on her, and she will live.” ¹⁹Jesus got up and <i>began</i> to accompany the ruler, with His disciples. ²⁰Then a woman who had suffered from a hemorrhage for twelve years came up behind Him and touched the [tassel] fringe of His outer robe;²¹for she had been saying to herself, “If I only touch His outer robe, I will be healed.” ²²But Jesus turning and seeing her said, “Take courage, daughter; your [personal trust and confident] faith [in Me] has made you well.” And at once the woman was [completely] healed. ²³When Jesus came to the ruler’s house, and saw the flute players [who were professional, hired mourners] and the [grieving] crowd making an uproar, ²⁴He said, “Go away; for the girl is not dead, but is sleeping.” And they laughed <i>and</i> jeered at Him. ²⁵But when the crowd had been sent outside, Jesus went in and took her by the hand, and the girl got up. ²⁶And the news about this spread throughout all that district. ²⁷As Jesus went on from there, two blind men followed Him, screaming loudly, “Have mercy <i>and</i> compassion on us, [c] Son of David (Messiah)!” ²⁸When He went into the house, the

	blind men came up to Him, and Jesus said to them, "Do you believe [with a deep, abiding trust] that I am able to do this?" They said to Him, "Yes, Lord." ²⁹Then He touched their eyes, saying, "According to your faith [your trust and confidence in My power and My ability to heal] it will be done to you." ³⁰And their eyes were opened. And Jesus ^[d]sternly warned them: "See that no one knows this!" ³¹But they went out and spread the news about Him throughout that whole district. ³²While they were going away, a mute, demon-possessed man was brought to Jesus. ³³And when the demon was driven out [by Jesus], the mute man spoke; and the crowds wondered in amazement, saying, "Never before has anything like this [miracle] been seen in Israel." ³⁴But the Pharisees were saying, "He casts out the demons by [the power of] the ruler of demons." ³⁵Jesus went throughout all the cities and villages [in Galilee], teaching in their synagogues and proclaiming the good news (gospel) of the kingdom, and healing every kind of disease and every kind of sickness [His words and His works reflecting His Messiahship]. ³⁶When He saw the crowds, He was moved with compassion <i>and</i> pity for them, because they were dispirited and distressed, like sheep without a shepherd. ³⁷Then He said to His disciples, "The harvest is [indeed] plentiful, but the workers are few. ³⁸So pray to the Lord of the harvest to send out workers into His harvest."
Mark 5 (1-43)	They came to the ^[a]other side of the sea, to the region of the Gerasenes. ²When Jesus got out of the boat, immediately a man from the tombs with an unclean spirit met Him, ³and the man lived in the ^[b]tombs, and no one could bind him anymore, not even with chains. ⁴For he had often been bound with shackles [for the feet] and with chains, and he tore apart the chains

and broke the shackles into pieces, and no one was strong enough to subdue *and* tame him. ⁵Night and day he was constantly screaming *and* shrieking among the tombs and on the mountains, and cutting himself with [sharp] stones. ⁶Seeing Jesus from a distance, he ran up and bowed down before Him [in homage]; ⁷and screaming with a loud voice, he said, "[*ε*]⁶What business do we have in common with each other, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I implore you by God [swear to me], do not torment me!" ⁸For Jesus had been saying to him, "Come out of the man, you unclean spirit!" ⁹He was asking him, "What is your name?" And he replied, "My name is Legion; for we are many." ¹⁰And he *began* begging Him repeatedly not to send them out of the region. ¹¹Now there was a large herd of pigs grazing there on the mountain. ¹²And *the demons* begged Him, saying, "Send us to the pigs so that we may go into them!" ¹³Jesus gave them permission. And the unclean spirits came out [of the man] and entered the pigs. The herd, numbering about two thousand, rushed down the steep bank into the sea; and they were drowned [one after the other] in the sea.

¹⁴The herdsmen [tending the pigs] ran away and reported it in the city and in the country. And *the people* came to see what had happened. ¹⁵They came to Jesus and saw the man who had been demon-possessed sitting down, clothed and in his right mind, the man who had [previously] had the "legion" [of demons]; and they were frightened. ¹⁶Those who had seen it described [in detail] to the people what had happened to the demon-possessed man, and [told them all] about the pigs. ¹⁷So the people began to beg with Jesus to leave their region. ¹⁸As He was stepping into the boat, the [Gentile] man who had been demon-possessed was begging with Him [asking] that he might go with Him [as a disciple]. ¹⁹Jesus did not let him [come], but [instead] He said to him, "Go home to your family and tell them all the great things that the Lord has done for you, and how He has had mercy on you." ²⁰So

he [obeyed and] went away and began to publicly proclaim in Decapolis [the region of the ten Hellenistic cities] all the great things that Jesus had done for him; and all the people were astonished.

²¹When Jesus had again crossed over in the boat to the other side [of the sea], a large crowd gathered around Him; and so He stayed by the seashore. ²²One of the synagogue officials named Jairus came up; and seeing Him, fell at His feet ²³and begged anxiously with Him, saying, "My little daughter is at the point of death; [please] come and lay Your hands on her, so that she will be healed and live." ²⁴And Jesus went with him; and a large crowd followed Him and pressed in around Him [from all sides].

²⁵A woman [in the crowd] had [suffered from] a hemorrhage for twelve years, ²⁶and had endured much [suffering] at the hands of many physicians. She had spent all that she had and was not helped at all, but instead had become worse. ²⁷She had heard [reports] about Jesus, and she came up behind Him in the crowd and touched His outer robe. ²⁸For she thought, "If I just touch His clothing, I will get well." ²⁹Immediately her flow of blood was dried up; and she felt in her body [and knew without any doubt] that she was healed of her suffering. ³⁰Immediately Jesus, recognizing in Himself that power had gone out from Him, turned around in the crowd and asked, "Who touched My clothes?" ³¹His disciples said to Him, "You see the crowd pressing in around You [from all sides], and You ask, 'Who touched Me?'" ³²Still He kept looking around to see the woman who had done it. ³³And the woman, though she was afraid and trembling, aware of what had happened to her, came and fell down before Him and told Him the whole truth. ³⁴Then He said to her, "Daughter, your faith [your personal trust and confidence in Me] has restored you to health; go in peace and

	be [permanently] healed from your suffering." ³⁵While He was still speaking, some people came from the synagogue official's house, saying [to Jairus], "Your daughter has died; why bother the Teacher any longer?" ³⁶Overhearing what was being said, Jesus said to the synagogue official, "Do not be afraid; only keep on believing [in Me and my power]." ³⁷And He allowed no one to go with Him [as witnesses], except Peter and ^[d]James and John the brother of James. ³⁸They came to the house of the synagogue official; and He looked [with understanding] at the uproar <i>and</i> commotion, and people loudly weeping and wailing [in mourning]. ³⁹When He had gone in, He said to them, "Why make a commotion and weep? The child has not died, but is sleeping." ⁴⁰They <i>began</i> laughing [scornfully] at Him [because they knew the child was dead]. But He made them all ^[e]go outside, and took along the child's father and mother and His own [three] companions, and entered <i>the room</i> where the child was. ⁴¹Taking the child's hand, He said [tenderly] to her, "Talitha kum!"—which translated [from Aramaic] means, "Little girl, I say to you, get up!" ⁴²The little girl immediately got up and <i>began</i> to walk, for she was twelve years old. And immediately they [who witnessed the child's resurrection] were overcome with great wonder <i>and</i> utter amazement. ⁴³He gave strict orders that no one should know about this, and He told them to give her <i>something</i> to eat.
Luke 8 (26-56)	Then they sailed to the ^[b]country of the Gerasenes, which is east of Galilee. ²⁷Now when Jesus stepped out on land, He was met by a man from the city [of Gerasa] who was possessed with demons. For a long time he had worn no clothes, and was not living in a house, but among the ^[c]tombs. ²⁸Seeing Jesus, he cried out [with a terrible voice from the depths of his throat] and fell down before Him [in dread and terror], and shouted loudly, "^[d]What business do we have [in common] with each other, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I beg You, do not

torment me [before the appointed time of judgment]!” ²⁹Now He was [already] commanding the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For it had seized him [violently] many times; and he was kept under guard and bound with chains and shackles, but he would break the bonds and be driven by the demon into the desert. ³⁰Then Jesus asked him, “What is your name?” And he answered, “Legion”; because many demons had entered him. ³¹They *continually* begged Him not to command them to go into the abyss.

³²Now a large herd of pigs was feeding there on the mountain. *The demons* begged Jesus to allow them to enter the pigs, and He gave them permission. ³³Then the demons came out of the man and entered the pigs; and the herd rushed down the steep bank into the lake and was drowned.

³⁴When the herdsmen saw what had happened, they ran away and told it in the city and out in the country. ³⁵*And people* came out to see what had happened. They came to Jesus, and found the man from whom the demons had gone out, sitting at Jesus’ feet, clothed and in his right mind (mentally healthy); and they were frightened. ³⁶Those who had seen it told them how the man who had been demon-possessed had been healed. ³⁷Then all the people of the country of the Gerasenes and the surrounding district asked Him to leave them, because they were overwhelmed with fear. So Jesus got into the boat and returned [to the west side of the Sea of Galilee]. ³⁸But the man from whom the demons had gone out kept begging Him, pleading to go with Him; but Jesus sent him away, saying, ³⁹“Return home and tell [about] all the great things God has done for you.” So the man went away, proclaiming throughout the whole city what great things Jesus had done for him.

⁴⁰Now as Jesus was returning [to Galilee], the people welcomed Him, for they had all been

expecting Him. ⁴¹Now a man named Jairus, a synagogue official, came [to Him]; and he fell at Jesus' feet and *began* begging Him to come to his house; ⁴²for he had an only daughter, about twelve years old, and she was dying. But as Jesus went, the people were crowding against Him [almost crushing Him].

⁴³And a woman who had [suffered from] a hemorrhage for twelve years [ⓔ][and had spent all her money on physicians], and could not be healed by anyone, ⁴⁴came up behind Him and touched the fringe of His outer robe, and immediately her bleeding stopped. ⁴⁵Jesus said, "Who touched Me?" While they all were denying it, Peter [ⓔ][and those who were with him] said, "Master, the people are crowding and pushing against You!" ⁴⁶But Jesus said, "Someone did touch Me, because I was aware that power [to heal] had gone out of Me." ⁴⁷When the woman saw that she had not escaped notice, she came up trembling and fell down before Him. She declared in the presence of all the people the reason why she had touched Him, and how she had been immediately healed. ⁴⁸He said to her, "Daughter, your faith [your personal trust and confidence in Me] has made you well. Go in peace (untroubled, undisturbed well-being)."

⁴⁹While He was still speaking, someone from the synagogue official's house came and said [to Jairus], "Your daughter is dead; do not inconvenience the Teacher any further." ⁵⁰But Jesus, hearing this, answered him, "Do not be afraid *any longer*; only believe *and* trust [in Me and have faith in My ability to do this], and she will be made well."⁵¹When He came to the house, He allowed no one to enter with Him, except Peter and John and James, and the girl's father and mother. ⁵²Now they were all weeping loudly and mourning for her; but He said, "Do not weep, for she is not dead, but is sleeping." ⁵³Then they *began* laughing scornfully at Him *and* ridiculing Him, knowing [without any doubt] that she was dead. ⁵⁴But Jesus took

	hold of her hand and spoke, saying, "Child, arise!" ⁵⁵ And her spirit returned, and she got up immediately; and He ordered that she be given <i>something</i> to eat. ⁵⁶ Her parents were greatly astonished [by the miracle]; but He instructed them to tell no one what had happened.

Jesus Driving Demons out Allegedly by Belzebul

Jesus Driving Demons out Allegedly by Belzebul	
Matthew 9 (32-34)	³²While they were going away, a mute, demon-possessed man was brought to Jesus. ³³And when the demon was driven out [by Jesus], the mute man spoke; and the crowds wondered in amazement, saying, "Never before has anything like this [miracle] been seen in Israel." ³⁴But the Pharisees were saying, "He casts out the demons by [the power of] the ruler of demons."
Mark 3 (13-30)	¹³He went up on the hillside and called those whom He Himself wanted <i>and</i> chose; and they came to Him. ¹⁴And He appointed ^[a]twelve [disciples], so that they would be with Him [for instruction] and so that He could send them out to preach [the gospel as apostles—that is, as His special messengers, personally chosen representatives], ¹⁵and to have authority <i>and</i> power to cast out demons. ¹⁶He appointed the twelve: Simon (to whom He gave the name Peter), ¹⁷and James, the son of ^[a]Zebedee, and John the brother of James (to them He gave the name Boanerges, that is, "Sons of Thunder"); ¹⁸and [He also appointed] Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew (Nathanael), and Matthew (Levi the tax collector), and Thomas, and ^[f]James the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus (Judas the son of James), and Simon the Zealot; ¹⁹and Judas Iscariot, who betrayed Him. ²⁰Then He came to a ^[a]house [in Capernaum], and a crowd formed again, so [many people] that Jesus and His disciples could not even eat a meal [together]. ²¹When His own family heard this they went to take custody of Him; for they were saying, "He is out of His mind." ²²The scribes who came down from Jerusalem were saying, "He is possessed

	by ²²Beelzebul (Satan),” and “He is driving out the demons by the [power of the] ruler of the demons.” ²³So He called them to Himself and spoke to them in ²⁴parables, “How can Satan drive out Satan? ²⁴If a kingdom is divided [split into factions and rebelling] against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. ²⁵And if a house is divided against itself, that house cannot stand. ²⁶And if Satan has risen up against himself and is divided, he cannot stand, but is coming to an end. ²⁷But no one can go into a strong man’s house and steal his property unless he first overpowers <i>and</i> ties up the strong man, and then he will ransack <i>and</i> rob his house. ²⁸“I assure you <i>and</i> most solemnly say to you, all sins will be forgiven the sons of men, and all the abusive <i>and</i> blasphemous things they say;²⁹ but whoever ³⁰blasphemes against the Holy Spirit <i>and</i> His power [by attributing the miracles done by Me to Satan] never has forgiveness, but is guilty of an everlasting sin [a sin which is unforgivable in this present age as well as in the age to come]”— ³⁰[Jesus said this] because the scribes and Pharisees were [attributing His miracles to Satan by] saying, “He has an unclean spirit.”
Luke 11 (14-26)	¹⁴And [at another time] Jesus was casting out a demon, and it was [controlling a man so as to make him] mute; when the demon had gone out, the mute man spoke. And the crowds were awed. ¹⁵But some of them said, “He drives out demons by [the power of] ¹⁶Beelzebul (Satan), the ruler of the demons.” ¹⁶Others, trying to test Him, were demanding of Him a sign from heaven. ¹⁷But He, <i>well</i> aware of their thoughts <i>and</i> purpose, said to them, “Every kingdom divided against itself is doomed to destruction; and a house <i>divided</i> against itself falls. ¹⁸If Satan also is divided against himself, how will his kingdom stand <i>and</i> continue to survive? For you are saying that I drive out demons by [the power of] Beelzebul. ¹⁹Now if I drive out the demons by Beelzebul, by whom do your sons [the Jewish exorcists] drive them out? For this

reason they will be your judges. ²⁰But if I drive out the demons by the finger of God, then  the kingdom of God has already come upon you. ²¹When the strong man, fully armed, guards his own house, his belongings are undisturbed *and* secure. ²²But when someone stronger than he attacks and overpowers him, he robs him of all his armor on which he had relied and divides his [goods as] spoil. ²³He who is not with Me [believing in Me as Lord and Savior] is against Me [there is no impartial position]; and he who does not gather with Me [assisting in My ministry], scatters.

²⁴“When the unclean spirit comes out of a person, it roams through waterless places in search [of a place] of rest; and not finding any, it says, ‘I will go back to my house (person) from which I came.’ ²⁵And when it comes, it finds the place swept and put in order. ²⁶Then it goes and brings seven other spirits more evil than itself, and they go in [the person] and live there; and the last state of that person becomes worse than the first.”

How to Pray

How to Pray	
Matthew 6 (9-15)	⁹“Pray, then, ^[b]in this way: ‘Our Father, who is in heaven, ^[c]Hallowed be Your name. ¹⁰ ^[d]Your kingdom come, Your ^[e]will be done on earth as it is in heaven. ¹¹ ‘Give us this day our ^[f]daily bread. ¹² ‘And forgive us our ^[g]debts, as we have forgiven our debtors[letting go of both the wrong and the resentment]. ¹³ ‘And do not ^[h]lead us into temptation, but deliver us from ^[i]evil. ^[j][For Yours is the kingdom and the power and the glory forever. Amen.]’ ¹⁴For if you forgive ^[k]others their trespasses [their reckless and willful sins], your heavenly Father will also forgive you. ¹⁵But if you do not forgive others [nurturing your hurt and anger with the result that it interferes with your relationship with God], then your Father will not forgive your trespasses.
Luke 11 (1-4)	It happened that while Jesus was praying in a certain place, after He finished, one of His disciples said to Him, “Lord, teach us to pray just as John also taught his disciples.” ²He said to them, “When you pray, ^[a]say: ‘^[b]Father, ^[c]hallowed be Your name. ^[d]Your kingdom come. ³ ‘Give us each day our ^[e]daily bread. ⁴ ‘And forgive us our sins, For we ourselves also forgive everyone who is indebted to us [who has offended or wronged us]. And ^[f]lead us not into temptation [^[g]but rescue us from evil].”

The Twelve Disciples: Instructions for Service

The Twelve Disciples: Instructions for Service	
Matthew 10 (1-42)	Jesus summoned His twelve disciples and gave them authority <i>and</i> power over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal every kind of disease and every kind of sickness. ²Now these are the names of the twelve [a]apostles (special messengers, personally chosen representatives): first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew, his brother; [b]James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother; ³Philip and Bartholomew (Nathanael); Thomas and Matthew (Levi) the tax collector; [c]James the son of [d]Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus (Judas, not Iscariot); ⁴Simon the Cananaean (Zealot), and Judas Iscariot, the one who betrayed Him. ⁵Jesus sent out these twelve, instructing them: "Do not go among the Gentiles, and do not go into a city of the Samaritans; ⁶but rather go to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. ⁷And as you go, preach, saying, 'The kingdom of heaven is at hand.' ⁸Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse the lepers, cast out demons. Freely you have received, freely give. ⁹Do not take gold, or silver, or [even] copper money in your money belt, ¹⁰or a provision bag for your journey, or even two tunics, or sandals, or a staff; for the worker deserves his support. ¹¹Whatever city or village you enter, ask who in it is worthy [who welcomes you and your message], and stay at his house until you leave [that city]. ¹²As you go into the house, give it your greeting [that is, 'Peace be to this house']. ¹³If [the family living in] the house is worthy [welcoming you and your message], give it your [blessing of] [e]peace [that is, a blessing of well-being and prosperity, the favor of God]. But if it is not worthy, take back your <i>blessing of peace</i>. ¹⁴Whoever does not welcome you, nor listen to your message, as you

leave that house or city, ^[f]shake the dust[of it] off your feet [in contempt, breaking all ties]. ¹⁵I assure you *and* most solemnly say to you, it will be more tolerable on the day of judgment for the land of ^[g]Sodom and Gomorrah than for that city [since it rejected the Messiah's messenger].

¹⁶"Listen carefully: I am sending you out like sheep among wolves; so be wise as serpents, and innocent as doves [have no self-serving agenda]. ¹⁷Beware of men [whose nature is to act in opposition to God], for they will hand you over to the courts and flog you in their synagogues; ¹⁸and you will be brought before governors and kings for My sake, as witnesses to them and to the Gentiles. ¹⁹But when they hand you over, do not worry about how or what you are to say; for what you are to say will be given you within that [very] hour; ²⁰for it is not you speaking, but the Spirit of your Father speaking through you.

²¹"Brother will betray brother to death, and the father his child; and children will rise up *and* rebel against their parents and cause them to be put death. ²²And you will be hated by everyone because of [your association with] My name, but it is the one who has patiently persevered *and* endured to the end who will be saved.

²³"When they persecute you in one city [because of your faith in Me], flee to the next; for I assure you *and* most solemnly say to you, you will not finish *going through* all the cities of Israel before the Son of Man comes.

²⁴"A disciple is not above his teacher, nor is a bond-servant above his master. ²⁵It is enough for the disciple to be like his teacher, and the bond-servant like his master. If they have called the head of the house ^[h]Beelzebul (Satan), how much more [will they speak evil of] the

members of his household.

²⁶“So do not be afraid of them, for nothing is hidden that will not be revealed [at the judgment], or kept secret that will not be made known[at the judgment]. ²⁷What I say to you in the dark (privately), tell in the light (publicly); and what you hear *whispered* in your ear, proclaim from the housetops [to many people]. ²⁸Do not be afraid of those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul; but rather be afraid of Him who can destroy both soul and body in hell. ²⁹Are not two little sparrows sold for a copper coin? And yet not one of them falls to the ground apart from your Father’s will. ³⁰But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered [for the Father is sovereign and has complete knowledge]. ³¹So do not fear; you are more valuable than many sparrows.

³²“Therefore, the one who confesses *and* acknowledges Me before men[as Lord and Savior, affirming a state of oneness with Me], that one I will also confess *and* acknowledge before My Father who is in heaven.³³But the one who denies *and* rejects Me before men, that one I will also deny *and* reject before My Father who is in heaven.

³⁴“Do not think that I have come to bring peace on the earth; I have not come to bring peace, but a sword [of division between belief and unbelief]. ³⁵For I have come to SET A MAN AGAINST HIS FATHER, AND A DAUGHTER AGAINST HER MOTHER, AND A DAUGHTER-IN-LAW AGAINST HER MOTHER-IN-LAW; ³⁶and A MAN’S ENEMIES WILL BE THE MEMBERS OF HIS [own] HOUSEHOLD [when one believes and another does not].

³⁷“He who loves father or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me; and he who loves son or daughter more than Me is not worthy of Me.³⁸And he who does not take his cross [expressing a willingness to endure whatever may come] and follow Me [believing

	in Me, conforming to My example in living and, if need be, suffering or perhaps dying because of faith in Me] is not worthy of Me. ³⁹Whoever finds his life [in this world] will [eventually] lose it [through death], and whoever loses his life [in this world] for My sake will find it [that is, life with Me for all eternity]. ⁴⁰“He who receives <i>and</i> welcomes you receives Me, and he who receives Me receives Him who sent Me. ⁴¹He who receives <i>and</i> welcomes a prophet because he is a prophet will receive a prophet’s reward; and he who receives a righteous (honorable) man because he is a righteous man will receive a righteous man’s reward. ⁴²And whoever gives to one of these little ones [these who are humble in rank or influence] even a cup of cold water to drink because he is my disciple, truly I say to you, he will not lose his reward.”
Mark 3 (13-30)	¹³He went up on the hillside and called those whom He Himself wanted <i>and</i> chose; and they came to Him. ¹⁴And He appointed [a]twelve [disciples], so that they would be with Him [for instruction] and so that He could send them out to preach [the gospel as apostles—that is, as His special messengers, personally chosen representatives], ¹⁵and to have authority <i>and</i> power to cast out demons. ¹⁶He appointed the twelve: Simon (to whom He gave the name Peter), ¹⁷and James, the son of [e]Zebedee, and John the brother of James (to them He gave the name Boanerges, that is, “Sons of Thunder”); ¹⁸and [He also appointed] Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew (Nathanael), and Matthew (Levi the tax collector), and Thomas, and [f]James the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus (Judas the son of James), and Simon the Zealot; ¹⁹and Judas Iscariot, who betrayed Him. ²⁰Then He came to a [a]house [in Capernaum], and a crowd formed again, so [many people] that Jesus and His disciples could not even eat a meal [together]. ²¹When His own family

	heard this they went to take custody of Him; for they were saying, "He is out of His mind." ²²The scribes who came down from Jerusalem were saying, "He is possessed by ^[b]Beelzebul (Satan)," and "He is driving out the demons by the [power of the] ruler of the demons." ²³So He called them to Himself and spoke to them in ^[u]parables, "How can Satan drive out Satan? ²⁴If a kingdom is divided [split into factions and rebelling] against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. ²⁵And if a house is divided against itself, that house cannot stand. ²⁶And if Satan has risen up against himself and is divided, he cannot stand, but is coming to an end. ²⁷But no one can go into a strong man's house and steal his property unless he first overpowers <i>and</i> ties up the strong man, and then he will ransack <i>and</i> rob his house. ²⁸"I assure you <i>and</i> most solemnly say to you, all sins will be forgiven the sons of men, and all the abusive <i>and</i> blasphemous things they say;²⁹ but whoever ^[u]blasphemes against the Holy Spirit <i>and</i> His power [by attributing the miracles done by Me to Satan] never has forgiveness, but is guilty of an everlasting sin [a sin which is unforgivable in this present age as well as in the age to come]"— ³⁰[Jesus said this] because the scribes and Pharisees were [attributing His miracles to Satan by] saying, "He has an unclean spirit."
Mark 6 (1-13)	Jesus left there and came to His hometown [Nazareth]; and His disciples followed Him. ²When the Sabbath came, He began to teach in the synagogue; and many who listened to Him were astonished, saying, "Where did this man get these things [this knowledge and spiritual insight]? What is this wisdom [this confident understanding of the Scripture] that has been given to Him, and such miracles as these performed by His hands? ³Is this not the carpenter, ^[a]the son of Mary, and the brother of ^[b]James and Joses and ^[c]Judas and Simon? Are His sisters not here with us?" And they were [deeply] offended by Him [and their

	disapproval blinded them to the fact that He was anointed by God as the Messiah]. ⁴Jesus said to them, “A prophet is not without honor (respect) except in his hometown and among his relatives and in his own household.” ⁵And He could not do a miracle there at all [because of their unbelief] except that He laid His hands on a few sick people and healed them. ⁶He wondered at their unbelief. And He was going around in the villages teaching. ⁷And He called the twelve [disciples] and began to send them out [as His special messengers] two by two, and gave them authority <i>and</i> power over the unclean spirits. ⁸He told them to take nothing for the journey except a mere walking stick—no bread, no [traveler’s] bag, no money in their belts— ⁹but to wear sandals; and [He told them] not to wear ^[d]two tunics. ¹⁰And He told them, “Wherever you go into a house, stay there until you leave that town. ¹¹Any place that does not welcome you or listen to you, when you leave there, ^[e]shake the dust off the soles of your feet as a testimony against them [breaking all ties with them because they rejected My message].” ¹²So they went out and preached that men should repent [that is, think differently, recognize sin, turn away from it, and live changed lives]. ¹³And they were casting out many demons and were anointing with oil many who were sick, and healing them.
Luke 9 (1-6)	Now Jesus called together the twelve [disciples] and gave them [the right to exercise] power and authority over all the demons and to heal diseases. ²Then He sent them out [on a brief journey] to preach ^[a]the kingdom of God and to perform healing. ³And He said to them, “Take nothing for <i>your</i> journey [that might encumber you]—neither a walking stick, nor bag, nor bread, nor money; and do not <i>even</i> have two ^[b]tunics apiece. ⁴Whatever house you enter,

	stay there until you leave that city[to go to another]. ⁵ And as for all those who do not welcome you, when you leave that city, shake the dust off your feet [breaking all ties with them] as a testimony against them [that they rejected My message].” ⁶ So they <i>began</i> going from village to village, preaching the gospel and healing <i>the sick</i> everywhere.

John the Baptist's Premortem Input & Credit to Jesus

John the Baptist's Premortem Input & Credit to Jesus	
Matthew 11 (1-19)	When Jesus had finished giving instructions to His twelve disciples, He went on from there to teach and to preach in their [Galilean] cities. ²Now when ^[a]John [the Baptist] in prison heard about the activities of Christ, he sent <i>word</i> by his disciples ³and asked Him, "Are You the Expected One (the Messiah), or should we look for someone else [who will be the promised One]?" ⁴Jesus answered, "Go and report to John what you hear and see: ⁵the BLIND RECEIVE [their] SIGHT and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed [by healing] and the deaf hear, the dead are raised, and the POOR HAVE THE GOSPEL PREACHED TO THEM. ⁶And blessed [joyful, favored by God] is he who does not take offense at Me [accepting Me as the Messiah and trusting confidently in My message of salvation]." ⁷As these men were going away, Jesus began to speak to the crowds about John: "What did you go out in the wilderness to see? A reed shaken by the wind [which is commonplace]? ⁸What did you go out to see? A man dressed in soft <i>clothing</i> [entirely unsuited for the harsh desert]? Those who wear soft <i>clothing</i> are in the palaces of kings! ⁹But what did you [really] go out to see? A prophet? Yes, I tell you, and one [more eminent, more remarkable, and] ^[b]far more than a prophet [who foretells the future]. ¹⁰This is the one of whom it is written [by the prophet Malachi], 'BEHOLD, I SEND MY MESSENGER AHEAD OF YOU, WHO WILL PREPARE YOUR WAY BEFORE YOU.'

	¹¹I assure you <i>and</i> most solemnly say to you, among those born of women there has not risen <i>anyone</i> greater than John the Baptist; yet the one who is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater [in privilege] than he. ¹²From the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffers violent assault, and violent men seize it by force [as a precious prize]. ¹³For all the prophets and the Law prophesied up until John. ¹⁴And if you are willing to accept it, John himself is [the fulfillment of] Elijah [as the messenger] who was to come [before the kingdom].¹⁵He who has ears to hear, let him hear <i>and</i> heed My words. ¹⁶"But to what shall I compare this generation? It is like little children sitting in the market places, who call to the others, ¹⁷and say 'We piped the flute for you [playing wedding], and you did not dance; we wailed sad dirges [playing funeral], and you did not mourn <i>and</i> cry aloud.'¹⁸For John came neither eating nor drinking [with others], and they say, 'He has a demon!' ¹⁹The Son of Man came eating and drinking [with others], and they say, 'Look! A glutton and a drunkard, a friend of tax collectors and sinners [including non-observant Jews]!' Yet wisdom is justified <i>and</i> vindicated by her deeds [in the lives of those who respond to Me]."
Luke 7 (18-35)	¹⁸John's disciples brought word to him [in prison] of all these things.¹⁹John called two of his disciples and sent them to the Lord, saying, "Are You the [b]Expected One (the Messiah), or should we look for someone else?" ²⁰So the men came to Jesus and said, "John the Baptist sent us to You to ask, 'Are You the Expected One (the Messiah), or should we look for someone else?'" ²¹At that very hour Jesus healed many <i>people</i> of sicknesses and infirmities and evil spirits; and He gave [the gracious gift of] sight to many <i>who were</i> blind. ²²So He replied to them, "Go and tell John about everything you have seen and heard: the BLIND

RECEIVE SIGHT, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the POOR HAVE THE GOOD NEWS (gospel) PREACHED TO THEM.²³ Blessed [joyful, spiritually favored] is he who does not take offense at Me.”

²⁴When John’s messengers left, Jesus began speaking to the crowds about John: “What did you go out to the wilderness to see? [c]A reed shaken by the wind? ²⁵But what did you go out to see? A man dressed in soft clothing [entirely unsuited for the harsh wilderness]? Those who wear splendid clothing and live in luxury are in royal palaces! ²⁶But what did you [really] go out to see? A prophet? Yes, I say to you, and one [d]far more [eminent and remarkable] than a prophet [who foretells the future]. ²⁷This is the one of whom it is written [by the prophet Malachi],

‘BEHOLD, I SEND MY MESSENGER AHEAD OF YOU,
WHO WILL PREPARE YOUR WAY BEFORE YOU.’

²⁸I tell you, among those born of women there is no one greater than John; yet he who is least in the kingdom of God is greater [in privilege] than he.” ²⁹All the people and the tax collectors who heard Jesus, acknowledged [the validity of] God’s justice, having been baptized with the baptism of John. ³⁰But the Pharisees and the lawyers [who were experts in the Mosaic Law] annulled *and* set aside God’s purpose for themselves, not having been baptized by John.

³¹“To what then shall I compare the people of this generation [who set aside God’s plan], and what are they like? ³²They are like children sitting in the market place and calling to one another, and saying, ‘We played the flute for you [pretending to be at a wedding], and you did not dance; we sang a dirge [pretending to be at a funeral], and you did not weep [so

	nothing we did appealed to you].’³³ For John the Baptist has come neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and you say, ‘He has a demon!’³⁴ The Son of Man has come eating and drinking, and you say, ‘Look, a man who is a glutton and a [heavy] wine-drinker, a friend of tax collectors and sinners [including non-observant Jews].’³⁵ Yet wisdom is vindicated <i>and</i> shown to be right by all her children [by the lifestyle, moral character, and good deeds of her followers].”
John 3 (22-36)	²² After these things Jesus and His disciples went into the land of Judea, and there He spent time with them and baptized. ²³ Now John was also baptizing at Aenon near Salim, because there was an abundance of water there; and <i>people</i> were coming and were being baptized—²⁴ for John had not yet been thrown into prison. ²⁵ Therefore there arose a controversy between John’s disciples and a Jew in regard to [a] purification (ceremonial washing). ²⁶ So they came to John and said to him, “Rabbi (Teacher), the Man who was with you on the other side of the Jordan [at the Jordan River crossing]—and to whom you have testified—look, He is baptizing too, and everyone is going to Him!” ²⁷ John replied, “A man can receive nothing [he can claim nothing at all] unless it has been granted to him from heaven [for there is no other source than the sovereign will of God]. ²⁸ You yourselves are my witnesses that I stated, ‘I am not the Christ (the Messiah, the Anointed),’ but, ‘I have [only] been sent ahead of Him [as His appointed forerunner and messenger to announce and proclaim His coming].’ ²⁹ He who has the bride is the bridegroom; but the friend of the bridegroom, who stands by and listens to him, rejoices greatly because of the bridegroom’s voice. So this pleasure <i>and</i> joy of mine is now complete.³⁰ He must increase [in prominence], but I must decrease.

	³¹“He who comes from [heaven] above is above all <i>others</i>; he who is of the earth is from the earth and speaks [about things] of the earth [his viewpoint and experience are earthly]. He who comes from heaven is above all. ³²What He has [actually] seen and heard, of that He testifies; and yet no one accepts His testimony [as true]. ³³Whoever receives His testimony has set his seal [of approval] to this: God is true [and he knows that God cannot lie]. ³⁴For He whom God has sent speaks the words of God [proclaiming the Father’s own message]; for God gives the [gift of the] Spirit without measure [generously and boundlessly]! ³⁵The Father loves the Son and has given <i>and</i> entrusted all things into His hand. ³⁶He who believes <i>and</i> trusts in the Son <i>and</i> accepts Him [as Savior] has eternal life [that is, already possesses it]; but he who does not believe the Son <i>and</i> chooses to reject Him, [disobeying Him and denying Him as Savior] will not see [eternal] life, but [instead] the wrath of God hangs over him <i>continually</i>.”
John 5 (31-47)	³¹“If I <i>alone</i> testify about Myself, My testimony is not [v] valid. ³²There is another [My Father] who testifies about Me, and I know [without any doubt] that His testimony on My behalf is true <i>and</i> valid. ³³You have sent [an inquiry] to [g] John [the Baptist] and he has testified[as an eyewitness] to the truth. ³⁴But the testimony I receive is not from man [a merely human witness]; but I say these things so that you may be saved [that is, have eternal life]. ³⁵John was the lamp that kept on burning and shining [to show you the way], and you were willing for a while to rejoice in his light. ³⁶But the testimony which I have is far greater than <i>the testimony of</i> John; for the works that the Father has given Me to finish—the very same works [that is, the miracles and proofs of

My deity] that I am[now] doing—testify about Me, [by providing evidence] that the Father has sent Me.

³⁷ And the Father who sent Me has Himself testified about Me. You have never heard His voice nor seen His form [His majesty and greatness—what He is like]. ³⁸ You do not have His word (Scripture) abiding in you[actually living in your hearts and minds], because you do not believe in Him whom He has sent.

³⁹ ^[b] You search *and* keep on searching *and* examining the Scriptures because you think that in them you have eternal life; and yet it is those[very Scriptures] that testify about Me; ⁴⁰ and still you are unwilling to come to Me so that you may have life. ⁴¹ I do not receive glory *and* approval from men; ⁴² but I know you *and* recognize that you do not have the love of God in yourselves. ⁴³ I have come in My Father's name *and* with His power, and you do not receive Me [because your minds are closed]; but if another comes in his own name *and* with no authority or power except his own, you will receive him *and* give your approval to an imposter. ⁴⁴ How can you believe [in Me], when you [seek and] receive glory *and* approval from one another, and yet you do not seek the glory *and* approval which comes from the *one and only* God? ⁴⁵ Do not think that I [am the One who] will accuse you before the Father. There[already] is one who accuses you: Moses, [the very one] in whom you have placed your hope [for salvation]. ⁴⁶ For if you believed *and* relied on[the Scriptures written by] Moses, you would believe Me, for he wrote about Me [personally]. ⁴⁷ But if you do not believe his writings, how will you believe My words?"

Question of the Sabbath

Question of the Sabbath	
Matthew 12 (1-13)	At that particular time Jesus went through the grainfields on the [a] Sabbath, and His disciples were hungry and began to pick the heads of grain and eat them. ²But when the Pharisees saw this, they said to Him, "Look! Your disciples are doing what [b] is unlawful on the Sabbath." ³He said to them, "Have you not read [in the Scriptures] what David did when he was hungry, he and those who accompanied him— ⁴how he went into the house of God, and they ate the [c] consecrated bread, which was not lawful for him to eat nor for those with him, but for the priests only? ⁵Or have you not read in the Law, that on the Sabbath the priests in the temple break [the sanctity of] the Sabbath and yet are innocent?⁶ But I tell you that something greater than the temple is here. ⁷And if you had only known what this statement means, 'I DESIRE COMPASSION [for those in distress], [d] AND NOT [animal] SACRIFICE,' you would not have condemned the innocent. ⁸For the Son of Man is Lord of the Sabbath." ⁹Leaving there, He went into their synagogue. ¹⁰A man <i>was there</i> whose hand was withered. And they asked Jesus, "Is it lawful <i>and</i> permissible to heal on the Sabbath?"—<i>they asked this</i> so that they might accuse Him <i>and</i> bring charges into court. ¹¹But He said to them, "What man is there among you who, if he has only one sheep and it falls into a pit on the Sabbath, will not take hold of it and lift it out? ¹²How much more valuable then is a man than a sheep! So it is lawful <i>and</i> permissible to do good on the Sabbath." ¹³Then He said to the man, "Reach out your hand!" The man reached out and it was restored, as normal <i>and</i> healthy as the

	other.
Mark 2 (23-28)	²³One Sabbath He was walking along [with His disciples] through the grainfields, and as they went along, His disciples began picking the heads of grain. ²⁴The Pharisees said to Him, "Look, why are they doing what ^[a]is unlawful on the Sabbath?" ²⁵Jesus said to them, "Have you never read [in the Scriptures] what David did when he was in need and was hungry, he and his companions; ²⁶how he went into the house of God in the time of Abiathar the high priest, and ate the sacred bread, which is not lawful for anyone but the priests to eat, and how he also gave it to the men who were with him?" ²⁷Jesus said to them, "The Sabbath was made for man, not man for the Sabbath. ²⁸So the Son of Man is Lord even of the Sabbath [and He has authority over it]."
Mark 3 (1-5)	Again Jesus went into a synagogue; and a man was there whose hand was ^[a]withered. ²The Pharisees were watching Jesus <i>closely</i> to see if He would heal him on the Sabbath, so that they might accuse Him [in the Jewish high court]. ³He said to the man whose hand was withered, "Get up and come forward!" ⁴He asked them, "Is it lawful on the Sabbath to do good or to do evil, to save a life or to kill?" But they kept silent. ⁵After looking around at them with anger, grieved at the hardness <i>and</i> arrogance of their hearts, He told the man, "Hold out your hand." And he held it out, and his hand was [completely] restored.
Luke 6 (1-11)	One Sabbath while Jesus was passing through fields of standing grain, it happened that His disciples were picking the heads of grain, rubbing them in their hands, and eating them. ²But some of the Pharisees said, "Why are you doing what ^[a]is unlawful on the Sabbath?" ³Jesus replied to them, "Have you not even read [in the Scriptures] what David did when he was hungry, he and those who were with him— ⁴how he went into the house of God, and took and

	ate the [b]consecrated bread, which is not lawful [for anyone] to eat except the priests alone, and [how he also] gave it to the men who were with him?" ⁵Jesus was saying to them, "The Son of Man (the Messiah) is Lord [even] of the Sabbath." ⁶On another Sabbath He went into the synagogue and taught, and a man was present whose right hand was withered. ⁷The scribes and the Pharisees were watching Him closely [with malicious intent], to see if He would [actually] heal [someone] on the Sabbath, so that they might find <i>a reason</i> to accuse Him. ⁸But He was aware of their thoughts, and He said to the man with the withered hand, "Get up and come forward." So he got up and stood <i>there</i>. ⁹Then Jesus said to them, "I ask you directly: Is it lawful to do good on the Sabbath or to do evil, to save a life or to destroy it?" ¹⁰After looking around at them all, He said to the man, "Stretch out your hand!" And he did, and his hand was [fully] restored. ¹¹But the scribes and Pharisees were filled with senseless rage [and lacked spiritual insight], and discussed with one another what they might do to Jesus.
Luke 14 (1-6)	It happened one Sabbath, when He went for a meal at the house of one of the ruling Pharisees, that they were watching Him closely <i>and</i> carefully [hoping to entrap Him]. ²And there in front of Him was a man who had [a]dropsy (extreme swelling). ³And Jesus asked the lawyers and the Pharisees, "Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath, or not?" ⁴But they kept silent. Then He took hold of the man and healed him, and sent him on his way. ⁵Then He said to them, "Which one of you, having a son or an ox that falls into a well, will not immediately pull him out on the Sabbath day?" ⁶And they were unable to reply to this.
John 5	Later on there was a Jewish feast (festival), and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. ²Now in Jerusalem, near the Sheep Gate, there is a [a]pool, which is called in Hebrew (Jewish

(1-18)

Aramaic) Bethesda, having five porticoes (alcoves, colonnades). ³In these *porticoes* lay a great number of people who were sick, blind, lame, withered, ^[b][waiting for the stirring of the water; ⁴for an angel of the Lord went down into the pool at appointed seasons and stirred up the water; the first one to go in after the water was stirred was healed of his disease.] ⁵There was a certain man there who had been ill for thirty-eight years. ⁶When Jesus noticed him lying there [helpless], knowing that he had been *in that condition* a long time, He said to him, "Do you want to get well?" ⁷The invalid answered, "Sir, I have no one to put me in the pool when the water is stirred up, and while I am coming [to get into it myself], someone else steps down ahead of me." ⁸Jesus said to him, "Get up; pick up your pallet and walk." ⁹Immediately the man was healed *and* recovered his strength, and ^[c]picked up his pallet and walked.

Now that day was the Sabbath. ¹⁰So the Jews kept saying to the man who had been healed, "It is the Sabbath, and you are not ^[d]permitted to pick up your pallet [because it is unlawful]." ¹¹He answered them, "The Man who healed me *and* gave me back my strength was the One who said to me, 'Pick up your pallet and walk.'" ¹²They asked him, "Who is the Man who told you, 'Pick up *your pallet* and walk'?" ¹³Now the man who had been healed did not know who it was, for Jesus had slipped away [unnoticed] since there was a crowd in that place. ¹⁴Afterward, Jesus found him in the temple and said to him, "See, you are well! Stop sinning or something worse may happen to you." ¹⁵The man went away and told the Jews that it was Jesus who had made him well. ¹⁶For this reason the Jews began to persecute Jesus *continually* because He was doing these things on the Sabbath. ¹⁷But Jesus answered them, "My Father has been working until now [He has never ceased working], and I too am working."

	¹⁸This made the Jews more determined than ever to kill Him, for not only was He breaking the Sabbath [from their viewpoint], but He was also calling God His own Father, making Himself equal with God.

Miracles Performed despite the Pharisees' Conspiracy

Miracles Performed despite the Pharisees' Conspiracy	
Matthew 12 (14-37)	¹⁴ But the Pharisees went out and conspired against Him, <i>discussing</i> how they could destroy Him. ¹⁵ Being aware of this, Jesus left there. Many followed Him, and He healed all of them [who were sick], ¹⁶ and warned them not to tell [publicly] who He was. ¹⁷ <i>This was</i> to fulfill what was spoken by the prophet Isaiah: ¹⁸ "BEHOLD, MY SERVANT WHOM I HAVE CHOSEN; MY BELOVED IN WHOM MY SOUL IS WELL-PLEASSED; I WILL PUT MY SPIRIT UPON HIM, AND HE WILL PROCLAIM JUSTICE TO THE NATIONS. ¹⁹ "HE WILL NOT QUARREL, NOR CRY OUT LOUDLY; NOR WILL ANYONE HEAR HIS VOICE IN THE STREETS. ²⁰ "A BATTERED REED HE WILL NOT BREAK, AND A SMOLDERING WICK HE WILL NOT EXTINGUISH, UNTIL HE LEADS JUSTICE TO VICTORY. ²¹ "AND IN HIS NAME THE GENTILES (all the nations of the world) WILL HOPE[with confidence]." ²² Then a demon-possessed man who was blind and mute was brought to Jesus, and He

healed him, so that the mute man both spoke and saw.²³ All the people wondered in amazement, and said, "Could this be the Son of David (the Messiah)?"²⁴ But the Pharisees heard it and said, "This man ^[e]casts out demons only by [the help of] Beelzebul (Satan) the prince of the demons."

²⁵ Knowing their thoughts Jesus said to them, "Any kingdom that is divided against itself is being laid waste; and no city or house divided against itself will [continue to] stand. ²⁶ If Satan casts out Satan [that is, his demons], he has become divided against himself *and* disunited; how then will his kingdom stand? ²⁷ If I cast out the demons by [the help of] Beelzebul (Satan), by whom do your sons drive them out? For this reason they will be your judges. ²⁸ But if it is by the Spirit of God that I cast out the demons, then the kingdom of God has come upon you [before you expected it]. ²⁹ Or how can anyone go into a strong man's house and steal his property unless he first overpowers *and* ties up the strong man? Then he will ransack *and* rob his house.

³⁰ He who is not with Me [once and for all on My side] is against Me; and he who does not [unequivocally] gather with Me scatters.

³¹ "Therefore I say to you, every sin and blasphemy [every evil, abusive, injurious speaking, or indignity against sacred things] will be forgiven people, but ^[e]blasphemy against the [Holy] Spirit will not be forgiven.³² Whoever speaks a word against the Son of Man will be forgiven; but whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit [by attributing the miracles done by Me to Satan] will not be forgiven, either in this age or in the *age* to come.

³³ "Either make the tree good and its fruit good, or make the tree bad and its fruit bad; for the tree is recognized *and* judged by its fruit. ³⁴ You brood of vipers, how can you speak good

	things when you are evil? For the mouth speaks out of that which fills the heart. ³⁵The good man, from his [inner] good treasure, brings out good things; and the evil man, from his [inner] evil treasure, brings out evil things. ³⁶But I tell you, on the day of judgment people will have to give an accounting for every careless <i>or</i> useless word they speak. ³⁷For by your words[reflecting your spiritual condition] you will be justified <i>and</i> acquitted of the guilt of sin; and by your words [rejecting Me] you will be condemned <i>and</i> sentenced."
Mark 3 (6-12)	Then the Pharisees went out and immediately <i>began</i> conspiring with the [b]Herodians [to plot] against Him, as to how [c]they might [fabricate some legal grounds to] put Him to death. ⁷Jesus withdrew to the sea with His disciples; and a large crowd from Galilee followed Him; and <i>also people</i> from Judea, ⁸and from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and [from the region] beyond the Jordan, and around Tyre and Sidon; a vast number of people came to Him because they were hearing about all [the things] that He was doing. ⁹And He told His disciples to have a small boat stand ready for Him because of the many people, so that they would not crowd Him; ¹⁰for He had healed many, and as a result all who had diseases pressed around Him to touch Him. ¹¹Whenever the unclean spirits saw Him, they fell down before Him and screamed out, "You are the Son of God!" ¹²Jesus sternly warned them [again and again] not to tell who He was.

Jesus & Prophet Jonah's Sign

Jesus & Prophet Jonah's Sign	
Matthew 12 (38-45)	³⁸Then some of the scribes and Pharisees said to Him, "Teacher, we want to see a sign (attesting miracle) from You [proving that You are what You claim to be]." ³⁹But He replied and said to them, "An evil and adulterous generation [that is morally unfaithful to God] craves <i>and</i> demands a [miraculous] sign; but no sign will be given to it except the sign of the prophet Jonah; ⁴⁰for just as JONAH WAS THREE DAYS AND THREE NIGHTS IN THE BELLY OF THE SEA MONSTER, so will the Son of Man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. ⁴¹The men of Nineveh will stand up [as witnesses] at the judgment against this generation, and will condemn it because they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and now, something greater than Jonah is here. ⁴²The Queen of the South (Sheba) will stand up [as a witness] at the judgment against this generation, and will condemn it because she came from the ends of the earth to listen to the wisdom of Solomon; and now, something greater than Solomon is here. ⁴³"Now when the unclean spirit has gone out of a man, it roams through waterless (dry, arid) places in search of rest, but it does not find it. ⁴⁴Then it says, 'I will return to my house from which I came.' And when it arrives, it finds <i>the place</i> unoccupied, swept, and put in order. ⁴⁵Then it goes and brings with it seven other spirits more wicked than itself, and they go in and make their home there. And the last condition of that man becomes worse than the first. So will it also be with this wicked generation."
Luke 11	²⁹Now as the crowds were increasing [in number], He began to say, "This [present] generation is a wicked generation; it seeks a sign (attesting miracle), but

(29-32)	no sign will be given to it except the sign of Jonah [the prophet]. ³⁰For just as [k]Jonah became a sign to the people of Nineveh, so will the Son of Man also be [a sign] to this generation.³¹The Queen of the South (the kingdom of Sheba) will rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation and condemn them, because she came from the ends of the earth to listen to the wisdom of Solomon, and look, something greater than Solomon is here. ³²The men of Nineveh will stand up [as witnesses] at the judgment with this generation and condemn it, because they repented at the preaching of Jonah, and look, something greater than Jonah is here.

Jesus' Mother and Brothers Coming to him

Jesus' Mother and Brothers Coming to him	
Matthew 12 (46-50)	⁴⁶While He was still talking to the crowds, it happened that His mother and brothers stood outside, asking to speak to Him. ⁴⁷Someone said to Him, "Look! Your mother and Your brothers are standing outside asking to speak to You." ⁴⁸But Jesus replied to the one who told Him, "Who is My mother and who are My brothers?" ⁴⁹And stretching out His hand toward His disciples [and all His other followers], He said, "Here are My mother and My brothers! ⁵⁰For ^[g]whoever does the will of My Father who is in heaven [by believing in Me, and following Me] is My brother and sister and mother."
Mark 3 (31-35)	³¹Then His mother and His brothers arrived, and standing outside they sent <i>word</i> to Him and called for Him. ³²A crowd was sitting around Him, and they said to Him, "Look! Your mother and Your brothers are outside asking for You." ³³And He replied, "Who are My mother and My brothers?" ³⁴Looking at those who were sitting in a circle around Him, He said, "Here are My mother and My brothers! ³⁵For ^[k]whoever does the will of God [by believing in Me, and following Me], he is My brother and sister and mother."
Luke 8 (19-21)	¹⁹Then Jesus' mother and His brothers came up toward Him, but they could not reach Him because of the crowd. ²⁰And He was told, "Your mother and Your brothers are standing outside, asking to see You." ²¹But He answered, "My mother and My brothers are these who listen to the word of God and do it!"

Jesus Teaching in Parables

Jesus Teaching in Parables	
Matthew 13 (1-58)	That same day Jesus went out of the house and was sitting beside the sea [of Galilee]. ²But such large crowds gathered around Him that He got into a boat and sat there [positioning Himself as a teacher], while the whole crowd stood on the shore. ³He told them many things in ^[a]parables, saying, "Listen carefully: a sower went out to sow [seed in his field]; ⁴and as he sowed, some <i>seed</i> fell beside the road [between the fields], and the birds came and ate it.⁵ Other seed fell on rocky ground, where they did not have much soil; and at once they sprang up because they had no depth of soil. ⁶But when the sun rose, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away. ⁷Other seed fell among thorns, and thorns came up and choked them out. ⁸Other seed fell on good soil and yielded grain, some a hundred times as much [as was sown], some sixty [times as much], and some thirty. ⁹He who has ears [to hear], let him hear <i>and</i> heed My words." ¹⁰Then the disciples came to Him and asked, "Why do You speak to the crowds in parables?" ¹¹Jesus replied to them, "To you it has been granted to know the ^[b]mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it has not been granted. ¹²For whoever has [spiritual wisdom because he is receptive to God's word], to him <i>more</i> will be given, and he will be richly <i>and</i> abundantly supplied; but whoever does not have [spiritual wisdom because he has devalued God's word], even what he has will be taken away from him. ¹³This is the reason I speak to the crowds in parables: because while [having the power of] seeing they do not see, and while [having the power of] hearing they do not hear, nor do they

understand *and* grasp [spiritual things]. ¹⁴In them the prophecy of Isaiah is being fulfilled, which says,

'YOU WILL HEAR *and* KEEP ON HEARING, BUT NEVER UNDERSTAND;
AND YOU WILL LOOK *and* KEEP ON LOOKING, BUT NEVER COMPREHEND;

¹⁵

FOR THIS NATION'S HEART HAS GROWN HARD,
AND WITH THEIR EARS THEY HARDLY HEAR,
AND THEY HAVE [tightly] CLOSED THEIR EYES,
OTHERWISE THEY WOULD SEE WITH THEIR EYES,
AND HEAR WITH THEIR EARS,
AND UNDERSTAND WITH THEIR HEART, AND TURN [to Me]
AND I WOULD HEAL THEM [spiritually].'

¹⁶But blessed [spiritually aware, and favored by God] are your eyes, because they see; and your ears, because they hear. ¹⁷I assure you *and* most solemnly say to you, many prophets and righteous men [who were honorable and in right standing with God] longed to see what you see, and did not see it, and to hear what you hear, and did not hear it.

¹⁸"Listen then to the [meaning of the] parable of the sower: ¹⁹When anyone hears the word of the kingdom [regarding salvation] and does not understand *and* grasp it, the evil one comes and snatches away what was sown in his heart. This is the one on whom seed was sown beside the road. ²⁰The one on whom seed was sown on rocky ground, this is the one who hears the word and at once welcomes it with joy; ²¹yet he has no [substantial] root in himself, but is only temporary, and when pressure or persecution comes because of the word,

immediately he stumbles *and* falls away [abandoning the One who is the source of salvation]. ²²And the one on whom seed was sown among thorns, this is the one who hears the word, but the worries *and* distractions of the world and the deceitfulness [the superficial pleasures and delight] of riches choke the word, and it yields no fruit. ²³And the one on whom seed was sown on the good soil, this is the one who hears the word and understands *and* grasps it; he indeed bears fruit and yields, some a hundred times [as much as was sown], some sixty [times as much], and some thirty."

²⁴Jesus gave them another parable [to consider], saying, "The kingdom of heaven is like a man who sowed good seed in his field. ²⁵But while his men were sleeping, his enemy came and sowed ^[d]weeds [resembling wheat] among the wheat, and went away. ²⁶So when the plants sprouted and formed grain, the weeds appeared also. ²⁷The servants of the owner came to him and said, 'Sir, did you not sow good seed in your field? Then how does it have weeds in it?' ²⁸He replied to them, 'An enemy has done this.' The servants asked him, 'Then do you want us to go and pull them out?' ²⁹But he said, 'No; because as you pull out the weeds, you may uproot the wheat with them. ³⁰Let them grow together until the harvest; and at harvest time I will tell the reapers, "First gather the weeds and tie them in bundles to be burned; but gather the wheat into my barn."'"

³¹He gave them another parable [to consider], saying, "The kingdom of heaven is like a mustard seed, which a man took and sowed in his field;³²and of all the seeds [planted in the region] it is the smallest, but when it has grown it is the largest of the garden herbs and becomes a tree, so that THE BIRDS OF THE AIR FIND SHELTER IN ITS BRANCHES."

³³He told them another parable, "The kingdom of heaven is like ^[d]leaven, which a woman took

and worked into three ^[e]measures of flour until all of it was leavened.”

³⁴All these things Jesus said to the crowds in parables, and He said nothing to them without [using] a parable. ³⁵*This was* to fulfill what was spoken by the prophet:

“I WILL OPEN MY MOUTH IN PARABLES;
I WILL UTTER THINGS [unknown and unattainable] THAT HAVE BEEN HIDDEN[from mankind] SINCE THE
FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD.”

³⁶Then He left the crowds and went into the house. And His disciples came to Him saying, “Explain [clearly] to us the parable of the weeds in the field.” ³⁷He answered, “The one who sows the good seed is the Son of Man, ³⁸and the field is the world; and [as for] the good seed, these are the sons of the kingdom; and the weeds are the sons of the evil *one*; ³⁹and the enemy who sowed them is the devil, and the harvest is the end of the age; and the reapers are angels. ⁴⁰So just as the weeds are gathered up and burned in the fire, so will it be at the end of the age. ⁴¹The Son of Man will send out His angels, and they will gather out of His kingdom all things that offend [those things by which people are led into sin], and all who practice evil [leading others into sin], ⁴²and will throw them into the furnace of fire; in that place there will be weeping[over sorrow and pain] and grinding of teeth [over distress and anger]. ⁴³Then THE RIGHTEOUS [those who seek the will of God] WILL SHINE FORTH[radiating the new life] LIKE THE SUN in the kingdom of their Father. He who has ears [to hear], let him hear *and* heed My words.

⁴⁴“The kingdom of heaven is like a [very precious] treasure hidden in a field, which a man found and hid again; then in his joy he goes and sells all he has and buys that field [securing the treasure for himself].

⁴⁵“Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a merchant in search of fine pearls, ⁴⁶and upon finding a single pearl of great value, he went and sold all that he had and bought it.

⁴⁷“Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a dragnet which was lowered into the sea, and gathered *fish* of every kind, ⁴⁸and when it was full, they dragged it up on the beach; and they sat down and sorted out the good *fish* into baskets, but the worthless ones they threw away. ⁴⁹So it will be at the end of the age; the angels will come and separate the wicked from the righteous ⁵⁰and throw the wicked into the furnace of fire; in that place there will be weeping [over sorrow and pain] and grinding of teeth [over distress and anger].

⁵¹“Have you understood all these things [in the lessons of the parables]?” They said to Jesus, “Yes.” ⁵²He said to them, “Therefore every scribe who has become a disciple of the kingdom of heaven is like the head of a household, who brings out of his  treasure things that are new *and* fresh and things that are old *and* familiar.”

⁵³When Jesus had finished these parables, He left there. ⁵⁴And after coming to [Nazareth] His hometown, He *began* teaching them in their synagogue, and they were astonished, and said, “Where did this Man get this wisdom and these miraculous powers [what is the source of His authority]?” ⁵⁵Is not this the carpenter’s son? Is not His mother called Mary? And are not His brothers, James and Joseph and Simon and Judas? ⁵⁶And His sisters, are they not [living here] among us? Where then did this Man get all this [wisdom and power]?” ⁵⁷And they took offense at Him [refusing to believe in Him]. But Jesus said to them, “A prophet is not without honor except in his hometown and in his own household.” ⁵⁸And He did not do many miracles there [in Nazareth] because of their unbelief.

Mark 4
(1-41)

Again Jesus began to teach beside the sea [of Galilee]. And a very large crowd gathered around Him, so He got into a boat [anchoring it a short distance out] on the sea and sat down; and the whole crowd was by the sea on the shore. ²And He taught them many things in parables, and in His teaching He said to them, ³"Listen! A sower went out to sow *seed*; ⁴and as he was sowing, some *seed* fell by the road, and the birds came and ate it up. ⁵Other *seed* fell on rocks where there was not much soil; and immediately a plant sprang up [a] because the soil had no depth. ⁶And when the sun came up, the plant was scorched; and because it had no root, it dried up *and* withered away. ⁷Other *seed* fell among thorns, and the thorns came up and choked it, and it yielded no grain. ⁸And other *seed* fell into good soil, and as the plants grew and increased, they yielded a crop and produced thirty, sixty, and a hundred times [as much as had been sown]." ⁹And He said, "He who has ears to hear, let him hear *and* heed My words."

¹⁰As soon as He was alone, those who were around Him, together with the twelve [disciples], *began* asking Him about [the interpretation of] the parables. ¹¹He said to them, "The mystery of the kingdom of God has been given to you [who have teachable hearts], but those who are outside [the unbelievers, the spiritually blind] get everything in parables,¹² so that THEY WILL CONTINUALLY LOOK BUT NOT SEE, AND THEY WILL CONTINUALLY HEAR BUT NOT UNDERSTAND, OTHERWISE THEY MIGHT TURN [from their rejection of the truth] AND BE FORGIVEN."

¹³Then He said to them, "Do you not understand this parable? How will you understand *and* grasp the meaning of all the parables? ¹⁴The sower sows the word [of God, the good news regarding the way of salvation]. ¹⁵These [in the first group] are the ones along the road where the word is sown; but when they hear, Satan immediately comes and takes away the word which has been sown in them. ¹⁶In a similar way these [in the second

group] are the ones on whom seed was sown on rocky ground, who, when they hear the word, immediately receive it with joy [but accept it only superficially]; ¹⁷and they have no real root in themselves, so they endure only for a little while; then, when trouble or persecution comes because of the word, immediately they [are offended and displeased at being associated with Me and] stumble *and* fall away.¹⁸ And others are the ones on whom seed was sown among the thorns; these are the ones who have heard the word,¹⁹ but the worries *and* cares of the world [the distractions of this age with its worldly pleasures], and the deceitfulness [and the false security or glamour] of wealth [or fame], and the passionate desires for all the other things creep in and choke out the word, and it becomes unfruitful. ²⁰And those[in the last group] are the ones on whom seed was sown on the good soil; and they hear the word [of God, the good news regarding the way of salvation] and accept it and bear fruit—thirty, sixty, and a hundred times as much [as was sown].”

²¹He said to them, “A lamp is not brought in to be put under a basket or under a bed, is it? Is it not [brought in] to be put on the lampstand?²² For nothing is hidden, except to be revealed; nor has anything been kept secret, but that it would come to light [that is, things are hidden only temporarily, until the appropriate time comes for them to be known]. ²³If anyone has ears to hear, let him hear *and* heed My words.”²⁴ Then He said to them, “Pay attention to what you hear. By your own standard of measurement [that is, to the extent that you study spiritual truth and apply godly wisdom] it will be measured to you [and you will be given even greater ability to respond]—and more will be given to you besides. ²⁵For [b] whoever has [a teachable heart], to him *more*[understanding] will be given; and whoever does not have [a yearning for truth], even what he has will be taken away from him.”

²⁶Then He said, “The kingdom of God is like a man who throws seed on the ground; ²⁷and he

goes to bed at night and gets up every day, and[in the meantime] the seed sprouts and grows; how [it does this], he does not know. ²⁸The earth produces crops by itself; first the blade, then the head [of grain], then the mature grain in the head. ²⁹But when the crop ripens, he immediately puts in the sickle [to reap], because[the time for] the harvest has come.”

³⁰And He said, “How shall we [a] picture the kingdom of God, or what parable shall we use to illustrate *and* explain it? ³¹It is like a mustard seed, which, when it is sown on the ground, even though it is [a] smaller than all the [other] seeds that are [sown] on the soil, ³²yet when it is sown, it grows up and becomes larger than all the garden herbs; and it puts out large branches, so that THE BIRDS OF THE SKY are able to MAKE NESTS*and* LIVE UNDER ITS SHADE.”

³³With many such parables, Jesus spoke the word to them, as they were able to hear *and* understand it; ³⁴and He did not say *anything* to them without [using] a parable; He did, however, explain everything privately to His own disciples.

³⁵On that [same] day, when evening had come, He said to them, “Let us go over to the other side [of the Sea of Galilee].” ³⁶So leaving the crowd, they took Him with them, just as He was, in the boat. And other boats were with Him. ³⁷And a [a] fierce windstorm began to blow, and waves were breaking over the boat, so that it was already being swamped. ³⁸But Jesus was in the stern, asleep [with His head] on the [sailor’s leather] cushion. And they woke Him and said to Him, “Teacher, do You not care that we are about to die?” ³⁹And He got up and [sternly] rebuked the wind and said to the sea, “Hush, be still (muzzled)!” And the wind died down [as if it had grown weary] and there was [at once] a great calm [a perfect peacefulness]. ⁴⁰Jesus said to them, “Why are you afraid? Do you still have no

	faith <i>and</i> confidence[in Me]?" ⁴¹They were filled with great fear, and said to each other, "Who then is this, that even the wind and the sea obey Him?"
Luke 8 (4-18)	⁴When a large crowd was gathering together, and people from city after city were coming to Him, He spoke [to them] using a parable: ⁵"The sower went out to sow his seed; and as he sowed, some fell beside the road and it was trampled underfoot, and the birds of the sky ate it up.⁶And some <i>seed</i> fell on [shallow soil covering] the rocks, and as soon as it sprouted, it withered away, because it had no moisture. ⁷Other <i>seed</i> fell among the thorns, and the thorns grew up with it and choked it out.⁸And some fell into good soil, and grew up and produced a crop a hundred times as great." As He said these things, He called out, "He who has ears to hear, let him hear <i>and</i> heed My words." ⁹Now His disciples <i>began</i> asking Him what this parable meant. ¹⁰And He said, "To you [who have been chosen] it has been granted to know <i>and</i> recognize the [a]mysteries of the kingdom of God, but to the rest it is in parables, so that <i>though</i> SEEING THEY MAY NOT SEE, AND HEARING THEY MAY NOT UNDERSTAND. ¹¹"Now [the meaning of] the parable is this: The seed is the word of God[concerning eternal salvation]. ¹²Those beside the road are the people who have heard; then the devil comes and takes the message [of God] away from their hearts, so that they will not believe [in Me as the Messiah] and be saved. ¹³Those on the rocky <i>soil</i> are the people who, when they hear, receive <i>and</i> welcome the word with joy; but these have no <i>firmly grounded</i> root. They believe for a while, and in time of trial <i>and</i> temptation they fall away [from Me and abandon their faith]. ¹⁴The <i>seed</i> which fell among the thorns, these are the ones who have heard, but as they go on their way they are suffocated with the anxieties and riches and pleasures of this

	life, and they bring no fruit to maturity. ¹⁵But as for that <i>seed</i> in the good soil, these are the ones who have heard the word with a good and noble heart, and hold on to it tightly, and bear fruit with patience. ¹⁶“Now no one lights a lamp and then covers it with a container [to hide it], or puts it under a bed; instead, he puts it on a lampstand, so that those who come in may see the light. ¹⁷For there is nothing hidden that will not become evident, nor <i>anything</i> secret that will not be known and come out into the open. ¹⁸So be careful how you listen; for whoever has[a teachable heart], to him <i>more</i> [understanding] will be given; and whoever does not have [a longing for truth], even what he thinks he has will be taken away from him.”
Luke 11 (33-36)	³³“No one lights a lamp and then puts it in a cellar nor under a basket[hiding the light], but [instead it is put] on the lampstand, so that those who come in may see the light. ³⁴The eye is the lamp of your body. When your eye is clear [spiritually perceptive, focused on God], your whole body also is full of light [benefiting from God’s precepts]. But when it is bad [spiritually blind], your body also is full of darkness[devoid of God’s word]. ³⁵Be careful, therefore, that the light that is in you is not darkness. ³⁶So if your whole body is illuminated, with no dark part, it will be entirely bright [with light], as when the lamp gives you light with its bright rays.”
Luke 13 (18-21)	¹⁸So this led Him to say, “What is the kingdom of God like? And to what shall I compare it? ¹⁹It is like a [c]mustard seed, which a man took and planted in his own garden; and it grew and became a tree, and THE BIRDS OF THE SKY FOUND SHELTER <i>and</i> NESTED IN ITS BRANCHES.” ²⁰And again He said, “To what shall I compare the kingdom of God? ²¹It is like leaven, which a

	woman took and hid in three peck measures of flour until it was all leavened."

The Narrow Gate

The Narrow Gate	
Matthew 7 (13-14)	¹³ “Enter through the narrow gate. For wide is the gate and broad <i>and</i> easy to travel is the path that leads the way to destruction <i>and</i> eternal loss, and there are many who enter through it. ¹⁴ But small is the gate and narrow <i>and</i> difficult to travel is the path that leads the way to [everlasting] life, and there are few who find it.
Luke 13 (22-30)	²² Jesus journeyed on through cities and villages, teaching and making His way toward Jerusalem. ²³ And someone asked Him, “Lord, will only a few be saved [from the penalties of the last judgment]?” And He said to them, ²⁴ “Strive to enter through the narrow door [force aside unbelief and the attractions of sin]; for many, I tell you, will try to enter [by their own works] and will not be able. ²⁵ Once the head of the house gets up and closes the door, and you begin to stand outside and knock on the door [again and again], saying, ‘Lord, open to us!’ then He will answer you, ‘I do not know where you are from [for you are not of My household].’ ²⁶ Then you will begin to say, ‘We ate and drank in Your presence, and You taught in our streets’; ²⁷ but He will say to you, ‘I do not know where you are from; DEPART FROM ME, ALL YOU EVILDOERS!’ ²⁸ In that place there will be weeping [in sorrow and pain] and grinding of teeth [in distress and anger] when you see Abraham and Isaac and Jacob and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, but yourselves being thrown out <i>and</i> driven away. ²⁹ And <i>people</i> will come from east and west, and from north and south, and they will sit down [and feast at the table] in the kingdom of God. ³⁰ And behold, <i>some</i> are last who will be first, and <i>some</i> are first who will be last.”

The Fate of John the Baptist

The Fate of John the Baptist	
Matthew 14 (1-12)	At that time Herod [Antipas], the tetrarch [who governed a portion of Palestine including Galilee and Perea], heard the reports about Jesus,²and said to his attendants, "This is John the Baptist; he has been raised from the dead, and that is why the miraculous powers are at work in him." ³For Herod had John arrested and bound him and put him in prison [at the fortress of Machaerus, east of the Jordan, to keep him away] because of ^[a]Herodias, the wife of his brother Philip, ⁴for John had said to him, "It is not lawful (morally right) for you to have her [living with you as your wife]." ⁵Although Herod wished to have him put to death, he feared the people, for they regarded John as a prophet. ⁶But when Herod's birthday came, [his niece Salome], the daughter of Herodias danced [immodestly] before them and pleased <i>and</i> fascinated Herod, ⁷so much that he promised with an oath to give her whatever she asked. ⁸She, being coached by her mother [Herodias], said, "Give me here on a platter the head of John the Baptist." ⁹The king was distressed, but because of his oaths, and because of his dinner guests, he ordered it to be given her. ¹⁰He sent and had John beheaded in the prison. ¹¹His head was brought on a platter and given to the girl, and she brought it to her mother [Herodias]. ¹²And John's disciples came and took away the body and buried it. Then they went and told Jesus.
Mark 6	¹⁴King Herod [Antipas] heard about this, for Jesus' name <i>and</i> reputation had become well known. People were saying, "John the Baptist has been raised from the dead, and that is why

(14-29)

these miraculous powers are at work in Him.” ¹⁵But others were saying, “He is [E]lijah!” And others were saying, “It is a prophet, like one of the prophets [of old].” ¹⁶But when Herod heard [of it], he kept saying, “John, whom I beheaded, has risen [from the dead]!”

¹⁷For Herod himself had sent [guards] and had John arrested and shackled in prison because of [H]erodias, the wife of his [half-] brother Philip, because he (Herod) had married her. ¹⁸For John had been saying to Herod, “It is not lawful [under Mosaic Law] for you to have your brother’s wife.” ¹⁹Herodias had a grudge against John and wanted to kill him, but she could not, ²⁰because Herod feared John, knowing that he was a righteous and holy man, and he *continually* kept him safe. When he heard John [speak], he was very perplexed; but he enjoyed listening to him. ²¹But an opportune time [finally] came [for Herodias]. Herod on his birthday gave a banquet for his officials (nobles, courtiers) and [M]military commanders and the leading men of Galilee. ²²Now [Salome] the daughter of Herodias came in and danced [for the men]. She pleased *and* beguiled Herod and his dinner guests; and the king said to the [G]irl, “Ask me for whatever you want and I will give it to you.” ²³And he swore to her, “Whatever you ask me, I will give it to you; [U]p to half of my kingdom.” ²⁴She went out and said to her mother, “What shall I ask for?” And Herodias replied, “The head of John the Baptist!” ²⁵And she rushed back to the king and asked, saying, “I want you to give me right now the head of John the Baptist on a platter!” ²⁶The king was deeply grieved, but because of his oaths and his dinner guests [who might have regarded him as weak], he was unwilling to [break his word and] refuse her. ²⁷So the king immediately sent for an executioner and commanded him to bring back John’s head. And he went and had John beheaded in the prison, ²⁸and brought back his head on a platter, and gave it to the girl; and the girl gave it to her mother. ²⁹When his disciples heard *about this*, they came and took away John’s body and

	laid it in a tomb.
Luke 9 (7-9)	⁷Now Herod [Antipas] the tetrarch [who governed a portion of Palestine including Galilee and Perea] heard about all that was being done [by Jesus], and he was thoroughly perplexed, because it was said by some that John [the Baptist whom he had ordered beheaded] had been raised from the dead, ⁸and by others that Elijah had appeared, and by others that one of the [other] prophets of old had been resurrected. ⁹Herod said, "I personally had John beheaded. Who is this man about whom I hear such things?" And he kept trying to see Jesus.
John 10 (39-42)	³⁹So they tried again to seize Him, but He eluded their grasp. ⁴⁰He went back again across the Jordan to the place where John was first baptizing, and He was staying there. ⁴¹Many came to Him, and they were saying, "John did not perform a single sign (attesting miracle), but everything John said about this Man was true <i>and</i> accurate." ⁴²And many there believed <i>and</i> confidently trusted in Him [accepting Him as Savior, and following His teaching].

Miracles Performed at the Sea of Tiberias after the Killing of John the Baptist

Miracles Performed at the Sea of Tiberias after the Killing of John the Baptist	
Matthew 14 (13-36)	¹³When Jesus heard <i>about John</i>, He left there privately in a boat and went to a secluded place. But when the crowds heard of this, they followed Him on foot from the cities. ¹⁴When He went ashore, He saw a large crowd, and felt [profound] compassion for them and healed their sick. ¹⁵When evening came, the disciples came to Him and said, "This is an isolated place and the hour is already late; send the crowds away so that they may go into the villages and buy food for themselves." ¹⁶But Jesus said to them, "They do not need to go away; you give them <i>something</i> to eat!" ¹⁷They replied, "We have nothing here except five loaves and two fish." ¹⁸He said, "Bring them here to Me." ¹⁹Then He ordered the crowds to sit down on the grass, and He took the five loaves and the two fish and, looking up toward heaven, He blessed and broke the loaves and gave them to the disciples, and the disciples <i>gave them</i> to the people, ²⁰and they all ate and were satisfied. They picked up twelve full baskets of the leftover broken pieces. ²¹There were about 5,000 men who ate, besides women and children. ²²Immediately He directed the disciples to get into the boat and go ahead of Him to the other side [of the Sea of Galilee], while He sent the crowds away. ²³After He had dismissed the crowds, He went up on the mountain by Himself to pray. When it was evening, He was there alone. ²⁴But the boat [by this time] was already a [b]long distance from land, tossed <i>and</i> battered by the waves; for the wind was against them. ²⁵And in the fourth watch of the night (3:00-6:00 a.m.) Jesus came to them, walking on the sea. ²⁶When the disciples

	saw Him walking on the sea, they were terrified, and said, "It is a ghost!" And they cried out in fear. ²⁷But immediately He spoke to them, saying, "Take courage, it is I! Do not be afraid!" ²⁸Peter replied to Him, "Lord, if it is [really] You, command me to come to You on the water." ²⁹He said, "Come!" So Peter got out of the boat, and walked on the water and came toward Jesus. ³⁰But when he saw [the effects of] the wind, he was frightened, and he began to sink, and he cried out, "Lord, save me!" ³¹Immediately Jesus extended His hand and caught him, saying to him, "O you of little faith, why did you [d]doubt?" ³²And when they got into the boat, the wind ceased. ³³Then those in the boat worshiped Him [with awe-inspired reverence], saying, "Truly You are the Son of God!" ³⁴When they had crossed over [the sea], they went ashore at Gennesaret. ³⁵And when the men of that place recognized Him, they sent <i>word</i> throughout all the surrounding district and brought to Him all who were sick; ³⁶and they begged Him to let them merely touch the fringe of His robe; and all who touched it were perfectly restored.
Mark 6 (30-56)	³⁰The apostles [who had been sent out on a mission] gathered together with Jesus and told Him everything that they had done and taught. ³¹He said to them, "Come away by yourselves to a secluded place and rest a little while"—for there were many [people who were continually] coming and going, and they could not even find time to eat. ³²And they went away by themselves in the boat to a secluded place. ³³Many [people] saw them leaving, and recognized <i>them</i> and ran there together on foot from all the [surrounding] cities, and got there ahead of them. ³⁴When Jesus went ashore, He saw a large crowd [waiting], and He was moved with compassion for them because they were like sheep without a shepherd [lacking guidance]; and He began to teach them many things. ³⁵When the day was nearly gone, His

disciples came to Him and said, "This is an isolated place, and it is already late; ³⁶send the crowds away so that they may go into the surrounding countryside and villages and buy themselves something to eat." ³⁷But He replied, "You give them something to eat!" And they asked Him, "Shall we go and buy 200 ^[k]denarii worth of bread and give it to them to eat?" ³⁸He said to them, "How many loaves do you have? Go look!" And when they found out, they said, "Five [loaves], and two fish." ³⁹Then Jesus commanded them all to sit down by groups on the green grass. ⁴⁰They sat down in groups of hundreds and of fifties [so that the crowd resembled an orderly arrangement of colorful garden plots]. ⁴¹Taking the five loaves and two fish, He looked up to heaven and said a blessing [of praise and thanksgiving to the Father]. Then He broke the loaves and [repeatedly] gave them to the disciples to set before the people; and He divided up the two fish among them all. ⁴²They all ate and were satisfied. ⁴³And the disciples picked up twelve full baskets of the broken pieces [of the loaves], and of the fish. ⁴⁴Those who ate the loaves were five thousand men [not counting the women and children].

⁴⁵Jesus immediately insisted that His disciples get into the boat and go ahead [of Him] to the other side to Bethsaida, while He was dismissing the crowd. ⁴⁶And after He said goodbye to them, He went to the mountain to pray.

⁴⁷Now when evening had come, the boat was in the middle of the sea, and Jesus was alone on the land. ⁴⁸Seeing the disciples straining at the oars, because the wind was against them, at about the fourth watch of the night (3:00-6:00 a.m.) He came to them, walking on the sea. And [acted as if] He intended to pass by them. ⁴⁹But when they saw Him walking on the sea, they thought it was a ghost, and cried out [in horror]; ⁵⁰for they all saw Him and were shaken *and* terrified. But He immediately spoke with them and said, "Take courage! It is I (I

	Am)! Stop being afraid.” ⁵¹Then He got into the boat with them, and the wind ceased [as if exhausted by its own activity]; and they were completely overwhelmed, ⁵²because they had not understood [the miracle of] the loaves [how it revealed the power and deity of Jesus]; but [in fact] their heart was hardened [being oblivious and indifferent to His amazing works]. ⁵³When they had crossed over [the sea], they reached the land of Gennesaret and anchored at the shore. ⁵⁴They got out of the boat and immediately <i>people</i> recognized Him, ⁵⁵and ran throughout that surrounding countryside and began to carry around on their mats those who were sick, to any place where they heard He was. ⁵⁶And wherever He came into villages, or cities, or the countryside, they were laying the sick in the market places and pleading with Him [to allow them] just to touch the fringe (tassel with a blue cord) of His robe; and all who touched it were healed.
Luke 9 (10-17)	¹⁰When the apostles returned, they told Him all that they had done. He took them with Him and He privately withdrew [across the Jordan] to a city called Bethsaida. ¹¹But when the crowds learned of it, they followed Him; and He welcomed them and He <i>began</i> talking to them about the kingdom of God, and healing those who needed to be healed. ¹²Now the day was ending, and the twelve [disciples] came and said to Him, “Send the crowd away, so that they may go into the surrounding villages and countryside and find lodging, and get provisions; because here we are in an isolated place.” ¹³But He said to them, “You give them <i>something</i> to eat.” They said, “We have no more than five loaves and two fish—unless perhaps we go and buy food for all these people.”¹⁴ (For there were cabout 5,000 men.) And He said to His disciples, “Have them sit down <i>to eat</i> in groups of about fifty each.” ¹⁵They did so, and had them all sit down. ¹⁶Then He took the five loaves and the two

	fish, and He looked up to heaven [and gave thanks] and blessed them, and broke <i>them</i> and kept giving <i>them</i> to the disciples to set before the crowd. ¹⁷They all ate and were [completely] satisfied; and the broken pieces which they had left over were [abundant and were] picked up—twelve baskets full.
Luke 9 (28-42)	²⁸Now about eight days after these teachings, He took along Peter and John and James and went up on the mountain to pray. ²⁹As He was praying, the appearance of His face became different [actually transformed], and His clothing <i>became</i> white <i>and</i> flashing with the brilliance of lightning. ³⁰And behold, two men were talking with Him; and they were Moses and Elijah, ³¹who appeared in glory, and were speaking of His departure [from earthly life], which He was about to bring to fulfillment at Jerusalem. ³²Now Peter and those who were with him had been overcome with sleep; but when they were fully awake, they saw His glory <i>and</i> splendor <i>and</i> majesty, and the two men who were standing with Him. ³³And as these [men, Moses and Elijah] were leaving Him, Peter said to Jesus, "Master, it is delightful <i>and</i> good for us to be here; we should make three [sacred] tents; one for You, one for Moses, and one for Elijah"—not realizing what he was saying. ³⁴But even as he was saying this, a cloud formed and <i>began</i> to overshadow them; and they were [greatly] afraid as they entered the cloud. ³⁵Then [e] a voice came out of the cloud, saying, "This is My beloved Son, My Chosen One; listen <i>and</i> obey <i>and</i> yield to Him!" ³⁶When the voice had ceased, Jesus was found <i>there</i> alone. And they kept silent, and told no one at that time any of the things which they had seen [concerning the divine manifestation]. ³⁷On the next day, when they came down from the mountain, a large crowd met Him. ³⁸And a man from the crowd shouted for help, "Teacher, I beg You to look at my son, because he is my only child; ³⁹and a spirit seizes him, and suddenly he cries out, and it throws him into a

	convulsion so that he foams <i>at the mouth</i>; and only with [great] difficulty does it leave him, mauling <i>and</i> bruising him <i>as it leaves</i>. ⁴⁰I begged Your disciples to cast it out, but they could not." ⁴¹Jesus answered, "You unbelieving and perverted generation! How long shall I be with you and put up with you? Bring your son here [to Me]." ⁴²Even while the boy was coming, the demon slammed him down and threw him into a [violent] convulsion. But Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the boy and gave him back to his father.
John 6 (1-21)	After this, Jesus went to the other side of the Sea of Galilee (or ^[a]Sea of Tiberias). ²A large crowd was following Him because they had seen the signs (attesting miracles) which He <i>continually</i> performed on those who were sick. ³And Jesus went up on the mountainside and sat down there with His disciples. ⁴Now the Passover, the feast of the Jews, was approaching. ⁵Jesus looked up and saw that a large crowd was coming toward Him, and He said to Philip, "Where will we buy bread for these <i>people</i> to eat?" ⁶But He said this to test Philip, because He knew what He was about to do. ⁷Philip answered, "Two hundred denarii (200 days' wages) worth of bread is not enough for each one to receive even a little." ⁸One of His disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, said to Him, ⁹"There is a little boy here who has five barley loaves and two fish; but what are these for so many people?" ¹⁰Jesus said, "Have the people sit down [to eat]." Now [the ground] there was [covered with] an abundance of grass, so the men sat down, about ^[b]5,000 in number. ¹¹Then Jesus took the loaves, and when He had given thanks, He distributed them to those who were seated; the same also with the fish, as much as they wanted. ¹²When they had eaten enough, He said to His disciples, "Gather up the leftover pieces so that nothing will be lost."¹³So they gathered them up, and they filled twelve large baskets with pieces from the five barley loaves which were left over by those who had eaten. ¹⁴When the people saw the sign (attesting miracle) that He

had done, they *began* saying, "This is without a doubt the promised Prophet who is to come into the world!"

¹⁵Then Jesus, knowing that they were going to come and take Him by force to make Him king, withdrew again to the mountainside by Himself.

¹⁶When evening came, His disciples went down to the sea, ¹⁷and they got into a boat and started to cross the sea to Capernaum. It was already dark, and Jesus had still not come [back] to them. ¹⁸The sea was getting rough *and* rising high because a strong wind was blowing. ¹⁹Then, when they had rowed ethree or four miles [and were near the dcenter of the sea], they saw Jesus walking on the sea and approaching the boat; and they were [terribly] frightened. ²⁰But Jesus said to them, "It is I (I AM); do not be afraid." ²¹Then they were willing to take Him on board the boat, and immediately the boat reached the [shore of the] land to which they were going.

Disciples not Washing their Hands

Disciples not Washing their Hands	
Matthew 15 (1-20)	Then some Pharisees and scribes from Jerusalem came to Jesus and said, ²“Why do Your disciples violate the ^[a]tradition (religious laws) handed down by the [Jewish] elders? For Your disciples do not [ceremonially] wash their hands before they eat.” ³He replied to them, “Why also do you violate the commandment of God for the sake of your tradition [handed down by the elders]? ⁴For God said [through Moses], ‘HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER,’ and, ‘HE WHO SPEAKS EVIL OF <i>or</i> INSULTS <i>or</i> TREATS IMPROPERLY FATHER OR MOTHER IS TO BE PUT TO DEATH.’ ⁵But you say, ‘If anyone says to his father or mother, “Whatever [money or resource that] I have that would help you is [already dedicated and] given <i>to God</i>,” ⁶he is not to honor his father or his mother [by helping them with their need].’ So by this you have invalidated the word of God [depriving it of force and authority and making it of no effect] for the sake of your tradition[handed down by the elders]. ⁷You hypocrites (play-actors, pretenders), rightly did Isaiah prophesy of you when he said, ⁸ ‘THIS PEOPLE HONORS ME WITH THEIR LIPS, BUT THEIR HEART IS FAR AWAY FROM ME. ⁹ ‘BUT IN VAIN DO THEY WORSHIP ME, FOR THEY TEACH AS DOCTRINES THE PRECEPTS OF MEN.’” ¹⁰After Jesus called the crowd to Him, He said, “Listen and understand <i>this</i>: ¹¹It is not what goes into the mouth of a man that defiles <i>and</i>dishonors him, but what comes out of the mouth, this defiles <i>and</i>dishonors him.” ¹²Then the disciples came and said to Jesus, “Do You know that the Pharisees were offended

	when they heard <i>you say this</i>?" ¹³He answered, "Every plant which My heavenly Father did not plant will be torn up by the roots. ¹⁴Leave them alone; they are blind guides ^[b][leading blind followers]. If a blind man leads a blind man, both will fall into a pit." ¹⁵Peter asked Him, "Explain this parable [about what defiles a person] to us." ¹⁶And He said, "Are you still so dull [and unable to put things together]? ¹⁷Do you not understand that whatever goes into the mouth passes into the stomach, and is eliminated? ¹⁸But whatever [word] comes out of the mouth comes from the heart, and this is what defiles <i>and</i> dishonors the man. ¹⁹For out of the heart come evil thoughts <i>and</i> plans, murders, adulteries, sexual immoralities, thefts, false testimonies, slanders (verbal abuse, irreverent speech, blaspheming). ²⁰These are the things which defile <i>and</i> dishonor the man; but eating with [ceremonially] unwashed hands does not defile the man."
Mark 7 (1-23)	Now the Pharisees and some of the scribes came from Jerusalem and gathered around Him, ²and they had seen that some of His disciples ate their bread with [ceremonially] impure hands, that is, unwashed [and defiled according to Jewish religious ritual]. ³(^[a]For the Pharisees and all of the Jews do not eat unless they ^[b]carefully wash their hands, holding firmly to the traditions of the elders; ⁴and <i>when they come</i> from the market place, they do not eat unless they ^[c]cleanse themselves [completely according to ritual]; and there are many other things [oral, man-made laws and traditions handed down to them] which they follow diligently, such as the washing of cups and pitchers and copper utensils.) ⁵So the Pharisees and scribes asked Jesus, "Why do Your disciples not live their lives according to the tradition of the elders, but [instead] eat their bread with [ceremonially] unwashed hands?" ⁶He replied, "Rightly did Isaiah prophesy about you hypocrites (play-actors, pretenders), as it is

written [in Scripture],

'THESE PEOPLE HONOR ME WITH THEIR LIPS, BUT THEIR HEART IS FAR FROM ME. ⁷ 'THEY WORSHIP ME IN VAIN [their worship is meaningless and worthless, a pretense], TEACHING THE PRECEPTS OF MEN AS DOCTRINES [giving their traditions equal weight with the Scriptures].'

⁸You disregard *and* neglect the commandment of God, and cling[faithfully] to the tradition of men."

⁹He was also saying to them, "You are experts at setting aside *and* nullifying the commandment of God in order to keep your [man-made] tradition *and* regulations. ¹⁰For Moses said, 'HONOR YOUR FATHER AND YOUR MOTHER [with respect and gratitude]'; and, 'HE WHO SPEAKS EVIL OF HIS FATHER OR MOTHER MUST BE PUT TO DEATH'; ¹¹but you [Pharisees and scribes] say, 'If a man tells his father or mother, "Whatever I have that would help you is Corban, (that is to say, *already* a gift to God),'" ¹²then you no longer let him do anything for his father or mother [since helping them would violate his vow of Corban]; ¹³so you nullify the [authority of the] word of God [acting as if it did not apply] because of your tradition which you have handed down [through the elders]. And you do many things such as that."

¹⁴After He called the people to Him again, He *began* saying to them, "Listen [carefully] to Me, all of you, [hear] and understand [what I am saying]: ¹⁵there is nothing outside a man [such as food] which by going into him can defile him [morally or spiritually]; but the things which come out of [the heart of] a man are what defile *and* dishonor him. ¹⁶[d] [If anyone has ears to hear, let him hear."]

¹⁷When Jesus had left the crowd and gone into the ^ehouse, His disciples asked Him about the

	parable. ¹⁸And He said to them, "Are you, too, so foolish <i>and</i> lacking in understanding? Do you not understand that whatever goes into the man from outside cannot defile <i>and</i> dishonor him, ¹⁹since it does not enter his heart, but [only] his stomach, and[from there it] is eliminated?" (<i>By this, He declared all foods [f]ceremonially clean.</i>) ²⁰And He said, "Whatever comes from [the heart of] a man, that is what defiles <i>and</i> dishonors him. ²¹For from within,[that is] out the heart of men, come base <i>and</i> malevolent thoughts <i>and</i>schemes, acts of sexual immorality, thefts, murders, adulteries, ²²acts of greed <i>and</i> covetousness, wickedness, deceit, unrestrained conduct, envy <i>and</i> jealousy, slander <i>and</i> profanity, arrogance <i>and</i> self-righteousness and foolishness (poor judgment). ²³All these evil things[schemes and desires] come from within and defile <i>and</i> dishonor the man."
Luke 11 (37-44)	³⁷Now after Jesus had spoken, a Pharisee asked Him to have lunch with him. He went in [the Pharisee's home] and reclined <i>at the table</i> [without ceremonially washing His hands]. ³⁸The Pharisee noticed this and was surprised that Jesus did not first ceremonially wash before the meal. ³⁹But the Lord said to him, "Now you Pharisees clean the outside of the cup and plate [as required by tradition]; but inside you are full of greed and wickedness. ⁴⁰You foolish ones [acting without reflection or intelligence]! Did not He who made the outside make the inside also?⁴¹But give that which is within as charity [that is, acts of mercy and compassion, not as a public display, but as an expression of your faithfulness to God], and then indeed all things are clean for you. ⁴²"But woe (judgment is coming) to you Pharisees, because you [self-righteously] [u]tithe the mint and [m]rue and every [little] garden herb[tending to all the minutiae], and yet disregard <i>and</i> neglect justice and the love of God; but these are the things you should have done, without neglecting the others. ⁴³Woe to you Pharisees, because you love the [m]best

	seats in the synagogues and to be respectfully greeted in the market places. ⁴⁴ Woe to you! For you are like graves which are unmarked, and people walk over them without being aware of it [and are ceremonially unclean]."

Miracles Performed at Tyre, Sidon and the Neighboring Localities

Miracles Performed at Tyre, Sidon and the Neighboring Localities	
Matthew 15 (21-39)	²¹After leaving there, Jesus withdrew to the district of [c]Tyre and Sidon.²² And a [d]Canaanite woman from that district came out and <i>began</i> to cry out [urgently], saying, "Have mercy on me, O Lord, Son of David (Messiah); my daughter is cruelly possessed by a demon." ²³But He did not say a word in answer to her. And His disciples came and asked Him [repeatedly], "Send her away, because she keeps shouting out after us." ²⁴He answered, "I was commissioned by God <i>and</i> sent only to the lost sheep of the house of Israel." ²⁵But she came and <i>began</i> to kneel down before Him, saying, "Lord, help me!" ²⁶And He replied, "It is not good (appropriate, fair) to take the [e]children's bread and throw it to the [f]pet dogs." ²⁷She said, "Yes, Lord; but even the pet dogs eat the crumbs that fall from their [young] masters' table." ²⁸Then Jesus answered her, "Woman, your faith [your personal trust and confidence in My power] is great; it will be done for you as you wish." And her daughter was healed from that moment. ²⁹Jesus went on from there and passed along by [the eastern shore of] the Sea of Galilee. Then He went up on the hillside and was sitting there. ³⁰And great crowds came to Him, bringing with them the lame, crippled, blind, mute, and many others, and they put them down at His feet; and He healed them. ³¹So the crowd was amazed when they saw the mute speaking, the crippled restored, the lame walking, and the blind seeing; and they praised <i>and</i> glorified the God of Israel. ³²Then Jesus called His disciples to Him, and said, "I feel compassion for the crowd, because

	they have been with Me now three days and have nothing [left] to eat; and I do not want to send them away hungry, because they might faint [from exhaustion] on the way [home]." ³³The disciples said to Him, "Where are we to get enough bread in this isolated place to feed so large a crowd?" ³⁴And Jesus asked them, "How many loaves [of bread] do you have?" They replied, "Seven, and a few small fish." ³⁵He directed the crowd to sit down on the ground, ³⁶and He took the seven loaves and the fish; and when He had given thanks, He broke them and started giving them to the disciples, and the disciples [gave them] to the people. ³⁷And they all ate and were satisfied, and they gathered up seven full baskets of the broken pieces that were left over. ³⁸[Among] those who ate were 4,000 men, not counting women and children. ³⁹Then Jesus sent the crowds away, got into the boat and went to the district of [g]Magadan.
Mark 7 (24-37)	²⁴Jesus got up and left there and went to the region of Tyre [and Sidon, the coastal area of Phoenicia]. He entered a house and did not want anyone to know <i>about it</i>; but it was impossible for Him to be hidden [from the public]. ²⁵Instead, after hearing about Him, a woman whose little daughter had an unclean spirit immediately came and fell at His feet. ²⁶Now the woman was a Gentile (Greek), a [g]Syrophoenician by nationality. And she kept pleading with Him to drive the demon out of her daughter. ²⁷He was saying to her, "First let the children [of Israel] be fed, for it is not right to take the children's bread and throw it to the [h]pet dogs (non-Jews)." ²⁸But she replied, "Yes, Lord, but even the pet dogs under the table eat the children's crumbs." ²⁹And He said to her, "Because of this answer [reflecting your humility and faith], go [knowing that your request is granted]; the demon has left your daughter[permanently]." ³⁰And returning to her home, she found the child lying on the couch

	[relaxed and resting], the demon having gone. ³¹ Soon after this Jesus left the region of Tyre, and passed through Sidon to the Sea of Galilee, through the region of Decapolis [the ten Hellenistic cities]. ³² They brought to Him a man who was deaf and had difficulty speaking, and they begged Jesus to place His hand on him. ³³ Jesus, taking him aside by himself, away from the crowd, put His fingers into the man's ears, and after spitting, He touched the man's tongue [with the saliva]; ³⁴ and looking up to heaven, He sighed deeply and said to the man, "Ephphatha," which [in Aramaic] means, "□ Be opened <i>and</i> released!" ³⁵ And his ears were opened, his tongue was released, and he <i>began</i> speaking plainly. ³⁶ Jesus commanded them not to tell anyone; but the more He ordered them, the more widely they continued to proclaim it. ³⁷ They were thoroughly astounded <i>and</i> completely overwhelmed, saying, "He has done everything well! He even makes the deaf hear and the mute speak!"
Mark 8 (1-10)	In those days, when there was again a large crowd [gathered before Him] and they had nothing to eat, Jesus called His disciples and told them, ² "I feel compassion for the crowd; they have been with Me now for three days and have nothing [left] to eat. ³ If I send them away to their homes hungry, they will faint [from exhaustion] on the road; because some of them have come a long way." ⁴ His disciples replied to Him, "Where will anyone be able to find enough bread here in this isolated place to feed these people?" ⁵ He asked them, "How many loaves [of bread] do you have?" They said, "Seven." ⁶ He directed the people to sit down on the ground; and taking the seven loaves, He gave thanks and broke them, and [repeatedly] gave them to His disciples to set before them, and they served the crowd. ⁷ They also had a few small fish; and when Jesus had blessed them [and given thanks], He ordered these [fish] to be set before them as well. ⁸ And the people ate and were satisfied; and they picked up

	seven large baskets full of the broken pieces that were left over. ⁹About four thousand [men] were there [besides women and children]; and He sent them away. ¹⁰Then immediately He got into the boat with His disciples and went to the district of ^[a]Dalmanutha.
Mark 8 (22-26)	²²Then they came to Bethsaida; and some people brought a blind man to Jesus and begged Him to touch him. ²³Taking the blind man by the hand, He led him out of the village; and after spitting on his eyes and laying His hands on him, He asked him, "Do you see anything?" ²⁴And he looked up and said, "I see people, but [they look] like trees, walking around." ²⁵Then again Jesus laid His hands on his eyes; and the man stared intently and [his sight] was [completely] restored, and he <i>beganto</i> see everything clearly. ²⁶And He sent him to his home, saying, "Do not even enter the village."

Pharisees and Sadducees Asking for a Sign

Pharisees and Sadducees Asking for a Sign	
Matthew 16 (1-4)	Now the Pharisees and Sadducees came up, and testing Jesus [to get something to use against Him], they asked Him to show them a sign from heaven [which would support His divine authority]. ² But He replied to them, "[a]When it is evening, you say, ' <i>It will be</i> fair weather, for the sky is red.' ³ And in the morning, ' <i>It will be</i> stormy today, for the sky is red and has a threatening look.' You know how to interpret the appearance of the sky, but cannot interpret the signs of the times? ⁴ An evil and [morally] unfaithful generation craves a [miraculous] sign; but no sign will be given to it, except the sign of [the prophet] Jonah." Then He left them and went away.
Mark 8 (11-12)	¹¹ The Pharisees came out and began to argue [contentiously and debate] with Him, demanding from Him a sign from heaven, to test Him [because of their unbelief]. ¹² He groaned <i>and</i> sighed deeply in His spirit and said, "Why does this generation demand a sign? I assure you <i>and</i> most solemnly say to you, [b]no sign will be given to this generation!" ¹³ Leaving them, He again boarded the boat and left for the other side.
Luke 11 (29-32)	²⁹ Now as the crowds were increasing [in number], He began to say, "This [present] generation is a wicked generation; it seeks a sign (attesting miracle), but no sign will be given to it except the sign of Jonah [the prophet]. ³⁰ For just as [k]Jonah became a sign to the people of Nineveh, so will the Son of Man also be [a sign] to this generation. ³¹ The Queen of the South (the kingdom of Sheba) will rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation and condemn them, because she came from the ends of the earth

	to listen to the wisdom of Solomon, and look, something greater than Solomon is here. ³²The men of Nineveh will stand up [as witnesses] at the judgment with this generation and condemn it, because they repented at the preaching of Jonah, and look, something greater than Jonah is here.
John 6 (22-31)	²²The next day the crowd that stood on the other side of the sea realized that there had been only one small boat there, and that Jesus had not boarded the boat with His disciples, but that His disciples had gone away alone. ²³[Now some] other small boats from [e]Tiberias had come in near the place where they ate the bread after the Lord had given thanks. ²⁴So when the crowd saw that neither Jesus nor His disciples were there, they boarded the small boats themselves and came to Capernaum looking for Jesus. ²⁵And when they found Him on the other side of the sea, they asked Him, "Rabbi, when did You get here?" ²⁶Jesus answered, "I assure you <i>and</i> most solemnly say to you, you have been searching for Me, not because you saw the signs (attesting miracles), but because you ate the loaves and were filled. ²⁷Do not work for food that perishes, but for food that endures [and leads] to eternal life, which the Son of Man will give you; for God the Father has authorized Him <i>and</i> put His seal on Him." ²⁸Then they asked Him, "What are we to do, so that we may <i>habitually</i> be doing the works of God?" ²⁹Jesus answered, "This is the work of God: that you believe [adhere to, trust in, rely on, and have faith] in the One whom He has sent." ³⁰So they said to Him, "What sign (attesting miracle) will You do that we may see it and believe You? What [supernatural] work will You do [as proof]? ³¹Our fathers ate the manna in the wilderness; as it is written [in Scripture], 'HE GAVE THEM BREAD OUT OF HEAVEN TO EAT.'"

Pharisees & Sadducees and Bread

Pharisees & Sadducees and Bread	
Matthew 16 (5-12)	⁵When the disciples reached the other side <i>of the sea</i>, they realized that they had forgotten to bring bread. ⁶Jesus said to them, "Watch out and be on your guard against the ^[b]leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees."⁷They began to discuss this among themselves, saying, "<i>He said that</i>because we did not bring bread."⁸But Jesus, aware of this, said, "You men of little faith, why are you discussing among yourselves that you have no bread? ⁹Do you still not understand or remember the five loaves for the five thousand, and how many baskets you picked up? ¹⁰Or the seven loaves for the four thousand, and how many large baskets you picked up? ¹¹How is it that you fail to understand that I was not talking to you about bread? But beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees."¹²Then they understood that He did not tell them to beware of the leaven of bread, but of the [false] teaching of the Pharisees and Sadducees.
Mark 8 (14-21)	¹⁴Now the disciples had forgotten to bring bread, and they had only one loaf with them in the boat. ¹⁵Jesus repeatedly ordered them, saying, "Watch out! Beware of the ^[s]leaven of the Pharisees and the leaven of Herod."¹⁶They <i>began</i> discussing this with one another, saying, "It is because we have no bread [that He said this]."¹⁷Jesus, aware of this [discussion], said to them, "Why are you discussing [the fact] that you have no bread? Do you still not see or understand? Are your hearts hardened? ¹⁸THOUGH YOU HAVE EYES, DO YOU NOT SEE? AND THOUGH YOU HAVE EARS, DO YOU NOT HEAR <i>and</i> LISTEN [to what I have said]? And do you not remember, ¹⁹when I broke the five loaves for the five thousand, how many baskets full of broken pieces you picked up?" They answered, "Twelve."²⁰"And [when I broke] the

	seven [loaves] for the four thousand, how many large baskets full of broken pieces did you pick up?" And they answered, "Seven." ²¹And He was saying to them, "Do you still not understand?"
Luke 12 (1-12)	In the meantime, after so many thousands of the people had gathered that they were stepping on one another, Jesus began speaking first <i>of all</i> to His disciples, "Be <i>continually</i> on your guard against the [a]leaven of the Pharisees [that is, their pervasive, corrupting influence and teaching], which is hypocrisy [producing self-righteousness]. ²But there is nothing [so carefully] concealed that it will not be revealed, nor so hidden that it will not be made known. ³For that reason, whatever you have said in the dark will be heard in the light, and what you have whispered behind closed doors will be proclaimed on the housetops. ⁴"I say to you, My friends, do not be afraid of those who kill the body and after that have nothing more that they can do. ⁵But I will point out to you whom you should fear: fear the One who, after He has killed, has authority <i>and</i> power to hurl [you] into [b]hell; yes, I say to you, [stand in great awe of God and] fear Him! ⁶Are not five sparrows sold for two [c]copper coins? Yet not one of them has [ever] been forgotten in the presence of God. ⁷Indeed the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Do not be afraid; you are far more valuable than many sparrows. ⁸"I say to you, whoever declares openly <i>and</i> confesses Me before men [speaking freely of Me as his Lord], the Son of Man also will declare openly <i>and</i> confess him [as one of His own] before the angels of God. ⁹But he who denies Me before men will be denied in the presence of the angels of God. ¹⁰And everyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man, it will be forgiven him; but he who [d]blasphemes against the Holy Spirit [that is, whoever

	intentionally discredits the Holy Spirit by attributing the authenticating miracles done by Me to Satan], it will not be forgiven him [for him there is no forgiveness]. ¹¹When they bring you before the synagogues and the magistrates and the authorities, do not be worried about how you are to defend yourselves or what you are to say; ¹²for the Holy Spirit will teach you in that very hour what you ought to say.”
John 6 (32-71)	³²Then Jesus said to them, “I assure you <i>and</i> most solemnly say to you, it is not Moses who has given you the bread out of heaven, but it is My Father who gives you the true [e] bread out of heaven. ³³For the Bread of God is He who comes down out of heaven, and gives life to the world.” ³⁴Then they said to Him, “Lord, always give us this bread.” ³⁵Jesus replied to them, “[e] I am the Bread of Life. The one who comes to Me will never be hungry, and the one who believes in Me [as Savior] will never be thirsty [for that one will be sustained spiritually]. ³⁶But as I told you, you have seen Me and still you do not believe. ³⁷All that My Father gives Me will come to Me; and the one who comes to Me I will most certainly not cast out [I will never, never reject anyone who follows Me]. ³⁸For I have come down from heaven, not to do My own will, but to do the will of Him who sent Me. ³⁹This is the will of Him who sent Me, that of all that He has given Me I lose nothing, but that I [give new life and] raise it up at the last day. ⁴⁰For this is My Father’s will <i>and</i> purpose, that everyone who sees the Son and believes in Him [as Savior] will have eternal life, and I will raise him up [from the dead] on the last day.” ⁴¹Now the Jews murmured <i>and</i> found fault with Him because He said, “I am the Bread that came down out of heaven.” ⁴²They kept saying, “Is this not Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? How does He now [have the arrogance to] say, ‘I have come

down out of heaven'?" ⁴³So Jesus answered, "Stop murmuring among yourselves.⁴⁴No one can come to Me unless the Father who sent Me draws him[giving him the desire to come to Me]; and I will raise him up [from the dead] on the last day. ⁴⁵It is written in the prophets, 'AND THEY WILL ALL BE TAUGHT OF GOD.' Everyone who has listened to and learned from the Father, comes to Me. ⁴⁶Not that anyone has seen the Father, except He[who was with the Father and] who is from God; He [alone] has seen the Father. ⁴⁷I assure you *and* most solemnly say to you, he who believes [in Me as Savior—whoever adheres to, trusts in, relies on, and has faith in Me—already] has eternal life [that is, now possesses it]. ⁴⁸I am the Bread of Life [the Living Bread which gives and sustains life]. ⁴⁹Your fathers ate the manna in the wilderness, and they died. ⁵⁰This is the Bread that comes down out of heaven, so that one may eat of it and not die. ⁵¹I am the Living Bread that came down out of heaven. If anyone eats of this Bread [believes in Me, accepts Me as Savior], he will live forever. And the Bread that I will give for the life of the world is My flesh (body)."

⁵²Then the Jews *began* to argue with one another, saying, "How can this man give us His flesh to eat?" ⁵³And Jesus said to them, "I assure you *and* most solemnly say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink His blood [unless you believe in Me as Savior and believe in the saving power of My blood which will be shed for you], you do not have life in yourselves. ⁵⁴The one who eats My flesh and drinks My blood[believes in Me, accepts Me as Savior] has eternal life [that is, now possesses it], and I will raise him up [from the dead] on the last day.⁵⁵For My flesh is true [spiritual] food, and My blood is true [spiritual] drink. ⁵⁶He who eats My flesh and drinks My blood [believes in Me, accepts Me as Savior] remains in Me, and I [in the same way remain] in him. ⁵⁷Just as the living Father sent Me, and I live because of the Father, even so the one who feeds on Me [believes in Me, accepts Me as Savior] will

also live because of Me. ⁵⁸This is the Bread which came down out of heaven. It is not like [the manna that] our fathers ate and they [eventually] died; the one who eats this Bread [believes in Me, accepts Me as Savior] will live forever."

⁵⁹He said these things in a synagogue while He was teaching in Capernaum.

⁶⁰When many of His disciples heard *this*, they said, "This is a difficult *and* harsh *and* offensive statement. Who can [be expected to] listen to it?" ⁶¹But Jesus, aware that His disciples were complaining about it, asked them, "Does this cause you to stumble *and* take offense? ⁶²*What* then [will you think] if you see the Son of Man ascending to [the realm] where He was before? ⁶³It is the Spirit who gives life; the flesh conveys no benefit [it is of no account]. The words I have spoken to you are spirit and life [providing eternal life]. ⁶⁴But [still] there are some of you who do not believe *and* have faith." For Jesus knew from the beginning who did not believe, and who would betray Him. ⁶⁵And He was saying, "This is the reason why I have told you that no one can come to Me unless it has been granted him [that is, unless he is enabled to do so] by the Father."

⁶⁶As a result of this ^[h]many of His disciples abandoned Him, and no longer walked with Him. ⁶⁷So Jesus said to the twelve [disciples], "You do not want to leave too, do you?" ⁶⁸Simon Peter answered, "Lord, to whom shall we go? You [alone] have the words of eternal life [you are our only hope]. ⁶⁹We have believed *and* confidently trusted, and [even more] we have come to know [by personal observation and experience] that You are the Holy One of God [the Christ, the Son of the living God]." ⁷⁰Jesus answered them, "Did I not choose you, the twelve[disciples]? And yet one of you is a devil (ally of Satan)." ⁷¹Now He was speaking of Judas, *the son* of Simon Iscariot; for he, one of the twelve [disciples], was about

	to betray Him.

Jesus Asking who he was

Jesus Asking who he was	
Matthew 16 (13-20)	¹³Now when Jesus went into the [c]region of Caesarea Philippi, He asked His disciples, "Who do people say that the Son of Man is?" ¹⁴And they answered, "Some say John the Baptist; others, Elijah; and still others, Jeremiah, or [just] one of the prophets." ¹⁵He said to them, "But who do you say that I am?" ¹⁶Simon Peter replied, "You are the Christ (the Messiah, the Anointed), the Son of the living God." ¹⁷Then Jesus answered him, "Blessed [happy, spiritually secure, favored by God] are you, Simon son of Jonah, because flesh and blood (mortal man) did not reveal this to you, but My Father who is in heaven. ¹⁸And I say to you that you are [d]Peter, and on this [e]rock I will build My church; and the [f]gates of Hades (death) will not overpower it [by preventing the resurrection of the Christ]. ¹⁹I will give you the keys (authority) of the kingdom of heaven; and whatever you bind [forbid, declare to be improper and unlawful] on earth [g]will have [already] been bound in heaven, and whatever you loose [permit, declare lawful] on earth [h]will have [already] been loosed in heaven." ²⁰Then He gave the disciples strict orders to tell no one that He was the Christ (the Messiah, the Anointed).
Mark 8 (27-30)	²⁷Then Jesus and His disciples went out to the villages of [d]Caesarea Philippi; and on the way He asked His disciples, "Who do people say that I am?" ²⁸They answered Him, "John the Baptist; and others say Elijah; but others, one of the prophets." ²⁹And He asked them, "But who do you say that I am?" Peter replied to Him, "You [in contrast to the others] are the Christ (the Messiah, the Anointed)." ³⁰Then Jesus strictly warned them not to tell anyone

	about Him.
John 6 (66-69)	⁶⁶As a result of this ^(h)many of His disciples abandoned Him, and no longer walked with Him. ⁶⁷So Jesus said to the twelve [disciples], "You do not want to leave too, do you?" ⁶⁸Simon Peter answered, "Lord, to whom shall we go? You [alone] have the words of eternal life [you are our only hope]. ⁶⁹We have believed <i>and</i> confidently trusted, and [even more] we have come to know [by personal observation and experience] that You are the Holy One of God [the Christ, the Son of the living God]."

One Disciple Stigmatised as Satan

One Disciple Stigmatised as Satan	
Matthew 16 (21-23)	²¹ ☐ From that time on Jesus began to show His disciples [clearly] that He must go to Jerusalem, and endure many things at the hands of the elders and the chief priests and scribes (Sanhedrin, Jewish High Court), and be killed, and be raised [from death to life] on the third day. ²² Peter took Him aside [to speak to Him privately] and began to reprimand Him, saying, "May God forbid it! This will never happen to You." ²³ But Jesus turned and said to Peter, "Get behind Me, Satan! You are a stumbling block to Me; for you are not setting your mind on things of God, but on things of man."
Mark 8 (31-33)	³¹ And He began to teach them that the Son of Man must [of necessity] suffer many things and be rejected [as the Messiah] by the elders and the chief priests and the scribes, and must be put to death, and after three days rise [from death to life]. ³² He was stating the matter plainly [not holding anything back]. Then Peter took Him aside and began to reprimand Him. ³³ But turning around [with His back to Peter] and seeing His disciples, He rebuked Peter, saying, "Get behind Me, Satan; for your mind is not set on God's will <i>or</i> His values and purposes, but on what pleases man."
Luke 9 (18-22)	¹⁸ Now it happened that as Jesus was praying privately, the disciples were with Him, and He asked them, "Who do the crowds say that I am?" ¹⁹ They answered, "John the Baptist, and some say, Elijah; but others, that one of the ancient prophets has come back to life." ²⁰ And He said to them, "But who do you say that I am?" Peter replied, "The Christ (the Messiah, the Anointed) of God!" ²¹ But He strictly warned and admonished them not to tell this to

	anyone, ²²saying, "The Son of Man must suffer many things and be rejected [as the Messiah] by the elders and chief priests and scribes (Sanhedrin, Jewish High Court), and be put to death, and on the third day be raised up [from death to life]."
Luke 22 (31-34)	³¹"Simon, Simon (Peter), listen! Satan has demanded <i>permission</i> to sift[all of] you like grain; ³²but I have prayed [especially] for you [Peter], that your faith [and confidence in Me] may not fail; and you, once you have turned back again [to Me], strengthen <i>and</i> support your brothers[in the faith]."³³ And Peter said to Him, "Lord, I am ready to go with You both to prison and to death!"³⁴ Jesus said, "I say to you, Peter, before the rooster crows today, you will [utterly] deny three times that you know Me."
John 6 (70-71)	⁷⁰Jesus answered them, "Did I not choose you, the twelve[disciples]? And yet one of you is a devil (ally of Satan)."⁷¹ Now He was speaking of Judas, <i>the son</i> of Simon Iscariot; for he, one of the twelve [disciples], was about to betray Him.

The Order to Carry the Cross and Follow Jesus

The Order to Carry the Cross and Follow Jesus	
Matthew 10 (34-42)	³⁴“Do not think that I have come to bring peace on the earth; I have not come to bring peace, but a sword [of division between belief and unbelief]. ³⁵For I have come to SET A MAN AGAINST HIS FATHER, AND A DAUGHTER AGAINST HER MOTHER, AND A DAUGHTER-IN-LAW AGAINST HER MOTHER-IN-LAW; ³⁶and A MAN’S ENEMIES WILL BE THE MEMBERS OF HIS [own] HOUSEHOLD [when one believes and another does not]. ³⁷“^[k]He who loves father or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me; and he who loves son or daughter more than Me is not worthy of Me.³⁸And he who does not take his ^[u]cross [expressing a willingness to endure whatever may come] and follow Me [believing in Me, conforming to My example in living and, if need be, suffering or perhaps dying because of faith in Me] is not worthy of Me. ³⁹Whoever finds his life [in this world] will [eventually] lose it [through death], and whoever loses his life [in this world] for My sake will find it [that is, life with Me for all eternity]. ⁴⁰“He who receives <i>and</i> welcomes you receives Me, and he who receives Me receives Him who sent Me. ⁴¹He who receives <i>and</i> welcomes a prophet because he is a prophet will receive a prophet’s reward; and he who receives a righteous (honorable) man because he is a righteous man will receive a righteous man’s reward. ⁴²And whoever gives to one of these little ones [these who are humble in rank or influence] even a cup of cold water to drink because he is my disciple, truly I say to you, he will not lose his reward.”

Matthew 16 (24-27)	²⁴Then Jesus said to His disciples, "If anyone wishes to follow Me [as My disciple], he must deny himself [set aside selfish interests], and take up his cross [expressing a willingness to endure whatever may come] and follow Me [believing in Me, conforming to My example in living and, if need be, suffering or perhaps dying because of faith in Me]. ²⁵For whoever wishes to save his life [in this world] will [eventually] lose it[through death], but whoever loses his life [in this world] for My sake will find it [that is, life with Me for all eternity]. ²⁶For what will it profit a man if he gains the whole world [wealth, fame, success], but forfeits his soul? Or what will a man give in exchange for his soul? ²⁷For the Son of Man is going to come in the glory <i>and</i> majesty of His Father with His angels, and THEN HE WILL REPAY EACH ONE IN ACCORDANCE WITH WHAT HE HAS DONE.
Mark 8 (34-38)	³⁴Jesus called the crowd together with His disciples, and said to them, "If anyone wishes to follow Me [as My disciple], he must deny himself[set aside selfish interests], and ^[e]take up his cross [expressing a willingness to endure whatever may come] and follow Me [believing in Me, conforming to My example in living and, if need be, suffering or perhaps dying because of faith in Me]. ³⁵For whoever wishes to save his life [in this world] will [eventually] lose it [through death], but whoever loses his life [in this world] for My sake and the gospel's will save it[from the consequences of sin and separation from God]. ³⁶For what does it benefit a man to gain the whole world [with all its pleasures], and forfeit his soul? ³⁷For what will a man give in exchange for his soul <i>and</i> eternal life [in God's kingdom]? ³⁸For whoever is ashamed [here and now] of Me and My words in this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of Man will also be ashamed of him when He comes in the glory of His Father with the holy angels."

Luke 9 (23-27)	²³And He was saying to them all, "If anyone wishes to follow Me [as My disciple], he must deny himself [set aside selfish interests], and take up his cross daily [expressing a willingness to endure whatever may come] and follow Me [believing in Me, conforming to My example in living and, if need be, suffering or perhaps dying because of faith in Me]. ²⁴For whoever wishes to save his life [in this world] will [eventually] lose it[through death], but whoever loses his life [in this world] for My sake, he is the one who will save it [from the consequences of sin and separation from God]. ²⁵For what does it profit a man if he gains the whole world [wealth, fame, success], and loses or forfeits himself? ²⁶For whoever is ashamed [here and now] of Me and My words, the Son of Man will be ashamed of him when He comes in His glory and <i>the glory</i> of the [heavenly] Father and of the holy angels. ²⁷But I tell you truthfully, there are [d]some among those standing here who will not taste death before they see the kingdom of God."
Luke 14 (25-35)	²⁵Now large crowds were going along with Jesus; and He turned and said to them, ²⁶"If anyone comes to Me, and does not [d]hate his own father and mother and wife and children and brothers and sisters, yes, and even his own life [in the sense of indifference to or relative disregard for them in comparison with his attitude toward God]—he cannot be My disciple. ²⁷Whoever does not carry his own cross[expressing a willingness to endure whatever may come] and follow after Me [believing in Me, conforming to My example in living and, if need be, suffering or perhaps dying because of faith in Me] cannot be My disciple. ²⁸For which one of you, when he wants to build a watchtower [for his guards], does not first sit down and calculate the cost, to see if he has enough to finish it? ²⁹Otherwise, when he has laid a foundation and is unable to finish [the building], all who see it will begin to ridicule him, ³⁰saying, 'This man began to build and was not able to finish!' ³¹Or what king, when he

sets out to meet another king in battle, will not first sit down and consider whether he is strong enough with ten thousand men to encounter the one who is coming against him with twenty thousand? ³²Or else [if he feels he is not powerful enough], while the other [king] is still a far distance away, he sends an envoy and asks for terms of peace. ³³So then, none of you can be My disciple who does not [carefully consider the cost and then for My sake] ^[d]give up all his own possessions.

³⁴"Therefore, salt is good; but if salt has become tasteless, with what will it be seasoned? ³⁵It is fit neither for the soil nor for the manure pile; it is thrown away. He who has ears to hear, let him hear *and* heed My words."

People not Dying until the Second Coming

People not Dying until the Second Coming	
Matthew 16 (16:28)	²⁸ "I assure you <i>and</i> most solemnly say to you, there are some of ^[u] those standing here who will not taste death before they see the Son of Man coming in His kingdom."
Mark 9 (9:1)	And Jesus said to them, "I assure you and most solemnly say to you, there are [a]some of those who are standing here who will not taste (experience) death before they see the kingdom of God after it has come with power."
Luke 9 (9:27)	27 But I tell you truthfully, there are [d]some among those standing here who will not taste death before they see the kingdom of God."
Luke 17 (22-37)	²² Then He said to the disciples, "The time will come when you will long to see [even] one of the days of the Son of Man, and you will not see it. ²³ They will say to you, 'Look [the Messiah is] there!' <i>or</i> 'Look [He is] here!' Do not go away [to see Him], and do not run after <i>them</i> . ²⁴ For just like the lightning, when it flashes out of one part ^[u] of the sky, gives light to the other part ^[u] of the sky, so [visible] will the Son of Man be in His day. ²⁵ But first He must suffer many things and be repudiated <i>and</i> rejected <i>and</i> considered unfit [to be the Messiah] by this [unbelieving] generation. ²⁶ And just as it was in the days of Noah, so it will be in the ^[u] time of [the second coming of] the Son of Man: ²⁷ the people were ^[u] eating, they were drinking, they were marrying, they were being given in marriage, [they were indifferent to God] until the day that Noah went into the ark, and the flood came and destroyed them

	all. ²⁸It was the same as it was in the days of Lot. People were eating, they were drinking, they were buying, they were selling, they were planting, they were building [carrying on business as usual, without regard for their sins]; ²⁹but on the [very] day that Lot left Sodom it rained fire and brimstone (burning sulfur) from heaven and destroyed them all. ³⁰It will be just the same on the day that the Son of Man is revealed. ³¹On that day, whoever is on the housetop, with his belongings in the house, must not come down [and go inside] to take them out; and likewise whoever is in the field must not turn back. ³²Remember [what happened to] Lot's wife [when she looked back]! ³³Whoever seeks to save his hlife will[eventually] lose it [through death], and whoever loses <i>his life</i> [in this world] will keep it [from the consequences of sin and separation from God]. ³⁴I tell you, on that night [when Messiah comes again] there will be two [sleeping] in one bed; the one (the non-believer) will be taken[away in judgment] and the other (the believer) will be left. ³⁵There will be two women grinding [at the mill] together; the kone (the non-believer) will be taken [away in judgment] and the other (the believer) will be left. ³⁶t[Two men will be in the field; mone will be taken and the other will be left."] ³⁷And they asked Him, "Where, Lord?" He answered, "Where the corpse is, there the vultures will be gathered."
John 21 (21:23)	²³So this word went out among the brothers that this disciple (John) was not going to die; yet Jesus did not say to him that he was not going to die, but <i>only</i>, "If I want him to stay alive until I come [again], what <i>is that</i> to you?"

Jesus' Transfiguration

Jesus' Transfiguration	
Matthew 17 (1-8)	Six days later Jesus took with Him Peter and James and John the brother of James, and led them up on a high mountain by themselves. ² And His appearance changed dramatically in their presence; and His face shone [with heavenly glory, clear and bright] like the sun, and His clothing became as white as light. ³ And behold, Moses and Elijah appeared to them, talking with Jesus. ⁴ Then Peter began to speak and said to Jesus, "Lord, it is good <i>and</i> delightful <i>and</i> auspicious that we are here; if You wish, I will put up three [sacred] tents here—one for You, one for Moses, and one for Elijah." ⁵ While he was still speaking, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them, and ^[a] a voice from the cloud said, " ^[b] This is My beloved Son, with whom I am well-pleased <i>and</i> delighted! Listen to Him!" ⁶ When the disciples heard it, they fell on their faces and were terrified. ⁷ But Jesus came and touched them and said, "Get up, and do not be afraid." ⁸ And when they looked up, they saw no one except Jesus Himself alone.
Mark 9 (2-8)	² Six days later, Jesus took with Him Peter and James and John, and led them up on a high mountain by themselves. And He was transfigured (changed in form) before them [and began to shine brightly with divine and regal glory]; ³ and His clothes became radiant <i>and</i> dazzling, intensely white, as no launderer on earth can whiten them. ⁴ Elijah appeared to them along with Moses, and they were having a conversation with Jesus. ⁵ Peter responded and said to Jesus, "Rabbi (Master), it is good for us to be here; let us make three [sacred] tents—one for You, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah." ⁶ For he did not [really] know what to say because they were terrified [and stunned by the miraculous sight]. ⁷ Then a cloud formed,

	overshadowing them, and [b]a voice came out of the cloud, "This is My beloved Son. Listen to Him <i>and</i> obey Him!" ⁸ Suddenly they looked around and no longer saw anyone with them, except Jesus alone.
Luke 9 (28-29)	²⁸ Now about eight days after these teachings, He took along Peter and John and James and went up on the mountain to pray. ²⁹ As He was praying, the appearance of His face became different [actually transformed], and His clothing <i>became</i> white <i>and</i> flashing with the brilliance of lightning.

Jesus and Elijah: Who Will Come First?

Jesus and Elijah: Who Will Come First?	
Matthew 17 (9-13)	⁹And as they were going down the mountain, Jesus commanded them, "Do not tell anyone what you have seen until the Son of Man has been raised from the dead." ¹⁰The disciples asked Him, "Then why do the scribes say that Elijah must come first?" ¹¹He answered and said, "Elijah is coming and will restore all things; ¹²but I say to you that Elijah has come already, and they did not recognize him, but did to him as they wished. The Son of Man is also going to suffer at their hands." ¹³Then the disciples understood that He had spoken to them about John the Baptist.
Mark 9 (9-13)	⁹As they were coming down from the mountain, Jesus expressly ordered them not to tell anyone what they had seen, until the Son of Man had risen from the dead. ¹⁰So they [carefully and faithfully] kept the matter to themselves, ^[c]discussing <i>and</i> questioning [with one another] what it meant to rise from the dead. ¹¹They asked Him, saying, "Why do the scribes say that Elijah must come first [before the Messiah comes]?"¹²He answered them, "Elijah does come first and restores <i>and</i> reestablishes all things. And yet how is it written of the Son of Man that He will suffer many things [grief and physical distress] and be treated with contempt [utterly despised and rejected]? ¹³But I say to you that Elijah has in fact come [already], and they ^[d]did to him whatever they wished, just as it is written [in Scripture] of him."
Luke 9	³⁰And behold, two men were talking with Him; and they were Moses and Elijah, ³¹who appeared in glory, and were speaking of His departure [from earthly life], which He was

(30-36)

about to bring to fulfillment at Jerusalem. ³²Now Peter and those who were with him had been overcome with sleep; but when they were fully awake, they saw His glory *and* splendor *and* majesty, and the two men who were standing with Him. ³³And as these [men, Moses and Elijah] were leaving Him, Peter said to Jesus, "Master, it is delightful *and* good for us to be here; we should make three [sacred] tents; one for You, one for Moses, and one for Elijah"—not realizing what he was saying. ³⁴But even as he was saying this, a cloud formed and *began* to overshadow them; and they were [greatly] afraid as they entered the cloud. ³⁵Then  a voice came out of the cloud, saying, "This is My beloved Son, My Chosen One; listen *and* obey *and* yield to Him!" ³⁶When the voice had ceased, Jesus was found *there* alone. And they kept silent, and told no one at that time any of the things which they had seen [concerning the divine manifestation].

A Case Disciples could not Heal

A Case Disciples could not Heal	
Matthew 17 (14-21)	¹⁴When they approached the crowd, a man came up to Jesus, kneeling before Him and saying, ¹⁵"Lord, have mercy on my son, for he is a lunatic (moonstruck) and suffers terribly; for he often falls into the fire and often into the water. ¹⁶And I brought him to Your disciples, and they were not able to heal him." ¹⁷And Jesus answered, "You unbelieving and perverted generation, how long shall I be with you? How long shall I put up with you? Bring him here to Me." ¹⁸Jesus rebuked the demon, and it came out of him, and the boy was healed at once. ¹⁹Then the disciples came to Jesus privately and asked, "Why could we not drive it out?" ²⁰He answered, "Because of your little faith [your lack of trust and confidence in the power of God]; for I assure you <i>and</i> most solemnly say to you, ^[c]if you have [living] faith the size of a mustard seed, you will say to this mountain, 'Move from here to there,' and [if it is God's will] it will move; and nothing will be impossible for you. ²¹^[d][But this kind of demon does not go out except by prayer and fasting.]"
Mark 9 (14-29)	¹⁴When they came [back] to the [other nine] disciples, they saw a large crowd around them, and scribes questioning <i>and</i> arguing with them.¹⁵Immediately, when the entire crowd saw Jesus, they were startled and <i>began</i> running up to greet Him. ¹⁶He asked them, "What are you discussing with them?" ¹⁷One of the crowd replied to Him, "Teacher, I brought You my son, possessed with a spirit which makes him unable to speak; ¹⁸and whenever it seizes him [intending to do harm], it throws him down, and he foams [at the mouth], and grinds his teeth and becomes stiff. I told Your disciples to drive it out, and they could not do it." ¹⁹He

	replied, "O unbelieving (faithless) generation, how long shall I be with you? How long shall I put up with you? Bring him to Me!" ²⁰They brought the boy to Him. When the [demonic] spirit saw Him, immediately it threw the boy into a convulsion, and falling to the ground he <i>began</i> rolling around and foaming <i>at the mouth</i>. ²¹Jesus asked his father, "How long has this been happening to him?" And he answered, "Since childhood. ²²The demon has often thrown him both into fire and into water, intending to kill him. But if You can do anything, take pity on us and help us!" ²³Jesus said to him, "[You say to Me,] 'If You can?' All things are possible for the one who believes <i>and</i> trusts [in Me]!" ²⁴Immediately the father of the boy cried out [with a desperate, piercing cry], saying, "I do believe; help [me overcome] my unbelief." ²⁵When Jesus saw that a crowd was rapidly gathering [around them], He rebuked the unclean spirit, saying to it, "You deaf and mute spirit, I command you, come out of him and never enter him again!" ²⁶After screaming out and throwing him into a terrible convulsion, it came out. The boy looked so much like a corpse [so still and pale] that many [of the spectators] said, "He is dead!" ²⁷But Jesus took him by the hand and raised him; and he stood up. ²⁸When He had gone indoors, His disciples <i>began</i> asking Him privately, "Why were we unable to drive it out?" ²⁹He replied to them, "This kind [of unclean spirit] cannot come out by anything but prayer [to the Father]."
Luke 9 (37-42)	³⁷On the next day, when they came down from the mountain, a large crowd met Him. ³⁸And a man from the crowd shouted for help, "Teacher, I beg You to look at my son, because he is my only child; ³⁹and a spirit seizes him, and suddenly he cries out, and it throws him into a convulsion so that he foams <i>at the mouth</i>; and only with [great] difficulty does it leave him, mauling <i>and</i> bruising him <i>as it leaves</i>. ⁴⁰I begged Your disciples to cast it out, but they could not." ⁴¹Jesus answered, "You unbelieving and perverted generation! How long shall I be with

	you and put up with you? Bring your son here [to Me].” ⁴² Even while the boy was coming, the demon slammed him down and threw him into a [violent] convulsion. But Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the boy and gave him back to his father.

Reaction When Jesus' Alleged Death was Foretold

Reaction When Jesus' Alleged Death was Foretold	
Matthew 17 (22-23)	²² When they were gathering together in Galilee, Jesus said to them, "The Son of Man is going to be betrayed <i>and</i> handed over to men [who are His enemies]; ²³ and they will kill Him, and He will be raised [from death to life] on the third day." And they were deeply grieved <i>and</i> distressed.
Mark 9 (30-32)	³⁰ They went on from there and <i>began</i> to go through Galilee. Jesus did not want anyone to know it, ³¹ because He was teaching His disciples [and preparing them for the future]. He told them, "The Son of Man is to be betrayed <i>and</i> handed over to men [who are His enemies], and they will kill Him; and when He has been killed, He will rise [from the dead] three days later." ³² But ^[e] they did not understand this statement, and they were afraid to ask Him [what He meant].
Luke 9 (43-45)	⁴³ They were all amazed [practically overwhelmed] at the [evidence of the] greatness of God <i>and</i> His majesty <i>and</i> His wondrous work. But while they were still awed by everything Jesus was doing, He said to His disciples, ⁴⁴ "Let these words sink into your ears: the Son of Man is going to be betrayed <i>and</i> handed over to men [who are His enemies]." ⁴⁵ However, they did not understand this statement. Its meaning was kept hidden from them so that they would not grasp it; and they were afraid to ask Him about it.

The Twelve Disciples & a City of Samaritans

The Twelve Disciples & a City of Samaritans	
Matthew 10 (5-10)	⁵ Jesus sent out these twelve, instructing them: "Do not go among the Gentiles, and do not go into a city of the Samaritans; ⁶ but rather go to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. ⁷ And as you go, preach, saying, 'The kingdom of heaven is at hand.' ⁸ Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse the lepers, cast out demons. Freely you have received, freely give. ⁹ Do not take gold, or silver, or [even] copper money in your money belt, ¹⁰ or a provision bag for your journey, or even two tunics, or sandals, or a staff; for the worker deserves his support.
Luke 9 (51-56)	⁵¹ Now when the time was approaching for Him to be taken up [to heaven], He was determined to go to Jerusalem [to fulfill His purpose]. ⁵² He sent messengers on ahead of Him, and they went into a Samaritan village to make arrangements for Him; ⁵³ but the people would not welcome Him, [f]because He was traveling toward Jerusalem. ⁵⁴ When His disciples James and John saw this, they said, "Lord, do You want us to command fire to come down from heaven and destroy them?" ⁵⁵ But He turned and rebuked them [g][and He said, "You do not know what kind of spirit you are; ⁵⁶ for the Son of Man did not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them."] And they journeyed on to another village.

People Asking to Follow Jesus

People Asking to Follow Jesus	
Matthew 8 (18-22)	¹⁸Now when Jesus saw a crowd around Him, He gave orders to cast off for the other side of <i>the Sea of Galilee</i>. ¹⁹Then [on His way to board the boat] a scribe [who was a respected and authoritative interpreter of the Law] came and said to Him, "Master, I will accompany You [as Your student] wherever You go." ²⁰Jesus replied to him, "Foxes have holes and the birds of the air have nests, but the ^[d]Son of Man has nowhere to lay His head." ²¹Another of the ^[d]disciples said to Him, "Lord, let me first go and ^[e]bury my father (collect my inheritance)." ²²But Jesus said to him, "Follow Me [believing in Me as Master and Teacher], and allow the^[spiritually] dead to bury their own dead."
Luke 9 (57-62)	⁵⁷As they were going along the road, someone said to Him, "I will follow You wherever You go." ⁵⁸And Jesus told him, "Foxes have holes and the birds of the air have nests, but the Son of Man has no place to lay His head." ⁵⁹He said to another, "Follow Me [accepting Me as Master and Teacher]." But he said, "Lord, allow me first to go and ^[h]bury my father." ⁶⁰But He said to him, "Allow the ^[spiritually] dead to bury their own dead; but as for you, go and spread the news about the kingdom of God." ⁶¹Another also said, "I will follow You, Lord [as Your disciple]; but first let me say goodbye to those at my home." ⁶²But Jesus said to him, "No one who puts his hand to the plow and looks back [to the things left behind] is fit for the kingdom of God."

The Parable of Harvest

The Parable of Harvest	
Matthew 9 (35-38)	³⁵ Jesus went throughout all the cities and villages [in Galilee], teaching in their synagogues and proclaiming the good news (gospel) of the kingdom, and healing every kind of disease and every kind of sickness [His words and His works reflecting His Messiahship]. ³⁶ When He saw the crowds, He was moved with compassion <i>and</i> pity for them, because they were dispirited and distressed, like sheep without a shepherd. ³⁷ Then He said to His disciples, "The harvest is [indeed] plentiful, but the workers are few. ³⁸ So pray to the Lord of the harvest to send out workers into His harvest."
Mark 4 (26-29)	²⁶ Then He said, "The kingdom of God is like a man who throws seed on the ground; ²⁷ and he goes to bed at night and gets up every day, and [in the meantime] the seed sprouts and grows; how [it does this], he does not know. ²⁸ The earth produces crops by itself; first the blade, then the head [of grain], then the mature grain in the head. ²⁹ But when the crop ripens, he immediately puts in the sickle [to reap], because [the time for] the harvest has come."
Luke 10 (1-12)	Now after this the Lord appointed [a] seventy others, and sent them out ahead of Him, two by two, into every city and place where He was about to go. ² He was saying to them, "The harvest is abundant [for there are many who need to hear the good news about salvation], but the workers [those available to proclaim the message of salvation] are few. Therefore, [prayerfully] ask the Lord of the harvest to send out workers into His harvest. ³ Go your way; listen carefully: I am sending you out like lambs among wolves. ⁴ Do not carry a

	money belt, a provision bag, or [extra] sandals; and do not ^[b]greet anyone along the way [who would delay you]. ⁵Whatever house you enter, first say, '^[c]Peace [that is, a blessing of well-being and prosperity, the favor of God] to this house.'⁶ And if anyone of peace is there [someone who is sweet-spirited and hospitable], your [blessing of] peace will rest on him; but if not, it will return to you. ⁷Stay in that house, eating and drinking what they provide, for the laborer is worthy of his wages. Do not move from house to house. ⁸Whenever you go into a city and they welcome you, eat what is set before you; ⁹and heal those in it who are sick[authenticating your message], and say to them, 'The kingdom of God has come near to you.'¹⁰ But whatever city you enter and they do not welcome you, go out into its streets and say, ¹¹'Even the dust of your city which clings to our feet we wipe off <i>in protest</i> against you [breaking all ties]; yet understand this, that the kingdom of God has come near[and you rejected it].'¹² I tell you, it will be more bearable in that day[of judgment] for Sodom than for that city.
John 4 (31-38)	³¹Meanwhile, the disciples were urging Jesus [to have a meal], saying, "Rabbi (Teacher), eat." ³²But He told them, "I have food to eat that you do not know about." ³³So the disciples said to one another, "Has anyone brought Him <i>something</i> to eat?" ³⁴Jesus said to them, "My food is to do the will of Him who sent Me and to completely finish His work. ³⁵Do you not say, 'It is still four months until the harvest comes?' Look, I say to you, raise your eyes and look at the fields <i>and</i> see, they are white for harvest. ³⁶Already the reaper is receiving <i>his</i> wages and he is gathering fruit for eternal life; so that he who plants and he who reaps may rejoice together. ³⁷For in this <i>case</i> the saying is true, 'One [person] sows and another reaps.'³⁸ I sent you to reap [a crop] for which you have not worked. Others have worked and you have been privileged to reap the results of their work."

The Unrepenting Cities

The Unrepenting Cities	
Matthew 11 (20-24)	²⁰Then He began to denounce [the people in] the cities in which most of His miracles were done, because they did not repent [and change their hearts and lives]. ²¹“Woe (judgment is coming) to you, ^[c]Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! For if the miracles done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon [cities of the Gentiles], they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes [their hearts would have been changed and they would have expressed sorrow for their sin and rebellion against God]. ²²Nevertheless I say to you, it will be more tolerable for [the pagan cities of] Tyre and Sidon on the day of judgment than for you. ²³And you, Capernaum, are you to be exalted to heaven [for your apathy and unresponsiveness]? You will descend to Hades (the realm of the dead); for if the miracles done in you had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day. ²⁴But I say to you, it will be more tolerable for the land of Sodom on the day of judgment, than for you.”
Luke 10 (13-16)	¹³“Woe (judgment is coming) to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! For if the miracles performed in you had been performed in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented <i>and</i> changed their minds long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes [to show deep regret for sin]. ¹⁴However, it will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the judgment than for you.¹⁵And you, Capernaum, will not be exalted to heaven, will you? You will descend to Hades (the realm of the dead). ¹⁶“The one who listens to you listens to Me; and the one who rejects you rejects Me; and the one who rejects Me rejects Him [My heavenly Father] who sent Me.”

The Disciples Commissioned

The Disciples Commissioned	
Mark 16 (14-18)	¹⁴Later, Jesus appeared to the eleven [disciples] themselves as they were reclining <i>at the table</i>; and He called them to account for their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they had not believed those who had seen Him after He had risen [from death]. ¹⁵And He said to them, "Go into all the world and preach the gospel to all creation. ¹⁶He who has believed [in Me] and has been baptized will be saved [from the penalty of God's wrath and judgment]; but he who has not believed will be condemned. ¹⁷These signs will accompany those who have believed: in My name they will cast out demons, they will speak in new tongues;¹⁸they will pick up serpents, and if they drink anything deadly, it will not hurt them; they will lay hands on the sick, and they will get well."
Luke 10 (17-20)	¹⁷The seventy returned with joy, saying, "Lord, even the demons are subject to us in Your name." ¹⁸He said to them, "I watched Satan fall from heaven like [a flash of] lightning. ¹⁹Listen carefully: I have given you authority [that you now possess] to tread on ^[d]serpents and scorpions, and [the ability to exercise authority] over all the power of the enemy (Satan); and nothing will [in any way] harm you.²⁰Nevertheless do not rejoice at this, that the spirits are subject to you, but rejoice that your names are recorded in heaven."

Jesus Praising the Father, the Lord of Heaven and Earth

Jesus Praising the Father, the Lord of Heaven and Earth	
Matthew 11 (25-30)	²⁵At that time Jesus said, "I praise You, Father, Lord of heaven and earth [I openly and joyfully acknowledge Your great wisdom], that You have hidden these things [these spiritual truths] from the wise and intelligent and revealed them to infants [to new believers, to those seeking God's will and purpose]. ²⁶Yes, Father, for this way was well-pleasing in Your sight. ²⁷All things have been handed over to Me by My Father; and no one fully knows <i>and</i> accurately understands the Son except the Father; and no one fully knows <i>and</i> accurately understands the Father except the Son, and anyone to whom the Son [deliberately] wills to reveal <i>Him</i>. ²⁸"Come to Me, all who are weary and heavily burdened [by religious rituals that provide no peace], and I will give you rest [refreshing your souls with salvation]. ²⁹Take My yoke upon you and learn from Me[following Me as My disciple], for I am gentle and humble in heart, and YOU WILL FIND REST (renewal, blessed quiet) FOR YOUR SOULS. ³⁰For My yoke is easy [to bear] and My burden is light."
Luke 10 (17-24)	¹⁷The seventy returned with joy, saying, "Lord, even the demons are subject to us in Your name." ¹⁸He said to them, "I watched Satan fall from heaven like [a flash of] lightning. ¹⁹Listen carefully: I have given you authority [that you now possess] to tread on serpents and scorpions, and [the ability to exercise authority] over all the power of the enemy (Satan); and nothing will [in any way] harm you.²⁰Nevertheless do not rejoice at this, that the spirits are subject to you, but rejoice that your names are recorded in heaven."

²¹In that very hour He was overjoyed *and* rejoiced greatly in the Holy Spirit, and He said, "I praise You, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that You have hidden these things [relating to salvation] from the [e]wise and intelligent, and have revealed them to infants [the childlike and untaught]. Yes, Father, for this way was [Your gracious will and choice, and was] well-pleasing in Your sight. ²²All things have been transferred *and* turned over to Me by My Father and no one knows who the Son is except the Father, or who the Father is except the Son, and anyone to whom the Son wishes to reveal Him."

²³Then turning to His disciples, Jesus said privately, "Blessed [joyful, spiritually enlightened, and favored by God] are the eyes which see what you see, ²⁴for I say to you that many prophets and kings longed to see what you see, and they did not see it; and to hear what you hear, and did not hear it."

Casting out Demons in Jesus' Name

Casting out Demons in Jesus' Name	
Mark 9 (38-41)	³⁸ John said to Him, "Teacher, we saw someone casting out demons in Your name, and we tried to stop him because he was not accompanying us [as Your disciple]." ³⁹ But Jesus said, "Do not stop him; for there is no one who will perform a miracle in My name, and be able soon afterward to speak evil of Me. ⁴⁰ For he who is not against us is for us. ⁴¹ For whoever gives you a cup of water to drink because of your name as followers of Christ, I assure you <i>and</i> most solemnly say to you, he will not lose his reward.
Luke 9 (49-50)	⁴⁹ John replied, "Master, we saw someone driving out demons in Your name; and we tried to stop him because he does not follow along with us." ⁵⁰ But Jesus told him, "Do not stop <i>him</i> ; for he who is not against you is for you."

Rank in the Kingdom, Stumbling Block, Discipline & Forgiveness

Rank in the Kingdom, Stumbling Block, Discipline & Forgiveness	
Matthew 18 (1-35)	At that time the disciples came to Jesus and asked, "Who is greatest in the kingdom of heaven?" ²He called a little child and set him before them, ³and said, "I assure you <i>and</i> most solemnly say to you, unless you repent [that is, change your inner self—your old way of thinking, live changed lives] and become like children [trusting, humble, and forgiving], you will never enter the kingdom of heaven. ⁴Therefore, whoever ^[a]humbles himself like this child is greatest in the kingdom of heaven. ⁵Whoever receives <i>and</i> welcomes one ^[b]child like this in My name receives Me; ⁶but whoever causes one of these little ones who believe in Me to stumble <i>and</i> sin [by leading him away from My teaching], it would be better for him to have a heavy millstone [as large as one turned by a donkey] hung around his neck and to be drowned in the depth of the sea. ⁷"Woe (judgment is coming) to the world because of stumbling blocks <i>and</i> temptations to sin! It is inevitable that stumbling blocks come; but woe to the person on whose account <i>or</i> through whom the stumbling block comes! ⁸"If your hand or your foot causes you to stumble <i>and</i> sin, cut it off and throw it away from you [that is, remove yourself from the source of temptation]; it is better for you to enter life crippled or lame, than to have two hands or two feet and be thrown into everlasting fire. ⁹If your eye causes you to stumble <i>and</i> sin, pluck it out and throw it away from you [that is, remove yourself from the source of temptation]; it is better for you to enter life with only one eye, than to have two eyes and be thrown into the fiery hell.

¹⁰“See that you do not despise *or* think less of one of these little ones, for I say to you that their angels in heaven [are in the presence of and] continually look upon the face of My Father who is in heaven. ¹¹ [c] [For the Son of Man has come to save that which was lost.]

¹²“What do you think? If a man has a hundred sheep, and one of them gets lost, will he not leave the ninety-nine on the mountain and go in search of the one that is lost? ¹³And if it turns out that he finds it, I assure you *and* most solemnly say to you, he rejoices over it more than over the ninety-nine that did not get lost. ¹⁴So it is not the will of your Father who is in heaven that one of these little ones be lost.

¹⁵“If your brother sins [d], go and show him his fault in private; if he listens *and* pays attention to you, you have won back your brother. ¹⁶But if he does not listen, take along with you one or two others, so that EVERY WORD MAY BE CONFIRMED BY THE TESTIMONY OF TWO OR THREE WITNESSES. ¹⁷If he pays no attention to them [refusing to listen and obey], tell it to the [e] church; and if he refuses to listen even to the church, let him be to you as a Gentile (unbeliever) and a tax collector. ¹⁸I assure you *and* most solemnly say to you, whatever you bind [forbid, declare to be improper and unlawful] on earth [f] shall have [already] been bound in heaven, and whatever you loose [permit, declare lawful] on earth [g] shall have [already] been loosed in heaven.

¹⁹“Again I say to you, that if two [h] believers on earth agree [that is, are of one mind, in harmony] about anything that they ask [within the will of God], it will be done for them by My Father in heaven. ²⁰For where two or three are gathered in My name [meeting together as My followers], I am there among them.”

²¹Then Peter came to Him and asked, “Lord, how many times will my brother sin against me

	and I forgive him <i>and</i> let it go? Up to seven times?" ²² Jesus answered him, "I say to you, not up to seven times, but seventy times seven. ²³ "Therefore the kingdom of heaven is like a king who wished to settle accounts with his slaves. ²⁴ When he began the accounting, one who owed him 10,000 [Ⓜ] talents was brought to him. ²⁵ But because he could not repay, his master ordered him to be sold, with his wife and his children and everything that he possessed, and payment to be made. ²⁶ So the slave fell on his knees and begged him, saying, 'Have patience with me and I will repay you everything.' ²⁷ And his master's heart was moved with compassion and he released him and forgave him[canceling] the debt. ²⁸ But that same slave went out and found one of his fellow slaves who owed him [Ⓜ] a hundred denarii; and he seized him and <i>began</i> choking him, saying, 'Pay what you owe!' ²⁹ So his fellow slave fell on his knees and begged him earnestly, 'Have patience with me and I will repay you.' ³⁰ But he was unwilling and he went and had him thrown in prison until he paid back the debt. ³¹ When his fellow slaves saw what had happened, they were deeply grieved and they went and reported to their master [with clarity and in detail] everything that had taken place. ³² Then his master called him and said to him, 'You wicked <i>and</i> contemptible slave, I forgave all that [great] debt of yours because you begged me. ³³ Should you not have had mercy on your fellow slave [who owed you little by comparison], as I had mercy on you?' ³⁴ And in wrath his master turned him over to the torturers (jailers) until he paid all that he owed. ³⁵ My heavenly Father will also do the same to [every one of] you, if each of you does not forgive his brother from your heart."
Mark 9	³³ They arrived at Capernaum; and when He was in the [Ⓜ] house, He asked them, "What were you discussing <i>and</i> arguing about on the road?" ³⁴ But they kept quiet, because on the road they had discussed <i>and</i> debated with one another which one [of them] was the

(33-50)

greatest. ³⁵Sitting down [to teach], He called the twelve [disciples] and said to them, "If anyone wants to be first, he must be last of all [in importance] and a servant of all." ³⁶Taking a child, He set him before them; and taking him in His arms, He said to them, ³⁷"Whoever receives *and* welcomes one child such as this in My name receives Me; and whoever receives Me receives not [only] Me, but Him who sent Me."

³⁸John said to Him, "Teacher, we saw someone casting out demons in Your name, and we tried to stop him because he was not accompanying us [as Your disciple]." ³⁹But Jesus said, "Do not stop him; for there is no one who will perform a miracle in My name, and be able soon afterward to speak evil of Me. ⁴⁰For he who is not against us is for us. ⁴¹For whoever gives you a cup of water to drink because of your name as followers of Christ, I assure you *and* most solemnly say to you, he will not lose his reward.

⁴²"But whoever causes one of these little ones who believe *and* trust in Me to stumble [that is, to sin or lose faith], it would be better for him if a heavy millstone [one requiring a donkey's strength to turn it] were hung around his neck and he were thrown into the sea. ⁴³If your hand causes you to stumble *and* sin, cut it off [that is, remove yourself from the source of temptation]! It is better for you to enter life crippled, than to have two hands and go into ^[g]hell, into the unquenchable fire, ⁴⁴^[h][where THEIR WORM DOES NOT DIE, AND THE FIRE IS NOT PUT OUT.] ⁴⁵If your foot causes you to stumble *and* sin, cut it off [that is, remove yourself from the source of temptation]! It would be better for you to enter life lame than to have two feet and be thrown into hell, ⁴⁶^[i][where THEIR WORM DOES NOT DIE, AND THE FIRE IS NOT PUT OUT.] ⁴⁷If your eye causes you to stumble *and* sin, throw it out [that is, remove yourself from the source of temptation]! It would be better for you to enter the kingdom of God with one eye, than to have two eyes and be thrown into hell, ⁴⁸where THEIR WORM [that feeds on the dead] DOES NOT

	DIE, AND THE FIRE IS NOT PUT OUT. ⁴⁹“For everyone will be salted with fire. ⁵⁰Salt is good <i>and</i> useful; but if salt has lost its saltiness (purpose), how will you make it salty? Have salt within yourselves <i>continually</i>, and be at peace with one another.”
Luke 9 (46-48)	⁴⁶An argument started among them as to which of them might be the greatest [surpassing the others in esteem and authority]. ⁴⁷But Jesus, knowing what they were thinking in their heart, took a child and had him stand beside Him, ⁴⁸and He told them, “Whoever welcomes this child in My name welcomes Me; and whoever welcomes Me [also] welcomes Him who sent Me; for the one who is least among all of you [that is, the one who is genuinely humble—the one with a realistic self-view]—he is the one who is [truly] great.”
Luke 12 (54-59)	⁵⁴He also said to the crowds, “When you see a cloud rising in the west, you immediately say, ‘It is going to rain,’ and that is how it turns out.⁵⁵And when [you see that] a south wind is blowing, you say, ‘It will be a hot day,’ and it happens. ⁵⁶You hypocrites (play-actors, pretenders)! You know how to analyze <i>and</i> intelligently interpret the appearance of the earth and sky [to forecast the weather], but why do you not intelligently interpret this present time? ⁵⁷“And why do you not even on your own initiative judge what is right?⁵⁸For while you are going with your opponent [at law] to appear before a magistrate, on the way make an effort to settle, so that he does not drag you before the judge, and the judge does not [rule against you and] turn you over to the officer, and the officer does not throw you into prison. ⁵⁹I say to you, you [absolutely] will not get out of there until you have paid the very last ⁶⁰cent.”

Luke 17 (1-10)	Jesus said to His disciples, "Stumbling blocks [temptations and traps set to lure one to sin] are sure to come, but woe (judgment is coming) to him through whom they come! ²It would be better for him if a millstone [as large as one turned by a donkey] were hung around his neck and he were hurled into the sea, than for him to cause one of these ^[a]little ones to stumble [in sin and lose faith]. ³Pay attention <i>and</i> always be on guard [looking out for one another]! If your brother sins <i>and</i> disregards God's precepts, solemnly warn him; and if he repents <i>and</i> changes, forgive him. ⁴Even if he sins against you seven times a day, and returns to you seven times and says, 'I repent,' you must forgive him [that is, give up resentment and consider the offense recalled and annulled]." ⁵The apostles said to the Lord, "Increase our faith [our ability to confidently trust in God and in His power]." ⁶And the Lord said, "If you ^[b]have [confident, abiding] faith in God [even as small] as a mustard seed, you could say to this mulberry tree [which has very strong roots], 'Be pulled up by the roots and be planted in the sea'; and [if the request was in agreement with the will of God] it would have obeyed you. ⁷"Which of you who has a servant plowing or tending sheep will say to him when he comes in from the field, 'Come at once and sit down to eat?' ⁸Will he not instead say to him, 'Prepare something for me to eat, and <i>appropriately</i> clothe yourself [for service] and serve me while I eat and drink; then afterward you may eat and drink?' ⁹He does not thank the servant just because he did what he was ordered to do, does he?¹⁰ So you too, when you have done everything that was assigned <i>and</i> commanded you, say, 'We are unworthy servants [undeserving of praise or a reward, for we have not gone beyond our obligation]; we have <i>merely</i> done what we ought to do.'"

Healing at Judea

Healing at Judea	
Matthew 19 (1-2)	Now when Jesus had finished saying these things, He left Galilee and went into the part of Judea that is beyond the Jordan; ² and large crowds followed Him, and He healed them there.
Mark 10 (10:1)	Getting up, He left there (Capernaum) and went to the region of Judea and beyond the Jordan; and crowds gathered around Him again <i>and</i> accompanied Him, and as was His custom, He once more <i>began</i> to teach them.

Jesus & Divorce

Jesus & Divorce	
Matthew 19 (2-12)	²Pharisees came to Jesus to test Him [intending to trick Him into saying something wrong], and asked Him, "Is it lawful [according to Scripture] for a man to divorce his wife <i>and</i> send her away?" ³He replied to them, "What did Moses command you?" ⁴They said, "Moses allowed <i>a man</i> TO WRITE A CERTIFICATE OF DIVORCE AND TO SEND HER AWAY." ⁵But Jesus said to them, "Because of your hardness of hearts [your callousness and insensitivity toward your wives and the ^[a]provision of God] he wrote you this precept. ⁶But from the beginning of creation <i>God</i> MADE THEM MALE AND FEMALE. ⁷FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND HIS MOTHER [to establish a home with his wife], ⁸AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH; so that they are no longer two, but [are united as] one flesh. ⁹Therefore, what God has united <i>and</i> joined together, man must not separate [by divorce]." ¹⁰In the house the disciples <i>began</i> questioning Him again about this. ¹¹And He said to them, "Whoever divorces his wife and marries another woman commits adultery against her; ¹²and if a woman divorces her husband and marries another man, she commits adultery."
Mark 10 (2-12)	²Pharisees came to Jesus to test Him [intending to trick Him into saying something wrong], and asked Him, "Is it lawful [according to Scripture] for a man to divorce his wife <i>and</i> send her away?" ³He replied to them, "What did Moses command you?" ⁴They said, "Moses allowed <i>a man</i> TO WRITE A CERTIFICATE OF DIVORCE AND TO SEND HER AWAY." ⁵But Jesus said to them, "Because of your hardness of hearts [your callousness and insensitivity toward your

	wives and the [a]provision of God] he wrote you this precept. ⁶But from the beginning of creation <i>God</i> MADE THEM MALE AND FEMALE. ⁷FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND HIS MOTHER [to establish a home with his wife], ⁸AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH; so that they are no longer two, but [are united as] one flesh. ⁹Therefore, what God has united <i>and</i> joined together, man must not separate [by divorce].” ¹⁰In the house the disciples <i>began</i> questioning Him again about this. ¹¹And He said to them, “Whoever divorces his wife and marries another woman commits adultery against her; ¹²and if a woman divorces her husband and marries another man, she commits adultery.”
Luke 16 (16-18)	¹⁶“The Law and the [writings of the] Prophets were proclaimed until John; since then the gospel of the kingdom of God has been <i>and</i> continues to be preached, and everyone tries forcefully to go into it.¹⁷Yet it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away than for a single stroke of a letter of the Law to fail <i>and</i> become void. ¹⁸“Whoever divorces his wife and marries another commits adultery, and he who marries one who is divorced from her husband commits adultery.

Jesus Blessing Little Children

Jesus Blessing Little Children	
Matthew 19 (13-15)	¹³ Then children were brought to Jesus so that He might place His hands on them [for a blessing] and pray; but the disciples reprimanded them. ¹⁴ But He said, "Leave the children alone, and do not forbid them from coming to Me; for the kingdom of heaven belongs to such as these." ¹⁵ After placing His hands on them [for a blessing], He went on from there.
Mark 10 (13-16)	¹³ People were bringing children to Him so that He would touch <i>and</i> bless them, but the disciples reprimanded them <i>and</i> discouraged them [from coming]. ¹⁴ But when Jesus saw this, He was indignant and He said to them, "Allow the children to come to Me; do not forbid them; for the kingdom of God belongs to such as these. ¹⁵ I assure you <i>and</i> most solemnly say to you, whoever does not receive <i>and</i> welcome the kingdom of God like a child will not enter it at all." ¹⁶ And He took the children [one by one] in His arms and ^[b] blessed them [with kind, encouraging words], placing His hands on them.
Luke 18 (15-17)	¹⁵ Now they were also bringing their babies to Him, so that He would touch <i>and</i> bless them, and when the disciples noticed it, they <i>began</i> reprimanding them. ¹⁶ But Jesus called them to Himself, saying [to the apostles], "Allow the children to come to Me, and do not forbid them, for the kingdom of God belongs to such as these. ¹⁷ I assure you <i>and</i> most solemnly say to you, whoever does not receive the kingdom of God [with faith and humility] like a child will not enter it at all."

Jesus and the Rich Man

Jesus and the Rich Man	
Matthew 19 (16-26)	¹⁶And someone came to Him and said, "Teacher, what [essentially] good thing shall I do to obtain eternal life [that is, eternal salvation in the Messiah's kingdom]?" ¹⁷Jesus answered, "Why are you asking Me about what is [essentially] good? There is <i>only</i> One who is [essentially] good; but if you wish to enter into <i>eternal</i> life, keep the commandments." ¹⁸He said to Jesus, "Which commandments?" And Jesus answered, "YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT MURDER; YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT ADULTERY; YOU SHALL NOT STEAL; YOU SHALL NOT GIVE FALSE TESTIMONY; ¹⁹HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER; and LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF" [that is, unselfishly seek the best or higher good for others]. ²⁰The young man said to Him, "I have kept all these things [from my youth]; what do I still lack?" ²¹Jesus answered him, "If you wish to be perfect [that is, have the spiritual maturity that accompanies godly character with no moral or ethical deficiencies], go and sell what you have and give [the money] to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, follow Me [becoming My disciple, believing and trusting in Me and walking the same path of life that I walk]." ²²But when the young man heard this, he left grieving <i>and</i> distressed, for he owned much property <i>and</i> had many possessions [which he treasured more than his relationship with God]. ²³Jesus said to His disciples, "I assure you <i>and</i> most solemnly say to you, it is difficult for a rich man [who clings to possessions and status as security] to enter the kingdom of heaven. ²⁴Again I tell you, it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man [who places his faith in wealth and status] to enter the kingdom of God."²⁵When the disciples heard this, they were completely ^[c]astonished <i>and</i> bewildered, saying, "Then who can be saved [from the wrath of

	God]?" ²⁶But Jesus looked at them and said, "With people [as far as it depends on them] it is impossible, but with God all things are possible."
Mark 10 (17-27)	¹⁷As He was leaving on His journey, a man ran up and knelt before Him and asked Him, "Good Teacher [You who are essentially good and morally perfect], what shall I do to inherit eternal life [that is, eternal salvation in the Messiah's kingdom]?" ¹⁸Jesus said to him, "[¹⁸]Why do you call Me good? No one is [essentially] good [by nature] except God alone. ¹⁹You know the commandments: 'DO NOT MURDER, DO NOT COMMIT ADULTERY, DO NOT STEAL, DO NOT TESTIFY FALSELY, Do not defraud, HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER.'" ²⁰And he replied to Him, "Teacher, I have [carefully] kept all these [commandments] since my [¹⁸]youth." ²¹Looking at him, Jesus felt a love (high regard, compassion) for him, and He said to him, "You lack one thing: go and sell all your property and give [the money] to the poor, and you will have [abundant] treasure in heaven; and come, follow Me [becoming My disciple, believing and trusting in Me and walking the same path of life that I walk]." ²²But the man was saddened at Jesus' words, and he left grieving, because he owned much property <i>and</i> had many possessions [which he treasured more than his relationship with God]. ²³Jesus looked around and said to His disciples, "How difficult it will be for those who are wealthy [and cling to possessions and status as security] to enter the kingdom of God!" ²⁴The disciples were [¹⁸]amazed <i>and</i> bewildered by His words. But Jesus said to them again, "Children, how difficult it is [for those who place their hope and confidence in riches] to enter the kingdom of God! ²⁵It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man [who places his faith in wealth or status] to enter the kingdom of God." ²⁶They were completely <i>and</i> utterly astonished, and said to Him, "Then who can be saved [from the wrath of God]?" ²⁷Looking at them, Jesus said, "With people [as far as it depends on them] it is

	impossible, but not with God; for all things are possible with God."
Luke 18 (18-27)	¹⁸A certain ruler asked Him, "Good Teacher [You who are essentially and morally good], what shall I do to inherit eternal life [that is, eternal salvation in the Messiah's kingdom]?" ¹⁹Jesus said to him, "Why do you call Me good? No one is [essentially and morally] good except God alone. ²⁰You know the commandments: 'DO NOT COMMIT ADULTERY, DO NOT MURDER, DO NOT STEAL, DO NOT TESTIFY FALSELY, HONOR YOUR FATHER AND YOUR MOTHER.'" ²¹He replied, "I have kept all these things from my youth." ²²When Jesus heard this, He said to him, "You still lack one thing; sell everything that you have and distribute the money to the poor, and you will have [abundant] treasure in heaven; and come, follow Me[becoming My disciple, believing and trusting in Me and walking the same path of life that I walk]." ²³But when he heard these things, he became very sad, for he was extremely rich. ²⁴Jesus looked at him and said, "How difficult it is for those who are wealthy to enter the kingdom of God! ²⁵For it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man [who places his faith in wealth or status] to enter the kingdom of God." ²⁶And those who heard it said, "[b]Then who can be saved?" ²⁷But He said, "The things that are impossible with people are possible with God."

Disciples' Reward

Disciples' Reward	
Matthew 19 (27-30)	²⁷Then Peter answered Him, saying, "Look, we have given up everything and followed You [becoming Your disciples and accepting You as Teacher and Lord]; what then will there be for us?" ²⁸Jesus said to them, "I assure you <i>and</i> most solemnly say to you, in the renewal [that is, the Messianic restoration and regeneration of all things] when the Son of Man sits on His glorious throne, you [who have followed Me, becoming My disciples] will also sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. ²⁹And everyone who has left houses or brothers or sisters or father or mother ^[d]or children or farms for My name's sake will receive many times as much, and will inherit eternal life. ³⁰But many <i>who are</i> first [in this world] will be last [in the world to come]; and the last, first.
Matthew 20 (20-28)	²⁰Then [Salome] the ^[d]mother of Zebedee's children [James and John] came up to Jesus with her sons and, kneeling down [in respect], asked a favor of Him. ²¹And He said to her, "What do you wish?" She answered Him, "Command that in Your kingdom these two sons of mine may sit [in positions of honor and authority] one on Your right and one on Your left." ²²But Jesus replied, "You do not realize what you are asking. Are you able to drink the cup [of suffering] that I am about to drink?" They answered, "We are able." ²³He said to them, "You will drink My cup [of suffering]; but to sit on My right and on My left this is not Mine to give, but it is for those for whom it has been prepared by My Father." ²⁴And when the [other] ten heard this, they were resentful <i>and</i> angry with the two brothers. ²⁵But Jesus called them to Himself and said, "You know that the rulers of the

	Gentiles have absolute power <i>and</i> lord it over them, and their great men exercise authority over them [tyrannizing them]. ²⁶It is not this way among you, but whoever wishes to become great among you shall be your servant, ²⁷and whoever wishes to be first among you shall be your [willing and humble] slave; ²⁸just as the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life as a ransom for many [paying the price to set them free from the penalty of sin].”
Mark 10 (28-31)	²⁸Peter started saying to Him, “Look, we have given up everything and followed You [becoming Your disciples and accepting You as Teacher and Lord].” ²⁹Jesus said, “I assure you <i>and</i> most solemnly say to you, there is no one who has given up a house or brothers or sisters or mother or father or children or farms, for My sake and for the gospel’s sake, ³⁰who will not receive a hundred times as much now in the present age—houses and brothers and sisters and mothers and children and farms—along with persecutions; and in the age to come, eternal life. ³¹But many <i>who are</i> first will be last, and the last, first.”
Mark 10 (35-45)	³⁵James and John, the two sons of Zebedee, came to Him, saying, “Teacher, we want You to do for us whatever we ask of You.” ³⁶And He replied to them, “What do you want Me to do for you?” ³⁷They said to Him, “Grant that we may sit [with You], one on Your right and one on <i>Your</i> left, in Your glory [Your majesty and splendor in Your kingdom].” ³⁸But Jesus said to them, “You do not know what you are asking. Are you able to drink the cup that I drink, or to be baptized with the baptism[of suffering and death] with which I am baptized?” ³⁹And they replied to Him, “We are able.” Jesus told them, “The cup that I drink you will drink, and you will be baptized with the baptism with which I am baptized. ⁴⁰But to sit on My right or left, this is not Mine to give; but it is for those for whom it has been prepared [by My Father].”

	⁴¹Hearing this, the [other] ten became indignant with James and John. ⁴²Calling them to Himself, Jesus said to them, "You know that those who are recognized as rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them; and their powerful men exercise authority over them [tyrannizing them]. ⁴³But this is not how it is among you; instead, whoever wishes to become great among you must be your servant, ⁴⁴and whoever wishes to be first <i>and</i> most important among you must be slave of all. ⁴⁵For even the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life as a ransom for many."
Luke 18 (28-30)	²⁸Peter said, "Look, we have left all [things—homes, families, businesses] and followed You." ²⁹And He said to them, "I assure you <i>and</i> most solemnly say to you, there is no one who has left house or wife or brothers or parents or children for the sake of the kingdom of God, ³⁰who will not receive many times as much in this present age and in the age to come, eternal life."

Jesus Crucifixion Foretold

Jesus Crucifixion Foretold	
Matthew 20 (17-19)	¹⁷ As Jesus was going up to Jerusalem, He took the twelve [disciples] aside, and along the way He said to them, ¹⁸ “Listen carefully: we are going up to Jerusalem; and the Son of Man will be handed over to the chief priests and scribes (Sanhedrin, Jewish High Court), and they will[judicially] condemn Him <i>and</i> sentence Him to death, ¹⁹ and will hand Him over to the Gentiles (Roman authorities) to be mocked and scourged and crucified, and He will be raised [to life] on the third day.”
Mark 10 (32-34)	³² Now they were on the road going up to Jerusalem, and Jesus was walking on ahead of them; and they were perplexed [at what Jesus had said], and those who were following were alarmed <i>and</i> afraid. And again He took the twelve [disciples] aside and began telling them what was going to happen to Him, ³³ <i>saying</i> , “Listen very carefully: we are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man will be betrayed <i>and</i> handed over to the chief priests and the scribes; and they will condemn Him to death and hand Him over to the Gentiles (Romans). ³⁴ They will mock <i>and</i> ridicule Him and spit on Him, and whip (scourge) Him and kill <i>Him</i> , and three days later He will rise [from the dead].”
Luke 18 (31-34)	³¹ Then taking the ^[a] twelve [disciples] aside, He said to them, “Listen carefully: we are going up to Jerusalem, and all things that have been written through the prophets about the Son of Man will be fulfilled <i>and</i> completed. ³² He will be betrayed <i>and</i> handed over to the Gentiles (Roman authorities), and will be mocked <i>and</i> ridiculed and insulted <i>and</i> abused and spit on, ³³ and after they have scourged Him, they will kill Him; and on the third day He will

	rise [from the dead]." ³⁴ But the disciples understood none of these things [about the approaching death and resurrection of Jesus]. This statement was hidden from them, and they did not grasp the [meaning of the] things that were said [by Jesus].

The Blind Regaining Sight at Jericho

The Blind Regaining Sight at Jericho	
Matthew 20 (29-34)	²⁹As they were leaving Jericho, a large crowd followed Him. ³⁰And two blind men were sitting by the road, and when they heard that Jesus was passing by, they cried out, "Lord, have mercy on us, Son of David (Messiah)!" ³¹The crowd sternly told them to be quiet, but they cried out all the more, "Lord, Son of David (Messiah) have mercy on us!" ³²Jesus stopped and called them, and asked, "What do you want Me to do for you?" ³³They answered Him, "Lord, <i>we want</i> our eyes to be opened." ³⁴Moved with compassion, Jesus touched their eyes; and immediately they regained their sight and followed Him [as His disciples].
Mark 10 (46-52)	⁴⁶Then they came to Jericho. And as He was leaving Jericho with His disciples and a large crowd, a blind beggar, Bartimaeus, the son of Timaeus, was sitting beside the road [as was his custom]. ⁴⁷When Bartimaeus heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to shout and say, "Jesus, ^[a]Son of David (Messiah), have mercy on me!" ⁴⁸Many sternly rebuked him, telling him to keep still <i>and</i> be quiet; but he kept on shouting out all the more, "Son of David (Messiah), have mercy on me!" ⁴⁹Jesus stopped and said, "Call him." So they called the blind man, telling him, "Take courage, get up! He is calling for you." ⁵⁰Throwing his cloak aside, he jumped up and came to Jesus. ⁵¹And Jesus said, "What do you want Me to do for you?" The blind man said to Him, "Rabboni (my Master), let me regain my sight." ⁵²Jesus said to him, "Go; your faith [and confident trust in My power] has made you well." Immediately he regained his sight and <i>began</i> following Jesus on the road.
Luke 18	³⁵As He was approaching Jericho [on His way to Jerusalem], it happened that a blind man was

(35-43)	sitting beside the road begging. ³⁶Now when he heard a crowd going by, he <i>began</i> to ask what this was [about]. ³⁷They told him, "Jesus of Nazareth is passing by." ³⁸So he shouted out, saying, "Jesus, [d]Son of David (Messiah), have mercy on me!" ³⁹Those who were leading the way were sternly telling him to keep quiet; but he screamed all the more, "Son of David, have mercy on me!" ⁴⁰Then Jesus stopped and ordered that the blind man be led to Him; and when he came near, Jesus asked him, ⁴¹"What do you want Me to do for you?" He said, "Lord, let me regain my sight!" ⁴²Jesus said to him, "Regain your sight; your [personal trust and confident] faith [in Me] has made you well." ⁴³Immediately he regained his sight and <i>began</i> following Jesus, glorifying <i>and</i> praising <i>and</i> honoring God. And all the people, when they saw it, praised God.

Jesus Entering Jerasulem

Jesus Entering Jerasulem	
Matthew 21 (1-11)	When they approached Jerusalem and had reached Bethphage, at the Mount of Olives, Jesus sent two disciples [ahead], ²saying to them, "Go into the village opposite you, and at once you will find a donkey tied, and a colt with her; untie them and bring them to Me. ³If anyone says anything to you, you should say, 'The Lord needs them,' and without delay the owner will send them [with you]." ⁴This happened so that what was spoken by the prophet would be fulfilled, saying: ⁵ "TELL THE DAUGHTER OF ZION (the people of Jerusalem), 'BEHOLD, YOUR KING IS COMING TO YOU, GENTLE AND MOUNTED ON A DONKEY, EVEN ON A COLT, THE FOAL OF A BEAST OF BURDEN.'" ⁶Then the disciples went and did as Jesus had instructed them, ⁷and they brought the donkey and ^[a]the colt, and ^[b]placed their coats on them; and Jesus sat on the coats. ⁸Most of the crowd spread their coats on the road [as before a king], while others were cutting branches from the trees and spreading them on the road. ⁹The crowds that went ahead of Him, and those that followed Him, were shouting [in praise and adoration], "^[c]Hosanna to the Son of David (Messiah); BLESSED [praised, glorified] IS HE WHO COMES IN THE NAME OF THE LORD; Hosanna in the highest [heaven]!" ¹⁰When He entered Jerusalem, all the city was trembling [with excitement], saying, "Who is this?" ¹¹And the crowds were saying, "This is the prophet Jesus, from Nazareth in Galilee."

Mark 11 (1-10)	When they were nearing Jerusalem, at Bethphage and Bethany near the Mount of Olives, Jesus sent two of His disciples, ²saying to them, "Go into the [a]village in front of you, and immediately as you enter it, you will find a [donkey's] [b]colt tied, which has never been ridden by anyone; untie it and bring it here. ³If anyone asks you, 'Why are you doing this?' say, 'The Lord needs it'; and immediately he will send it here." ⁴So they went away [to the village] and found a colt tied outside at a gate in the street, and they untied it. ⁵Some of the people who were standing there said to them, "What are you doing, untying the colt?" ⁶They replied to them just as Jesus had directed, and they allowed them to go. ⁷They brought the colt to Jesus and put their coats on it, and He sat on it. ⁸And many [of the people] spread their coats on the road [as an act of tribute and homage before a new king], and others [scattered a layer of] leafy branches which they had cut from the fields [honoring Him as Messiah]. ⁹Those who went in front and those who were following [Him] were shouting [in joy and praise], "Hosanna ([c]Save, I pray)! BLESSED (praised, glorified) IS HE WHO COMES IN THE NAME OF THE LORD! ¹⁰ "Blessed is the coming kingdom of our father David! Hosanna in the highest [heaven]!"
Luke 19 (28-44)	²⁸After saying these things, Jesus went on ahead [of them], going up to Jerusalem. ²⁹When He approached Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount that is called Olivet, He sent two of the disciples, ³⁰saying, "Go into the village ahead of you; there, as you enter, you will find a [donkey's] [c]colt tied, on which no one has ever sat. Untie it and bring it here. ³¹If anybody asks you, 'Why are you untying the colt?' you will say, 'The Lord needs it.'" ³²So those who were sent left and found the colt just as He had told them. ³³As they were untying the colt, its owners asked them, "Why are you untying the colt?" ³⁴They said, "The Lord needs it." ³⁵They brought it to Jesus, and [d]they threw their robes over the colt and put Jesus on it. ³⁶As He rode along, people were spreading their coats on the road [as an act of homage

before a king]. ³⁷As soon as He was approaching [Jerusalem], near the descent of the Mount of Olives, the entire multitude of the disciples [all those who were or claimed to be His followers] began praising God [adoring Him enthusiastically and] joyfully with loud voices for all the miracles *and* works of power that they had seen, ³⁸shouting,

"BLESSED (celebrated, praised) IS THE KING WHO COMES IN THE NAME OF THE LORD! Peace in heaven and glory (majesty, splendor) in the highest [heaven]!"

³⁹Some of the Pharisees from the crowd said to Him, "Teacher, rebuke Your disciples [for shouting these Messianic praises]." ⁴⁰Jesus replied, "I tell you, if these [people] keep silent, the stones will cry out [in praise]!"

⁴¹As He approached *Jerusalem*, He saw the city and wept over it [and the spiritual ignorance of its people], ⁴²saying, "If [only] you had known on this day [of salvation], even you, the things which make for peace[and on which peace depends]! But now they have been hidden from your eyes. ⁴³For a time [of siege] is coming when your enemies will put up a barricade [with pointed stakes] against you, and surround you[with armies] and hem you in on every side, ⁴⁴and they will level you to the ground, you [Jerusalem] and your children within you. They will not leave in you one stone on another, all because you did not [come progressively to] recognize [from observation and personal experience] the time of your visitation [when God was gracious toward you and offered you salvation]."

Jesus Cleansing the Temple

Jesus Cleansing the Temple	
Matthew 21 (12-17)	¹²And Jesus entered the temple [grounds] and drove out [with force] all who were buying and selling [birds and animals for sacrifice] in the temple <i>area</i>, and He turned over the tables of the moneychangers [who made a profit exchanging foreign money for temple coinage] and the chairs of those who were selling doves [for sacrifice]. ¹³Jesus said to them, "It is written [in Scripture], 'MY HOUSE SHALL BE CALLED A HOUSE OF PRAYER'; but you are making it a ROBBERS' DEN." ¹⁴And the blind and the lame came to Him in [the porticoes and courts of] the temple <i>area</i>, and He healed them. ¹⁵But when the chief priests and the scribes saw the wonderful <i>and</i> miraculous things that Jesus had done, and <i>heard</i> the [d]boys who were shouting in [the porticoes and courts of] the temple [in praise and adoration], "Hosanna to the Son of David (the Messiah)," they became indignant ¹⁶and they said to Him, "Do You hear what these <i>children</i> are saying?" And Jesus replied to them, "Yes; have you never read [in the Scripture], 'OUT OF THE MOUTHS OF INFANTS AND NURSING BABIES YOU HAVE PREPARED <i>and</i> PROVIDED PRAISE FOR YOURSELF'?"¹⁷Then He left them and went out of the city to Bethany, and spent the night there.
Mark 11 (15-19)	¹⁵Then they came to Jerusalem. And He entered the temple [grounds] and began driving out [with force] the people who were [d]selling and buying [animals for sacrifice] in the temple area, and overturned the tables of the moneychangers [who made a profit exchanging foreign money for temple coinage] and the seats of those who were selling doves; ¹⁶and He would

	not permit anyone to carry ^[e]merchandise <i>or</i> household wares through the temple [grounds, using the temple area irreverently as a shortcut]. ¹⁷He <i>began</i> to teach and say to them, "Is it not written, 'MY HOUSE SHALL BE CALLED A HOUSE OF PRAYER FOR ALL THE NATIONS'? But you have made it a ROBBERS' DEN." ¹⁸The chief priests and the scribes heard this and <i>began</i> searching for a way to destroy Him; for they were afraid of Him, since the entire crowd was struck with astonishment at His teaching. ¹⁹When evening came, Jesus and His disciples would leave the city.
Luke 19 (45-46)	⁴⁵Jesus went into the temple [enclosure] and began driving out those who were selling, ⁴⁶saying to them, "It is written, 'MY HOUSE SHALL BE A HOUSE OF PRAYER'; but you have made it a ROBBERS' DEN."
John 2 (13-17)	¹³Now the Passover of the Jews was approaching, so Jesus went up to Jerusalem. ¹⁴And in the temple [enclosure] He found the ^[d]people who were selling oxen and sheep and doves, and the money changers sitting <i>at their tables</i>. ¹⁵He made a whip of cords, and drove them all out of the temple, with the sheep and the oxen; and He scattered the coins of the money changers and overturned their tables; ¹⁶then to those who sold the doves He said, "Take these things away! Stop making My Father's house a place of commerce!" ¹⁷His disciples remembered that it is written [in the Scriptures], "ZEAL (love, concern) FOR YOUR HOUSE [and its honor] WILL CONSUME ME."

Jesus and the Fig Tree

Jesus and the Fig Tree	
Matthew 21 (18-22)	¹⁸Now early in the morning, as Jesus was coming back to the city, He was hungry. ¹⁹Seeing a lone fig tree at the roadside, He went to it and found nothing but leaves on it; and He said to it, "Never again will fruit come from you." And at once the fig tree withered. ²⁰When the disciples saw it, they were astonished and asked, "How is it that the fig tree has withered away all at once?" ²¹Jesus replied to them, "I assure you <i>and</i> most solemnly say to you, if you have faith [personal trust and confidence in Me] and do not doubt <i>or</i> allow yourself to be drawn in two directions, you will not only do what was done to the fig tree, but even if you say to this mountain, 'Be taken up and thrown into the sea,' it will happen [if God wills it]. ²²And whatever you ask for in prayer, believing, you will receive."
Mark 11 (11-14)	¹¹Jesus entered Jerusalem and went to the temple [enclosure]; and after looking around at everything, He left for Bethany with the twelve [disciples], because it was already late [in the day]. ¹²On the next day, when they had left Bethany, He was hungry.¹³Seeing at a distance a fig tree in leaf, He went to see if He would find anything on it. But He found nothing but leaves, for it was not the season for figs. ¹⁴He said to it, "No one will ever eat fruit from you again!" And His disciples were listening [to what He said].
Mark 11	²⁰In the morning, as they were passing by, the disciples saw that the fig tree had withered away from the roots up. ²¹And remembering, Peter said to Him, "Rabbi (Master), look! The fig

(20-26)	tree which You cursed has withered!” ²² Jesus replied, “Have faith in God [constantly]. ²³ I assure you <i>and</i> most solemnly say to you, whoever says to this mountain, ‘Be lifted up and thrown into the sea!’ and ^[f] does not doubt in his heart [in God’s unlimited power], but believes that what he says is going to take place, it will be done for him [in accordance with God’s will]. ²⁴ For this reason I am telling you, whatever things you ask for in prayer [in accordance with God’s will], believe [with confident trust] that you have received them, and they will be <i>given</i> to you. ²⁵ Whenever you ^[g] stand praying, if you have anything against anyone, forgive him [drop the issue, let it go], so that your Father who is in heaven will also forgive you your transgressions <i>and</i> wrongdoings [against Him and others]. ²⁶ ^[h] [But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father in heaven forgive your transgressions.”]

Jesus, Chief Priests and Elders & Parables

Jesus, Chief Priests and Elders & Parables	
Matthew 21 (23-46)	²³When He entered the temple <i>area</i>, the e chief priests and elders of the people came to Him as He was teaching and said, "By what [kind of] authority are You doing these things, and who gave You this authority [to exercise this power]?" ²⁴Jesus replied to them, "I will also ask you a question, and if you tell Me the answer, then I will tell you by what authority I do these things. ²⁵The baptism of John—from where did it come? From heaven [that is, ordained by God] or from men?" And they <i>began</i> debating among themselves [considering the implications of their answer], saying, "If we say, 'From heaven,' He will say to us, 'Then why did you not believe John?' ²⁶But if we say, 'From men,' we are afraid of the [response of the] crowd; for they all regard John as a prophet." ²⁷So they answered Jesus, "We do not know." And He said to them, "Neither will I tell you by what [kind of] authority I do these things." ²⁸"What do you think? There was a man who had two sons, and he came to the first and said, 'Son, go and work in the vineyard today.'²⁹And he answered, 'I will not'; but afterward he regretted it <i>and</i> changed his mind and went. ³⁰Then the man came to the second son and said the same thing; and he replied, 'I <i>will</i>, sir'; but he did not go.³¹Which of the two did the will of the father?" The chief priests and elders replied, "The first one." Jesus said to them, "I assure you <i>and</i> most solemnly say to you that the tax collectors and the prostitutes will get into the kingdom of God before you. ³²For John came to you[walking] in the way of righteousness and you did not believe him; but the tax collectors and the prostitutes did believe him; and you, seeing this, did not even change your mind afterward and believe him[accepting what he

proclaimed to you].

³³“Listen to another parable. There was a landowner who PLANTED A VINEYARD AND PUT A WALL AROUND IT AND DUG A WINE PRESS IN IT, AND BUILT A TOWER, and rented it out to tenant farmers and went on a journey [to another country]. ³⁴When the harvest time approached, he sent his servants to the tenants to get his [share of the] fruit. ³⁵But the tenants took his servants and beat one, and killed another, and stoned a third. ³⁶Again he sent other servants, more than the first time; and they treated them the same way. ³⁷Finally he sent his own son to them, saying, ‘They will respect my son *and* have regard for him.’ ³⁸But when the tenants saw the son, they said to themselves, ‘This [man] is the heir; come on, let us kill him and seize his inheritance.’ ³⁹So they took the son and threw him out of the vineyard, and killed him. ⁴⁰Now when the owner of the vineyard comes back, what will he do to those tenants?” ⁴¹They said to Him, “He will put those despicable men to a miserable end, and rent out the vineyard to other tenants [of good character] who will pay him the proceeds at the *proper* seasons.”

⁴²Jesus asked them, “Have you never read in the Scriptures:

‘THE [very]  STONE WHICH THE BUILDERS REJECTED *and* THREW AWAY, HAS BECOME THE CHIEF CORNERSTONE; THIS IS THE LORD’S DOING, AND IT IS MARVELOUS *and* WONDERFUL IN OUR EYES’?

⁴³Therefore I tell you, the kingdom of God will be taken away from you and given to [another] people who will produce the fruit of it. ⁴⁴And he who falls on this Stone will be broken to pieces; but he on whom it falls will be crushed.”

⁴⁵When the chief priests and the Pharisees heard His parables, they understood that He was talking about them. ⁴⁶And although they were trying to arrest Him, they feared the people,

	because they regarded Jesus as a prophet.
Matthew 22 (1-14)	Jesus spoke to them again in parables, saying, ²"The kingdom of heaven may be compared to a king who gave a wedding feast for his son. ³And he sent his servants to call those who had [previously] been invited to the wedding feast, but they refused to come. ⁴Then he sent out some other servants, saying, 'Tell those who have been invited, "Look, I have prepared my dinner; my oxen and fattened calves are butchered and everything is ready; come to the wedding feast.'" ⁵But they paid no attention [they disregarded the invitation, treating it with contempt] and went away, one to his farm, another to his business.⁶The rest [of the invited guests] seized his servants and mistreated them [insulting and humiliating them] and killed them. ⁷The king was enraged [when he heard this], and sent his soldiers and destroyed those murderers and burned their city. ⁸Then he said to his servants, 'The wedding [feast] is ready, but those who were invited were not worthy.⁹So go to the main highways that lead out of the city, and invite to the wedding feast as many as you find.'¹⁰Those servants went out into the streets and gathered together all <i>the people</i> they could find, both bad and good; so the wedding hall was filled with dinner guests [sitting at the banquet table]. ¹¹"But when the king came in to see the dinner guests, he saw a man there who was not dressed [appropriately] in wedding clothes, ¹²and he said, 'Friend, how did you come in here without wearing the wedding clothes [that were provided for you]?' And the man was speechless <i>and</i> without excuse. ¹³Then the king said to the attendants, 'Tie him hand and foot, and throw him into the darkness outside; in that place there will be weeping [over sorrow and pain] and grinding of teeth [over distress and anger].'¹⁴For many are called (invited, summoned), but few are chosen."

Mark 11 (27-33)	²⁷They came again to Jerusalem. And as Jesus was walking in the [courts and porches of the] temple, the ^[1]chief priests, the scribes, and the elders came to Him, ²⁸and <i>began</i> saying to Him, "By what authority are You doing these things, or who gave You this authority to do these things?" ²⁹Jesus said to them, "I will ask you one question, and you answer Me, and then I will tell you by what authority I do these things.³⁰Was the baptism of John [the Baptist] from heaven [that is, ordained by God] or from men? Answer Me." ³¹They <i>began</i> discussing it with each other, saying, "If we say, 'From heaven,' He will say, 'Then why did you not believe him?' ³²But ^[1]shall we say, 'From men?'" —they were afraid [to answer because] of the crowd, for everyone considered John to have been a real prophet. ³³So they replied to Jesus, "We do not know." And Jesus said to them, "Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things."
Mark 12 (1-12)	Jesus began to speak to them [the chief priests, scribes and elders who were questioning Him] in parables: "A man PLANTED A VINEYARD AND PUT A^[a]WALL AROUND IT, AND DUG A PIT FOR THE WINE PRESS AND BUILT A TOWER; and he rented it out to tenant farmers and left the country. ²When the <i>harvest</i>season came he sent a ^[b]servant to the tenants, in order to collect from them some of the fruit of the vineyard. ³They took him and beat him and sent him away empty-handed. ⁴Again he sent them another servant, and they [threw stones and] wounded him in the head, and treated him disgracefully. ⁵And he sent another, and that one they killed; then many others—some they beat and some they killed. ⁶He still had one man left to <i>send</i>, a beloved son; he sent him last of all to them, saying, 'They will respect my son.' ⁷But those tenants said to each other, 'This <i>man</i> is the heir! Come on, let us kill him [and destroy the evidence], and his inheritance will be ours!' ⁸So they took him and killed him, and threw his body outside the vineyard. ⁹What will the owner of the vineyard do? He will come and

	destroy the tenants, and will give the vineyard to others. ¹⁰Have you not even read this Scripture: 'THE STONE WHICH THE BUILDERS REGARDED AS UNWORTHY <i>and</i> REJECTED, THIS [very stone] HAS BECOME THE CHIEF CORNERSTONE ¹¹THIS CAME ABOUT FROM THE LORD, AND IT IS MARVELOUS <i>and</i> WONDERFUL IN OUR EYES'?" ¹²And they were looking for a way to seize Him, but they were afraid of the crowd; for they knew that He spoke this parable in reference to [and as a charge against] them. And so they left Him and went away.
Luke 14 (7-24)	⁷Now Jesus <i>began</i> telling a parable to the invited guests when He noticed how they had been selecting the places of honor <i>at the table</i>, saying to them, ⁸"When you are invited by someone to a wedding feast, do not sit down [to eat] at the place of honor, since a more distinguished person than you may have been invited by the host, ⁹and he who invited both of you will come and say to you, 'Give this man your place,' and then, in disgrace you proceed to take the last place. ¹⁰But when you are invited, go and sit down [to eat] at the last place, so that when your host comes, he will say to you, 'Friend, move up higher'; and then you will be honored in the presence of all who are at the table with you. ¹¹For everyone who exalts himself will be humbled [before others], and he who <i>habitually</i> humbles himself (keeps a realistic self-view) will be exalted." ¹²Jesus also went on to say to the one who had invited Him, "When you give a luncheon or a dinner, do not invite your friends or your brothers or your relatives or wealthy neighbors, otherwise they may also invite you in return and that will be your repayment. ¹³But when you give a banquet <i>or</i> a reception, invite the poor, the disabled, the lame, and the blind, ¹⁴and

	you will be blessed because they cannot repay you; for you will be repaid at the resurrection of the ^[b]righteous (the just, the upright)." ¹⁵When one of those who were reclining <i>at the table</i> with Him heard this, he said to Him, "Blessed (happy, prosperous, to be admired) is he who will eat bread in the kingdom of God!" ¹⁶But Jesus said to him, "A man was giving a big dinner, and he invited many <i>guests</i>; ¹⁷and at the dinner hour he sent his servant to tell those who had been invited, 'Come, because everything is ready now.'¹⁸But they all alike began to make excuses. The first one said to him, 'I have purchased a piece of land and I have to go out and see it; please consider me excused.'¹⁹Another one said, 'I have purchased five yoke of oxen, and I am going to try them out; please consider me excused.'²⁰And another said, 'I have [recently] married a wife, and for that reason I am unable to come.'²¹So the servant came back and reported this to his master. Then [his master,] the head of the household, became angry [at the rejections of his invitation] and said to his servant, 'Go out quickly into the streets and the lanes of the city and bring in here the poor and the disabled and the blind and the lame.'²²And the servant [after returning] said, 'Sir, what you commanded has been done, and still there is room.'²³Then the master told the servant, 'Go out into the highways and along the hedges, and compel them to come in, so that my house may be filled [with guests]. ²⁴For I tell you, not one of those who were invited [and declined] will taste my dinner.'"
Luke 20 (1-18)	On one of the days, as Jesus was instructing the people in the temple [area] and preaching the good news (gospel), ^[a]the chief priests and the scribes along with the elders confronted <i>Him</i>, ²and said to Him, "Tell us by what <i>kind of</i> authority You are doing these things? Or who is the one who gave You this authority?" ³Jesus replied, "I will also ask you a

question. You tell Me: ‘The baptism of John [the Baptist]—was it from heaven [that is, ordained by God] or from men?’⁵ They discussed *and* debated it among themselves, saying, ‘If we say, ‘From heaven,’ He will say, ‘Why did you not believe him?’⁶ But if we say, ‘From men,’ all the people will stone us to death, for they are *firmly* convinced that John was a prophet.”⁷ So they replied that they did not know from where *it came*.⁸ Then Jesus said to them, “Nor am I telling you by what [kind of] authority I do these things.”

⁹Then He began to tell the people this parable: “A man planted a vineyard and leased it to tenant farmers, and went on a journey for a long time [to another country].¹⁰ At *harvest* time he sent a servant [as his representative] to the tenants, so that they would give him *his share* of the fruit of the vineyard; but the tenants beat the servant and sent him away empty-handed.¹¹ So he again sent another servant; they also beat him and dishonored *and* treated him disgracefully and sent him away empty-handed.¹² And he sent yet a third; and this one too they wounded and threw out [of the vineyard].¹³ Then the owner of the vineyard said, ‘What shall I do? I will send my beloved son; perhaps they will have respect for him.’¹⁴ But when the tenants saw him, they discussed it among themselves, saying, ‘This [man] is the heir; let us kill him so that the inheritance will be ours.’¹⁵ So they threw the son out of the vineyard and killed him. What, then, will the owner of the vineyard do to them?¹⁶ He will come and put these tenants to death and will give the vineyard to others.” When the chief priests, the scribes, and the elders heard this, they said, “May it never be!”¹⁷ But Jesus looked at them and said, “What then is [the meaning of] this that is written:

‘THE [very] STONE WHICH THE BUILDERS REJECTED,
THIS BECAME THE CHIEF CORNERSTONE’?

	¹⁸Everyone who falls on that stone will be broken <i>and</i> shattered in pieces; and on whomever it falls, it will crush him.”

Jesus, Pharisees & Caesar

Jesus, Pharisees & Caesar	
Matthew 22 (15-22)	¹⁵Then the Pharisees went and conspired together plotting how to trap Him by [distorting] what He said. ¹⁶They sent their disciples to Him, along with the ^[a]Herodians, saying, "Teacher, we know that You are sincere and that You teach the way of God truthfully, without concerning Yourself about [what] anyone [thinks or says of Your teachings]; for You are impartial <i>and</i> do not seek anyone's favor [and You treat all people alike, regardless of status]. ¹⁷Tell us then, what do You think? Is it permissible [according to Jewish law and tradition] to pay a ^[b]poll-tax to Caesar, or not?" ¹⁸But Jesus, aware of their malice, asked, "Why are you testing Me, you hypocrites? ¹⁹Show me the coin used for the poll-tax." And they brought Him a denarius [a day's wage]. ²⁰And Jesus said to them, "Whose likeness and inscription is this?" ²¹They said, "[^[c]The Emperor Tiberius] Caesar's." Then He said to them, "Then pay to Caesar the things that are Caesar's; and to God the things that are God's."²²When they heard this, they were caught off guard, and they left Him and went away.
Mark 12 (13-17)	¹⁵Then the Pharisees went and conspired together plotting how to trap Him by [distorting] what He said. ¹⁶They sent their disciples to Him, along with the ^[a]Herodians, saying, "Teacher, we know that You are sincere and that You teach the way of God truthfully, without concerning Yourself about [what] anyone [thinks or says of Your teachings]; for You are impartial <i>and</i> do not seek anyone's favor [and You treat all people alike, regardless of status]. ¹⁷Tell us then, what do You think? Is it permissible [according to Jewish law and tradition] to pay a ^[b]poll-tax to Caesar, or not?" ¹⁸But Jesus, aware of their malice,

	asked, "Why are you testing Me, you hypocrites? ¹⁹Show me the coin used for the poll-tax." And they brought Him a denarius [a day's wage]. ²⁰And Jesus said to them, "Whose likeness and inscription is this?" ²¹They said, "[^[c]The Emperor Tiberius] Caesar's." Then He said to them, "Then pay to Caesar the things that are Caesar's; and to God the things that are God's."²² When they heard this, they were caught off guard, and they left Him and went away.
Luke 20 (19-26)	¹⁹The scribes and the chief priests tried to [find a way to] arrest Him at that very hour, but they were afraid of the people; because they understood that He spoke this parable against them. ²⁰So they watched [for a chance to trap] Him. They sent spies who pretended to be upright <i>and</i> sincere, in order that they might catch Him in some statement [that they could distort and use against Him], so that they could turn Him over to the control and authority of [Pilate] the governor. ²¹They asked Him, "Teacher, we know that You speak and teach correctly, and that You show no partiality to anyone, but teach the way of God truthfully. ²²Is it lawful [according to Jewish law and tradition] for us to pay taxes (tribute money) to [^[b]Caesar or not?" ²³But He saw through their trickery and said to them, ²⁴"Show Me a [Roman] denarius. Whose image and inscription does the coin have?" They answered, "[the Emperor Tiberius] Caesar's." ²⁵He said to them, "Then pay to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's." ²⁶They were not able to seize on anything He said in the presence of the people; and being unnerved at His reply, they were silent.

Jesus, Sadducees & the Wife of the Seven

Jesus, Sadducees & the Wife of the Seven	
Matthew 22 (23-33)	²³On that day some Sadducees, who say that there is no resurrection [of the dead], came to Him and asked Him a question, ²⁴saying, "Teacher, Moses said, 'IF A MAN DIES, LEAVING NO CHILDREN, HIS BROTHER AS NEXT OF KIN SHALL ^[d]MARRY HIS WIDOW, AND RAISE CHILDREN FOR HIS BROTHER.' ²⁵Now there were seven brothers among us; the first married and died, and having no children left his wife to his brother. ²⁶The second also [died childless], and the third, down to the seventh. ²⁷Last of all, the woman died. ²⁸So in the resurrection, whose wife of the seven will she be? For they all had <i>married</i> her." ²⁹But Jesus replied to them, "You are all wrong because you know neither the Scriptures [which teach the resurrection] nor the power of God [for He is able to raise the dead]. ³⁰For in the resurrection neither do <i>men</i> marry nor are <i>women</i> given in marriage, but they are like angels in heaven [who do not marry nor produce children]. ³¹But as to the resurrection of the dead—have you not read [in the Scripture] what God said to you: ³²'I AM THE GOD OF ABRAHAM, AND THE GOD OF ISAAC, AND THE GOD OF JACOB'? He is not the God of the dead, but of the living." ³³When the crowds heard this, they were astonished at His teaching.
Mark 12 (18-27)	¹⁸Some Sadducees (who say that there is no resurrection) came to Him, and <i>began</i> questioning Him, saying, ¹⁹"Teacher, Moses wrote for us [a law] that IF A MAN'S BROTHER DIES and leaves a wife BUT LEAVES NO CHILD, HIS BROTHER IS TO ^[d]MARRY THE WIDOW AND RAISE UP CHILDREN FOR HIS BROTHER. ²⁰There were seven brothers; the first [one] took a wife, and died leaving no children. ²¹The second brother married her, and died leaving no children; and the

	third likewise; ²²and so all seven [married her and died, and] left no children. Last of all the woman died also. ²³In the resurrection, whose wife will she be? For all seven [brothers] were married to her." ²⁴Jesus said to them, "Is this not why you are wrong, because you know neither the Scriptures [that teach the resurrection] nor the power of God [who is able to raise the dead]? ²⁵For when they rise from the dead, they do not marry nor are they given in marriage, but are like angels in heaven. ²⁶But concerning the raising of the dead, have you not read in the book of Moses, in the <i>passage</i> about the <i>burning</i> bush, how God spoke to him, saying, 'I AM THE GOD OF ABRAHAM, AND THE GOD OF ISAAC, AND THE GOD OF JACOB'? ²⁷He is not the God of the dead, but of the living; you are greatly mistaken <i>and</i> you are deceiving yourselves!"
Luke 20 (27-40)	²⁷Now some of the Sadducees (who say that there is no resurrection) came to Him ²⁸and they questioned Him, saying, "Teacher, Moses wrote for us [a law that] IF A MAN'S BROTHER DIES, leaving a wife AND NO CHILDREN, HIS BROTHER SHOULD [c]MARRY THE WIFE AND RAISE CHILDREN FOR HIS BROTHER. ²⁹Now there were seven brothers; and the first took a wife and died childless. ³⁰And the second, ³¹and the third married her, and in the same way all seven died, leaving no children. ³²Finally the woman also died. ³³So in the [life after] resurrection, whose wife does she become? For all seven had married her." ³⁴Jesus said to them, "The sons of this [world and present] age marry and [the women] are given in marriage; ³⁵but those who are considered worthy to gain that [other world and that future] age and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry nor are given in marriage;³⁶and they cannot die again, because they are [immortal] like the angels (equal to, angel-like). And they are [d]children of God, being [e]participants in the resurrection. ³⁷But [as for the fact] that the dead are raised [from death], even Moses showed, in the <i>passage about</i>

	<i>the burning</i> bush, when he calls the Lord THE GOD OF ABRAHAM, THE GOD OF ISAAC, AND THE GOD OF JACOB. ³⁸Now He is not the God of the dead, but of the living [so these forefathers will be among the resurrected]; for all live [in a definite relationship] to Him." ³⁹Some of the scribes replied, "Teacher, you have spoken well [so that there is no room for blame]." ⁴⁰And they did not dare to question Him further about anything [because of the wisdom He displayed in His answers].

Jesus Tested by a Lawyer

Jesus Tested by a Lawyer	
Matthew 22 (34-40)	³⁴Now when the Pharisees heard that He had silenced (muzzled) the Sadducees, they gathered together. ³⁵One of them, a lawyer [an expert in Mosaic Law], asked Jesus <i>a question</i>, to test Him: ³⁶"Teacher, which is the greatest commandment in the Law?" ³⁷And Jesus replied to him, "'YOU SHALL LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART, AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL, AND WITH ALL YOUR MIND.'" ³⁸This is the first and greatest commandment. ³⁹The second is like it, 'YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF [that is, unselfishly seek the best or higher good for others].' ⁴⁰The whole Law and the [writings of the] Prophets depend on these two commandments."
Mark 12 (28-34)	²⁸Then one of the scribes [an expert in Mosaic Law] came up and listened to them arguing [with one another], and noticing that Jesus answered them well, asked Him, "Which commandment is first <i>and</i> most important of all?" ²⁹Jesus answered, "The first <i>and</i> most important <i>one</i> is: 'HEAR, O ISRAEL, THE LORD OUR GOD IS ONE LORD; ³⁰AND YOU SHALL LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART, AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL (life), AND WITH ALL YOUR MIND (thought, understanding), AND WITH ALL YOUR STRENGTH.'" ³¹This is the second: 'YOU SHALL [unselfishly] ^[b]LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF.' There is no other commandment greater than these." ³²The scribe said to Him, "Admirably answered, Teacher; You truthfully stated that HE IS ONE, AND THERE IS NO OTHER BUT HIM; ³³AND TO LOVE HIM WITH ALL THE HEART AND WITH ALL THE UNDERSTANDING AND WITH ALL THE STRENGTH, AND TO [unselfishly] LOVE ONE'S NEIGHBOR AS ONESELF, is much more than all burnt offerings and sacrifices." ³⁴When Jesus saw that he answered thoughtfully <i>and</i> intelligently, He said to him, "You are not far from the kingdom of

	God." And after that, no one would dare to ask Him any more questions.
Luke 10 (25-37)	²⁵And a certain lawyer [an expert in Mosaic Law] stood up to test Him, saying, "Teacher, what must I do to inherit eternal life?" ²⁶Jesus said to him, "What is written in the Law? How do you read it?" ²⁷And he replied, "YOU SHALL LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART, AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL, AND WITH ALL YOUR STRENGTH, AND WITH ALL YOUR MIND; AND YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF." ²⁸Jesus said to him, "You have answered correctly; DO THIS<i>habitually</i> AND YOU WILL LIVE." ²⁹But he, wishing to justify <i>and</i> vindicate himself, asked Jesus, "And who is my neighbor?" ³⁰Jesus replied, "A man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and he encountered robbers, who stripped him of his clothes [and belongings], beat him, and went their way [unconcerned], leaving him half dead. ³¹Now by coincidence a priest was going down that road, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. ³²Likewise a Levite also came down to the place and saw him, and passed by on the other side [of the road]. ³³But a Samaritan (foreigner), who was traveling, came upon him; and when he saw him, he was deeply moved with compassion [for him], ³⁴and went to him and bandaged up his wounds, pouring oil and wine on <i>them</i> [to sooth and disinfect the injuries]; and he put him on his own pack-animal, and brought him to an inn and took care of him. ³⁵On the next day he took out two denarii (two days' wages) and gave them to the innkeeper, and said, 'Take care of him; and whatever more you spend, I will repay you when I return.' ³⁶Which of these three do you think proved himself a neighbor to the man who encountered the robbers?" ³⁷He answered, "The one who showed compassion <i>and</i> mercy to him." Then Jesus said to him, "Go and <i>constantly</i> do the same."

Jesus as David's Lord

Jesus as David's Lord	
Matthew 22 (41-46)	⁴¹Now while the Pharisees were [still] gathered together, Jesus asked them a question: ⁴²"What do you [Pharisees] think of the Christ (the Messiah, the Anointed)? Whose Son is He?" They said to Him, "[e]<i>The son of David.</i>" ⁴³Jesus asked them, "How is it then that David by the inspiration of the Spirit, calls Him 'Lord,' saying, ⁴⁴ 'THE LORD (the Father) SAID TO MY LORD (the Son, the Messiah), "SIT AT MY RIGHT HAND, UNTIL I PUT YOUR ENEMIES UNDER YOUR FEET"?" ⁴⁵So then, if David calls Him (the Son, the Messiah) 'Lord,' [e]how is He David's son?" ⁴⁶No one was able to say a word to Him in answer, nor from that day on did anyone dare to question Him again.
Mark 12 (35-37)	³⁵Jesus <i>began</i> to say, as He taught in [a portico or court of] the temple, "[e]How can the scribes say that the Christ is the son of David? ³⁶David himself said [when inspired] by the Holy Spirit, 'THE LORD (the Father) SAID TO MY LORD (the Son, the Messiah), "SIT AT MY RIGHT HAND, UNTIL I PUT YOUR ENEMIES UNDER YOUR FEET."' ³⁷David himself calls Him (the Son, the Messiah) 'Lord'; so how can it be that He is [e]David's Son?" The large crowd enjoyed hearing Jesus <i>and</i> listened to Him with delight.
Luke 20	⁴¹Then He said to them, "How <i>is it that</i> people say that the Christ (the Messiah, the Anointed)

(41-44)

is David's son? ⁴²For David himself says in the book of Psalms,

'THE LORD (the Father) SAID TO MY LORD (the Son, the Messiah), "SIT AT MY RIGHT HAND,
⁴³

UNTIL I MAKE YOUR ENEMIES A FOOTSTOOL FOR YOUR FEET."

⁴⁴ E So David calls Him (the Son) 'Lord,' and how *then* is He David's son?"

Pharisaism Exposed

Pharisaism Exposed	
Matthew 23 (1-39)	Then Jesus spoke to the crowds and to His disciples, ²saying: "The scribes and Pharisees have seated themselves in Moses' chair [of authority as teachers of the Law]; ³so practice and observe everything they tell you, but do not do as they do; for they preach [things], but do not practice <i>them</i>. ⁴The scribes and Pharisees tie up ^[a]heavy loads [that are hard to bear] and place them on men's shoulders, but they themselves will not lift a finger [to make them lighter]. ⁵They do all their deeds to be seen by men; for they make their ^[b]phylacteries (tefillin) wide [to make them more conspicuous] and make their ^[c]tassels long. ⁶They love the place of distinction <i>and</i> honor at feasts and the best seats in the synagogues [those on the platform near the scrolls of the Law, facing the congregation], ⁷and to be greeted [with respect] in the market places <i>and</i> public forums, and to have people call them Rabbi. ⁸But do not be called Rabbi (Teacher); for One is your Teacher, and you are all [equally] brothers. ⁹Do not call <i>anyone</i> on earth [who guides you spiritually] your father; for One is your Father, He who is in heaven. ¹⁰Do not <i>let yourselves</i> be called leaders <i>or</i> teachers; for One is your Leader (Teacher), the Christ. ¹¹But the greatest among you will be your servant. ¹²Whoever exalts himself shall be humbled; and whoever humbles himself shall be raised to honor. ¹³"But woe (judgment is coming) to you, [self-righteous] scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because you shut off the kingdom of heaven in front of people; for you do not enter yourselves, nor do you allow those who are [in the process of] entering to do so. ¹⁴^[d][Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because you swallow up widows' houses, and to cover

it up you make long prayers; therefore you will receive the greater condemnation.]

¹⁵“Woe to you, [self-righteous] scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because you travel over sea and land to make a single proselyte (convert to Judaism), and when he becomes a convert, you make him twice as much a son of hell as you are.

¹⁶“Woe to you, blind guides, who say, ‘Whoever swears [an oath] by the sanctuary of the temple, that is nothing (non-binding); but whoever swears [an oath] by the gold of the temple is obligated [as a debtor to fulfill his vow and keep his promise].’ ¹⁷You fools and blind men! Which is more important, the gold or the sanctuary of the temple that sanctified the gold? ¹⁸And [you scribes and Pharisees say], ‘Whoever swears [an oath] by the altar, that is nothing (non-binding), but whoever swears [an oath] by the offering on it, he is obligated [as a debtor to fulfill his vow and keep his promise].’ ¹⁹You [spiritually] blind men, which is more important, the offering, or the altar that sanctifies the offering? ²⁰Therefore, whoever swears [an oath] by the altar, swears both by it and by everything [offered] on it. ²¹And whoever swears [an oath] by the sanctuary of the temple, swears by it and by Him who dwells within it. ²²And whoever swears [an oath] by heaven, swears both by the throne of God and by Him who sits upon it.

²³“Woe to you, [self-righteous] scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you give a tenth (tithe) of your mint and dill and cumin [focusing on minor matters], and have neglected the weightier [more important moral and spiritual] provisions of the Law: justice and mercy and faithfulness; but these are the [primary] things you ought to have done without neglecting the others. ²⁴You [spiritually] blind guides, who strain out a gnat [consuming yourselves with miniscule matters] and swallow a camel [ignoring and violating God’s precepts]!

²⁵“Woe to you, [self-righteous] scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup and of the plate, but inside they are full of extortion *and* robbery and self-indulgence (unrestrained greed). ²⁶You[spiritually] blind Pharisee, first clean the inside of the cup and of the plate [examine and change your inner self to conform to God’s precepts], so that the outside [your public life and deeds] may be clean also.

²⁷“Woe to you, [self-righteous] scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are like whitewashed tombs which look beautiful on the outside, but inside are full of dead men’s bones and everything unclean. ²⁸So you, also, outwardly seem to be just *and* upright to men, but inwardly you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness.

²⁹“Woe to you, [self-righteous] scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you build tombs for the prophets and decorate *and* adorn the monuments of the righteous, ³⁰and you say, ‘If we had been *living* in the days of our fathers, we would not have joined them in *shedding* the blood of the prophets.’ ³¹So you testify against yourselves that you are the descendants of those who murdered the prophets. ³²Fill up, then, the [allotted] measure *of the guilt* of your fathers’ *sins*. ³³You [s]serpents, you spawn of vipers, how can you escape the penalty of hell?

³⁴“Therefore, take notice, I am sending you prophets and wise men[interpreters, teachers] and scribes [men educated in the Mosaic Law and the writings of the prophets]; some of them you will kill and *even* crucify, and some you will flog in your synagogues, and pursue *and* persecute from city to city, ³⁵so that on you will come *the guilt of* all the blood of the righteous shed on earth, from the blood of righteous [a]Abel to the blood of Zechariah [the priest], the son of Berechiah, whom you murdered between the temple and the altar. ³⁶I assure you *and* most solemnly say to you, [the judgment for] all these

	things [these vile and murderous deeds] will come on this generation. ³⁷“^[g]O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, who murders the prophets and stones [to death] those [messengers] who are sent to her [by God]! How often I wanted to gather your children together [around Me], as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, and you were unwilling. ³⁸Listen carefully: your house is being left to you desolate [completely abandoned by God and destitute of His protection]! ³⁹For I say to you, you will not see Me again [ministering to you publicly] until you say, ‘BLESSED [to be celebrated with praise] IS HE WHO COMES IN THE NAME OF THE LORD!’”
Mark 12 (38-40)	³⁸In [the course of] His teaching He was saying, “Beware of the scribes, who like to walk around in long robes [displaying their prominence], and <i>like to receive</i> respectful greetings in the market places, ³⁹and [they love] the ^[k]chief seats in the synagogues and the places of distinction <i>and</i> honor at banquets, ⁴⁰[these scribes] who devour (confiscate) widows’ houses, and offer long prayers for appearance’s sake [to impress others]. These men will receive greater condemnation.”
Luke 11 (45-54)	⁴⁵One of the lawyers [an expert in the Mosaic Law] answered Him, “Teacher, by saying this, You insult us too!” ⁴⁶But He said, “Woe to you lawyers as well, because you weigh men down with burdens [man-made rules, unreasonable requirements] which are hard to bear, and you yourselves will not even touch the burdens with one of your fingers [to lighten the load]. ⁴⁷Woe to you! For you repair <i>or</i> build ^[o]tombs for the prophets, and it was your fathers who killed them. ⁴⁸So you are witnesses and approve the deeds of your fathers, because they[actually] killed them, and you repair <i>or</i> build their tombs. ⁴⁹For this reason also the wisdom of God said [in the Scriptures], ‘I will send them prophets and apostles, some of

	whom they will put to death and some they will persecute, ⁵⁰so that charges may be brought against this generation [holding them responsible] for the blood of all the prophets shed since the foundation of the world, ⁵¹from the blood of Abel to the blood of Zechariah [the priest], who was murdered between the altar and the house <i>of God</i>. Yes, I tell you, charges will be brought against this generation.’ ⁵²Woe to you lawyers, because you have taken away the key to knowledge (scriptural truth). You yourselves did not enter, and you held back those who were entering [by your flawed interpretation of God’s word and your man-made tradition].” ⁵³When He left there, the scribes and the Pharisees began to be very hostile [toward Him] and to interrogate Him on many subjects, ⁵⁴plotting against Him to catch <i>Him</i> in something He might say.
Luke 13 (31-35)	³¹At that very hour some Pharisees came up and said to Him, “Leave and go away from here, because Herod [Antipas] wants to kill You.” ³²And He said to them, “Go and tell that fox [that sly, cowardly man], ‘Listen carefully: I cast out demons and perform healings today and tomorrow, and on the third <i>day</i> I reach My goal.’” ³³Nevertheless I must travel on today and tomorrow and the <i>day</i> after that—for it cannot be that a prophet would die outside of Jerusalem. ³⁴[d]O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, who kills the prophets and stones [to death] those[messengers] who are sent to her [by God]! How often I have wanted to gather your children together [around Me], just as a hen <i>gathers</i> her young under her wings, but you were not willing! ³⁵Listen carefully: your house is left to you desolate [abandoned by God and destitute of His protection]; and I say to you, you will not see Me until <i>the time</i> comes when you say, ‘BLESSED [to be celebrated with praise] IS HE WHO COMES IN THE NAME OF THE

	LORD!'''
Luke 16 (14-15)	¹⁴ Now the Pharisees, who were lovers of money, were listening to all these things and were sneering <i>and</i> ridiculing Him. ¹⁵ So He said to them, "You are the ones who declare yourselves just <i>and</i> upright in the sight of men, but God knows your hearts [your thoughts, your desires, your secrets]; for that which is highly esteemed among men is detestable in the sight of God.
Luke 20 (45-47)	⁴⁵ And with all the people listening, He said to His disciples, ⁴⁶ "Beware of the scribes, who like to walk around in long robes [displaying their prominence], and love respectful greetings in the [crowded] market places, and ^[a] chief seats in the synagogues and places of honor at banquets. ⁴⁷ These [men] who confiscate <i>and</i> devour widows' houses, and for a pretense [to appear devout] offer long prayers. These [men] will receive the greater [sentence of] condemnation."

The Widow's Mite

The Widow's Mite	
Mark 12 (41-44)	⁴¹ And He sat down opposite the [temple] treasury, and <i>began</i> watching how the people were putting money into the [t]reasury. And many rich people were putting in [m]large sums. ⁴² A poor widow came and put in two small copper coins, which amount to a [m]mite. ⁴³ Calling His disciples to Him, He said to them, "I assure you <i>and</i> most solemnly say to you, this poor widow put in [proportionally] more than all the contributors to the treasury. ⁴⁴ For they all contributed from their surplus, but she, from her poverty, put in all she had, all she had to live on."
Luke 21 (1-4)	Looking up, He saw the rich people putting their gifts into the treasury. ² And He saw a poor widow putting in two [a]small copper coins. ³ He said, "Truly I say to you, this poor widow has put in [proportionally] more than all <i>of them</i> ; ⁴ for they all put in gifts from their abundance; but she out of her poverty put in all she had to live on."

Christ's Return: Signs & Judgment

Christ's Return: Signs & Judgment	
Matthew 24 (1-51)	Jesus left the temple <i>area</i> and was going on His way when His disciples came up to Him to call His attention to the [magnificent and massive] ^[a]buildings of the temple. ²And He said to them, "Do you see all these things? I assure you <i>and</i> most solemnly say to you, not one stone here will be left on another, which will not be torn down." ³While Jesus was seated on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to Him privately, and said, "Tell us, when will this [destruction of the temple] take place, and what will be the sign of Your coming, and of the end (completion, consummation) of the age?" ⁴Jesus answered, "Be careful that no one misleads you [deceiving you and leading you into error]. ⁵For many will come in My name [misusing it, and appropriating the strength of the name which belongs to Me], saying, 'I am the Christ (the Messiah, the Anointed),' and they will mislead many. ⁶You will <i>continually</i> hear of wars and rumors of wars. See that you are not frightened, for <i>those things</i> must take place, but that is not yet the end [of the age]. ⁷For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be famines and earthquakes in various places. ⁸But all these things are <i>merely</i> the beginning of birth pangs [of the intolerable anguish and the time of unprecedented trouble]. ⁹"Then they will hand you over to [endure] tribulation, and will put you to death, and you will be hated by all nations because of My name. ¹⁰At that time many will be offended <i>and</i> repelled [by their association with Me] <i>and</i> will fall away [from the One whom they should trust] and will betray one another [handing over believers to their

persecutors] and will hate one another. ¹¹Many false prophets will appear and mislead many. ¹²Because lawlessness is increased, the love of most people will grow cold. ¹³But the one who endures *and* bears up [under suffering] to the end will be saved. ¹⁴This good news of the kingdom [the gospel] will be preached throughout the whole world as a testimony to all the nations, and then the end [of the age] will come.

¹⁵"So when you see the ^[b]ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION [the appalling sacrilege that astonishes and makes desolate], spoken of by the prophet Daniel, standing in the Holy Place (let the ^[c]reader understand), ¹⁶then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains [for refuge]. ¹⁷Whoever is on the housetop must not go down to get the things that are in his house [because there will not be enough time]. ¹⁸Whoever is in the field must not turn back to get his coat. ¹⁹And woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing babies in those days! ²⁰Pray that your flight [from persecution and suffering] will not be in winter, or on a Sabbath [when Jewish laws prohibit travel]. ²¹For ^[d]at that time there will be a great tribulation (pressure, distress, oppression), such as has not occurred since the beginning of the world until now, nor ever will[again]. ²²And if those days [of tribulation] had not been cut short, no human life would be saved; but for the sake of the elect (God's chosen ones) those days will be shortened. ²³Then if anyone says to you [during the great tribulation], 'Look! Here is the Christ,' or 'There *He is*,' do not believe *it*. ²⁴For false Christs and false prophets will appear and they will provide great signs and wonders, so as to deceive, if possible, even the elect (God's chosen ones). ²⁵Listen carefully, I have told you in advance. ²⁶So if they say to you, 'Look! He is in the wilderness,' do not go out there, or, 'Look! He is in the inner rooms [of a house],' do not believe it. ²⁷For just as the lightning comes from the east and flashes as far as the west, so will be the coming [in glory] of the Son of Man [everyone will

see Him clearly]. ²⁸Wherever the corpse is, there the [e]vultures will flock together.

²⁹"Immediately after the tribulation of those days THE SUN WILL BE DARKENED, AND THE MOON WILL NOT PROVIDE ITS LIGHT, AND THE STARS WILL FALL from the sky, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken. ³⁰And at that time the sign of the Son of Man [coming in His glory] will appear in the sky, and then all the tribes of the earth [and especially Israel] will mourn[regretting their rebellion and rejection of the Messiah], and they will see the SON OF MAN COMING ON THE CLOUDS OF HEAVEN with power and great glory [in brilliance and splendor]. ³¹And He will send His angels with A LOUD TRUMPET and THEY WILL GATHER TOGETHER His elect (God's chosen ones) from the four winds, from one end of the heavens to the other.

³²"Now learn this lesson from the fig tree: As soon as its young shoots become tender and it puts out its leaves, you know that summer is near; ³³so you, too, when you see all [e]these things [taking place], know for certain that He is near, right [e]at the door. ³⁴I assure you *and* most solemnly say to you, this generation [the people living when these signs and events begin] will not pass away until all these things take place. ³⁵Heaven and earth [as now known] will pass away, but My words will not pass away.

³⁶"But of that [exact] day and hour no one knows, not even the angels of heaven, nor the Son [in His humanity], but the Father alone. ³⁷For the coming of the Son of Man (the Messiah) will be just like the days of Noah. ³⁸For as in those days before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the [very] day when Noah entered the ark, ³⁹and they did not know *or* understand until the flood came and swept them all away; so will the coming of the Son of Man be [unexpected judgment]. ⁴⁰At that time two men will be in the field; one will be [b]taken [for judgment] and one will be left. ⁴¹Two women *will*

	<i>be grinding at the mill; one will be taken [for judgment] and one will be left.</i> ⁴²“So be alert [give strict attention, be cautious and active in faith], for you do not know which day [whether near or far] your Lord is coming.⁴³ But understand this: If the head of the house had known what time of the night the thief was coming, he would have been on the alert and would not have allowed his house to be broken into. ⁴⁴Therefore, you[who follow Me] must also be ready; because the Son of Man is coming at an hour when you do not expect Him. ⁴⁵“Who then is the faithful and wise servant whom his master has put in charge of his household to give the others [in the house] their food <i>and</i> supplies at the proper time? ⁴⁶Blessed is that [faithful] servant when his master returns and finds him doing so. ⁴⁷I assure you <i>and</i> most solemnly say to you that he will put him in charge of all his possessions.⁴⁸ But if that servant is evil and says in his heart, ‘My master is taking his time [he will not return for a long while],’ ⁴⁹and begins to beat his fellow servants and to eat and drink with drunkards; ⁵⁰the master of that servant will come on a day when he does not expect him and at an hour of which he is not aware, ⁵¹and will cut him in two and put him with the hypocrites; in that place there will be weeping [over sorrow and pain] and grinding of teeth [over distress and anger].
Matthew 25 (1-46)	“Then the kingdom of heaven will be like ten virgins, who took their lamps and went to ^[a]meet the bridegroom. ²Five of them were foolish[thoughtless, silly, and careless], and five were wise [far-sighted, practical, and sensible]. ³For when the foolish took their lamps, they did not take any [extra] oil with them, ⁴but the wise took flasks of oil along with their lamps. ⁵Now while the bridegroom was delayed, they all began to nod off, and they fell

asleep. ⁶But at midnight there was a shout, 'Look! The bridegroom [is coming]! Go out to meet *him*.' ⁷Then all those virgins got up and put their own lamps in order [trimmed the wicks and added oil and lit them]. ⁸But the foolish *virgins* said to the wise, 'Give us some of your oil, because our lamps are going out.' ⁹But the wise replied, 'No, otherwise there will not be enough for us and for you, *too*; go instead to the dealers and buy *oil* for yourselves.' ¹⁰But while they were going away to buy *oil*, the bridegroom came, and those who were ready went in with him to the wedding feast; and the door was shut *and* locked. ¹¹Later the others also came, and said, 'Lord, Lord, open [the door] for us.' ¹²But He replied, 'I assure you *and* most solemnly say to you, I do not know you [we have no relationship].' ¹³Therefore, be on the alert [be prepared and ready], for you do not know the day nor the hour [when the Son of Man will come].

¹⁴"For it is just like a man who was *about* to take a journey, and he called his servants together and entrusted them with his possessions.¹⁵To one he gave five ^(b)talents, to another, two, and to another, one, each according to his own ability; and then he went on his journey.¹⁶The one who had received the five talents went at once and traded with them, and he [made a profit and] gained five more. ¹⁷Likewise the one who had two [made a profit and] gained two more. ¹⁸But the one who had received the one went and dug *a hole* in the ground and hid his master's money.

¹⁹"Now after a long time the master of those servants returned and settled accounts with them. ²⁰And the one who had received the five talents came and brought him five more, saying, 'Master, you entrusted to me five talents. See, I have [made a profit and] gained five more talents.' ²¹His master said to him, 'Well done, good and faithful servant. You have been faithful *and* trustworthy over a little, I will put you in charge of many things; share in the joy

of your master.'

²²"Also the one who had the two talents came forward, saying, 'Master, you entrusted two talents to me. See, I have [made a profit and] gained two more talents.'²³ His master said to him, 'Well done, good and faithful servant. You have been faithful *and* trustworthy over a little, I will put you in charge of many things; share in the joy of your master.'

²⁴"The one who had received one talent also came forward, saying, 'Master, I knew you to be a harsh *and* demanding man, reaping [the harvest] where you did not sow and gathering where you did not scatter *seed*.²⁵ So I was afraid [to lose the talent], and I went and hid your talent in the ground. See, you have what is your own.'

²⁶"But his master answered him, 'You wicked, lazy servant, you knew that I reap [the harvest] where I did not sow and gather where I did not scatter *seed*.²⁷ Then you ought to have put my money with the bankers, and at my return I would have received my *money* back with interest.²⁸ So take the talent away from him, and give it to the one who has the ten talents.'

²⁹"For to everyone who has [and values his blessings and gifts from God, and has used them wisely], more will be given, and [he will be richly supplied so that] he will have an abundance; but from the one who does not have [because he has ignored or disregarded his blessings and gifts from God], even what he does have will be taken away.³⁰ And throw out the worthless servant into the outer darkness; in that place [of grief and torment] there will be weeping [over sorrow and pain] and grinding of teeth [over distress and anger].

³¹"But when the Son of Man comes in His glory *and* majesty and all the angels with Him, then

He will sit on the throne of His glory. ³²All the nations will be gathered before Him [for judgment]; and He will separate them from one another, as a shepherd separates his sheep from the goats; ³³and He will put the sheep on His right [the place of honor], and the goats on His left [the place of rejection].

³⁴"Then the King will say to those on His right, 'Come, you blessed of My Father [you favored of God, appointed to eternal salvation], inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world. ³⁵For I was hungry, and you gave Me something to eat; I was thirsty, and you gave Me *something* to drink; I was a stranger, and you invited Me in; ³⁶*I was* naked, and you clothed Me; I was sick, and you visited Me [with help and ministering care]; I was in prison, and you came to Me [ignoring personal danger].' ³⁷Then the righteous will answer Him, 'Lord, when did we see You hungry, and feed You, or thirsty, and give You something to drink? ³⁸And when did we see You as a stranger, and invite You in, or naked, and clothe You? ³⁹And when did we see You sick, or in prison, and come to You?' ⁴⁰The King will answer and say to them, 'I assure you *and* most solemnly say to you, to the extent that you did it for one of these brothers of Mine, *even* the least of *them*, you did it for Me.'

⁴¹"Then He will say to those on His left, 'Leave Me, you cursed ones, into the eternal fire which has been prepared for the devil and his angels (demons); ⁴²for I was hungry, and you gave Me *nothing* to eat; I was thirsty, and you gave Me nothing to drink; ⁴³I was a stranger, and you did not invite Me in; naked, and you did not clothe Me; sick, and in prison, and you did not visit Me [with help and ministering care].' ⁴⁴Then they also [in their turn] will answer, 'Lord, when did we see You hungry, or thirsty, or as a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister to You?' ⁴⁵Then He will reply to them, 'I assure you *and* most solemnly say to you, to the extent that you did not do it for one of the least of these [my

	followers], you did not do it for Me.’ ⁴⁶Then these [unbelieving people] will go away into eternal (unending) punishment, but those who are righteous <i>and</i> in right standing with God [will go, by His remarkable grace] into eternal (unending) life.”
Mark 13 (1-37)	As He was coming out of the temple [grounds], one of His disciples said to Him, “Teacher, look what ^[a]wonderful stones and what wonderful buildings!” ²Jesus replied to him, “You see these great buildings? Not one stone will be left on another which will not be ^[b]torn down!” ³As He was sitting on the Mount of Olives opposite the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked Him privately, ⁴“Tell us, when will these things happen, and what will be the sign when all these things are about to be fulfilled?” ⁵Jesus began to say to them, “Be careful <i>and</i> see to it that no one misleads you. ⁶Many will come in My name [misusing My name or claiming to be the Messiah], saying, ‘I am <i>He</i>!’ and will deceive <i>and</i> mislead many. ⁷When you hear of wars and rumors of wars, do not be alarmed (frightened, troubled); <i>these things</i> must take place, but the end is not yet. ⁸For nation will rise up against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; there will be earthquakes in various places; there will be famines. These things are the beginning of the ^[c]birth pangs [the intolerable anguish and suffering]. ⁹“But be on your guard; they will turn you over to courts, and you will be beaten in synagogues, and you will stand [as accused] before governors and kings for My sake, as a testimony to them. ¹⁰The gospel[that is, the good news regarding the way of salvation] must first be preached to all the [Gentile] nations. ¹¹When they take you and turn you over [to the court], do not worry beforehand about what to say, but say whatever is given to you [by God] in that hour; for it is not you who speak, but it is the Holy Spirit [who will speak through

you]. ¹²Brother will betray brother to [be put to] death, and a father [will hand over] his child; and children will rise up *and* take a stand against parents and have them put to death. ¹³You will be hated by everyone because of [your association with] My name, but the one who [patiently perseveres empowered by the Holy Spirit and] endures to the end, he will be saved.

¹⁴“But when you see the [d]ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION standing [in the temple sanctuary] where it ought not to be (let the [e]reader understand) then those who are in Judea must flee to the mountains. ¹⁵Whoever is on the housetop must not go down [to enter the house], or go inside to take anything out of his house; ¹⁶whoever is in the field must not turn back to get his coat. ¹⁷And woe to those women who are pregnant and to those who are nursing babies in those days! ¹⁸Pray that it will not occur in winter, ¹⁹for at that time there will be such tribulation as has not occurred, from the beginning of the creation which God made, until now—and never will [be again]. ²⁰And if the Lord had not shortened the days, no human life would have been saved; but for the sake of the elect, whom He chose [for Himself], He shortened the days. ²¹Then if anyone says to you, ‘Look, here is the Christ (the Messiah, the Anointed)!’ or, ‘Look, *He is* there!’ do not believe it; ²²for false Christs and false prophets will arise, and they will provide signs and wonders in order to deceive, if [such a thing were] possible, even the elect [those God has chosen for Himself]. ²³But be on your guard; I have told you everything in advance.

²⁴“But in those days, after [the suffering and distress of] that tribulation, THE SUN WILL BE DARKENED, AND THE MOON WILL NOT GIVE ITS LIGHT, ²⁵AND THE STARS WILL BE FALLING from the sky, and the powers that are in the heavens will be shaken. ²⁶Then they will see THE SON OF MAN COMING IN CLOUDS with great power and glory [in royal majesty and splendor]. ²⁷And then He will send

	out the angels, and will gather together His elect[those He has chosen for Himself] from the four winds, from the farthest end of the earth to the farthest end of heaven. ²⁸“Now learn this lesson from the fig tree: as soon as its branch becomes tender and it puts out its leaves, you recognize that summer is near. ²⁹Even so, you too, when you see these things happening, know[for certain] that He is near, <i>right</i> at the door. ³⁰I assure you <i>and</i> most solemnly say to you, this generation [the people living when these signs and events begin] will not pass away until all these things take place.³¹ Heaven and earth [as now known] will  pass away, but My words will not pass away. ³²But of that [exact] day or hour no one knows, not even the angels in heaven, nor the Son [in His humanity], but the Father <i>alone</i>. ³³“Be on guard and stay constantly alert [and pray]; for you do not know when the <i>appointed</i> time will come. ³⁴It is like a man away on a journey, <i>who</i> when he left home put his servants in charge, each with his <i>particular</i> task, and also ordered the doorkeeper to be <i>continually</i> alert. ³⁵Therefore, be <i>continually</i> on the alert—for you do not know when the master of the house is coming, whether in the evening, or at midnight, or when the rooster crows, or in the morning— ³⁶[stay alert,] in case he should come suddenly <i>and</i> unexpectedly and find you asleep <i>and</i> unprepared. ³⁷What I say to you I say to everyone, ‘Be on the alert [stay awake and be continually cautious]!’”
Luke 19 (11-27)	¹¹While they were listening to these things, Jesus went on to tell a parable, because He was near Jerusalem, and they assumed that the kingdom of God was going to appear immediately [as soon as He reached the city]. ¹²So He said, “A nobleman went to a distant country to obtain for himself a kingdom, and [then] to return. ¹³So he called ten of his servants, and

gave them ten minas [one apiece, each equal to about a hundred days' wages] and said to them, 'Do business [with this] until I return.'¹⁴ But his citizens [the residents of his new kingdom] hated him and sent a delegation after him, saying, 'We do not want this man to be a king over us.'¹⁵ When he returned, after receiving the kingdom, he ordered that these servants, to whom he had given the money, be called to him, that he might find out what business they had done.¹⁶ The first one came before him and said, 'Lord, your mina has made ten more minas.'¹⁷ And he said to him, 'Well done, good servant! Because you proved yourself faithful *and* trustworthy in a very little thing, you shall [now] have authority over ten cities [in my kingdom].'¹⁸ The second one came and said, 'Lord, your mina has made five minas.'¹⁹ And he said to him also, 'And you shall take charge over five cities.'²⁰ Then another came and said, 'Lord, here is your mina, which I have kept laid up in a handkerchief [for safekeeping].²¹ I was [always] afraid of you, because you are a stern man; you pick up what you did not lay down and you reap what you did not sow.'²² He said to the servant, 'I will judge *and* condemn you by your own words, you worthless servant! Did you [really] know that I was a stern man, picking up what I did not lay down and reaping what I did not sow?²³ Then why did you not [at the very least] put my money in a bank? Then on my return, I would have collected it with interest.'²⁴ Then he said to the bystanders, 'Take the mina away from him and give it to the one who has the ten minas.'²⁵ And they said to him, 'Lord, he has ten minas *already*!'²⁶ [Jesus explained,] 'I tell you that to everyone who has [because he valued his gifts from God and has used them wisely], *more* will be given; but from the one who does not have [because he disregarded his gifts from God], even what he has will be taken away.'²⁷ [The king ended by saying,] 'But as for these enemies of mine who did not want me to be king over them, bring them here and kill them in my presence.'"

Luke 21 (1-38)	Looking up, He saw the rich people putting their gifts into the treasury. ²And He saw a poor widow putting in two ^[a]small copper coins. ³He said, "Truly I say to you, this poor widow has put in [proportionally] more than all <i>of them</i>; ⁴for they all put in gifts from their abundance; but she out of her poverty put in all she had to live on." ⁵As some were talking about the ^[b]temple, that it was decorated with beautiful stones and consecrated offerings [of magnificent gifts of gold which were displayed on the walls and hung in the porticoes], He said,⁶"As for all these things which you see, the time will come when there will not be one stone left on another that will not be ^[c]torn down." ⁷They asked Him, "Teacher, when will these things happen? And what will be the sign when these things are about to happen?" ⁸He said, "Be careful <i>and</i> see to it that you are not misled; for many will come in My name [appropriating for themselves the name Messiah which belongs to Me alone], saying, 'I am <i>He</i>,' and, 'The time is near!' Do not follow them.⁹When you hear of wars and disturbances [civil unrest, revolts, uprisings], do not panic; for these things must take place first, but the end will not <i>come</i> immediately." ¹⁰Then Jesus told them, "Nation will rise against nation and kingdom against kingdom. ¹¹There will be violent earthquakes, and in various places famines and [deadly and devastating] pestilences (plagues, epidemics); and there will be terrible sights and great signs from heaven. ¹²"But before all these things, they will lay their hands on you and will persecute you, turning you over to the synagogues and prisons, and bringing you before kings and governors for My name's sake. ¹³This will be a time <i>and</i> an opportunity for you to testify [about Me]. ¹⁴So make up your minds not to prepare beforehand to defend yourselves; ¹⁵for I will give

you [skillful] words and wisdom which none of your opponents will be able to resist or refute. ¹⁶But you will be betrayed *and* handed over even by parents and brothers and relatives and friends, and they will put *some* of you to death, ¹⁷and you will be *continually* hated by everyone because of [your association with] My name. ¹⁸But not a hair of your head will perish. ¹⁹By your [patient] endurance [empowered by the Holy Spirit] you will gain your souls.

²⁰“But when you see Jerusalem surrounded by [hostile] armies, then understand [with confident assurance] that her complete destruction is near. ²¹At that time, those who are in Judea must flee to the mountains, and those who are inside the city (Jerusalem) must get out, and those who are [out] in the country must not enter the city; ²²for these are days of vengeance [of rendering full justice or satisfaction], so that all things which are written will be fulfilled. ²³Woe to those women who are pregnant and to those who are nursing babies in those days! For great trouble *and* anguish will be on the land, and wrath *and* retribution on this people [Israel]. ²⁴And they will fall by the edge of the sword, and will be led captive into all nations; and Jerusalem will be trampled underfoot by the Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled (completed).

²⁵“There will be signs (attesting miracles) in the sun and moon and stars; and on the earth [there will be] distress *and* anguish among nations, in perplexity at the roaring *and* tossing of the sea and the waves, ²⁶people fainting from fear and expectation of the [dreadful] things coming on the world; for the [very] powers of the heavens will be shaken. ²⁷Then they will see THE SON OF MAN COMING IN A CLOUD with [transcendent, overwhelming] power [subduing the nations] and with great glory. ²⁸Now when these things begin to occur, stand tall and lift up your heads [in joy], because [suffering ends as] your

redemption is drawing near.”

²⁹Then He told them a parable: “Look at the fig tree and all the trees;³⁰as soon as they put out leaves, you see it and know for yourselves that summer is near. ³¹So you too, when you see these things happening, know [without any doubt] that the kingdom of God is near.³²I assure you *and* most solemnly say to you, this generation [those living at that definite period of time preceding the second coming] will not pass away until ^[d]everything takes place. ³³Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will not pass away.

³⁴“But be on guard, so that your hearts are not weighed down *and* depressed with the giddiness of debauchery and the nausea of self-indulgence and the worldly worries of life, and then that day [when the Messiah returns] will not come on you suddenly like a trap; ³⁵for it will come upon all those who live on the face of all the earth. ³⁶But keep alert at all times [be attentive and ready], praying that you may have the strength *and* ability [to be found worthy and] to escape all these things that are going to take place, and to stand in the presence of the Son of Man [at His coming].”

³⁷Now in the daytime Jesus was teaching in [the porches and courts of] the temple, but at night He would go out and spend the night on the mount that is called Olivet. ³⁸And early in the morning all the people would come to Him in the temple to listen to Him.

Jesus' Killing Delayed until after the Passover

Jesus' Killing Delayed until after the Passover	
Matthew 26 (1-5)	When Jesus had finished this ^[a]discourse, He said to His disciples, ²"You know that the Passover is coming in two days, and the Son of Man is to be betrayed <i>and</i> handed over for crucifixion." ³Then the chief priests and the elders of the people gathered in the courtyard of the [elegant home of the Jewish] high priest, whose name was ^[b]Caiaphas, ⁴and plotted together to arrest Jesus by stealth and kill Him. ⁵But they said, "It must not be during the festival (Passover), otherwise there might be a riot among the people."
Mark 14 (1-2)	It was now two days before the Passover and [the festival of] Unleavened Bread, and the chief priests and the scribes were searching for a deceitful way to arrest Jesus and kill <i>Him</i>; ²but they were saying, "Not during the festival, for the people might riot."
Luke 22 (1-2)	Now the Festival of Unleavened Bread, which is called the Passover, was approaching. ²The chief priests and the scribes were looking for a way to put Him to death; for they were afraid of the people [who listened devotedly to His teaching, and who respected His spiritual wisdom].

Jesus and the Woman Pouring Perfume

Jesus and the Woman Pouring Perfume	
Matthew 26 (6-13)	⁶Now when Jesus was [back] in Bethany, at the home of [a] Simon the leper, ⁷a [d] woman came to Him with an alabaster vial of very expensive [e] perfume and she poured it on Jesus' head as He reclined <i>at the table</i>. ⁸But when the [f] disciples saw it they were indignant <i>and</i> angry, saying, "Why all this waste [of money]? ⁹For this <i>perfume</i> might have been sold at a high price and <i>the money</i> given to the poor." ¹⁰But Jesus, aware [of the malice] of this [remark], said to them, "Why are you bothering the woman? She has done a good thing to Me. ¹¹For you always have the poor with you; but you will not always have Me. ¹²When she poured this perfume on My body, she did it to prepare Me for burial. ¹³I assure you <i>and</i> most solemnly say to you, wherever this gospel [of salvation] is preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will also be told in memory of her [for her act of love and devotion]."
Mark 14 (3-9)	³While He was in Bethany [as a guest] at the home of [a] Simon the leper, and reclining <i>at the table</i>, a [b] woman came with an alabaster vial of very costly <i>and</i> precious perfume of pure [c] nard; and she broke the vial and poured the perfume over His head. ⁴But there were [d] some who were indignantly <i>remarking</i> to one another, "Why has this perfume been wasted? ⁵For this perfume might have been sold for more than three hundred denarii [a laborer's wages for almost a year], and <i>the money</i> given to the poor." And they scolded her. ⁶But Jesus said, "Let her alone; why are you bothering her <i>and</i> causing trouble? She has done a good <i>and</i> beautiful thing to Me. ⁷For you always have the poor with you, and whenever you wish you can do something good to them; but you will not always have Me. ⁸She has done what she could; she has anointed My body beforehand for the burial. ⁹I

	assure you <i>and</i> most solemnly say to you, wherever the good news [regarding salvation] is proclaimed throughout the world, what she has done will be told in memory of her.”
Luke 7 (36-50)	³⁶One of the Pharisees asked Jesus to eat with him, and He went into the Pharisee’s house [in the region of Galilee] and reclined <i>at the table</i>. ³⁷Now there was a woman in the city who was [known as] a ^[e]sinner; and ^[f]when she found out that He was reclining <i>at the table</i> in the Pharisee’s house, she brought an alabaster vial of perfume; ³⁸and standing behind Him at His feet, weeping, she began wetting His feet with her tears, and wiped them with the hair of her head, and [respectfully] kissed His feet [as an act signifying both affection and submission] and ^[g]anointed them with the perfume. ³⁹Now when [Simon] the Pharisee who had invited Him saw this, he said to himself, “If this Man were a prophet He would know who and what sort of woman this is who is touching Him, that she is a [notorious] sinner [an outcast, devoted to sin].” ⁴⁰Jesus, answering, said to the Pharisee, “Simon, I have something to say to you.” And he replied, “Teacher, say it.” ⁴¹“A certain moneylender had two debtors: one owed him five hundred ^[h]denarii, and the other fifty. ⁴²When they had no means of repaying [the debts], he freely forgave them both. So which of them will love him more?” ⁴³Simon answered, “The one, I take it, for whom he forgave more.” Jesus said to him, “You have decided correctly.” ⁴⁴Then turning toward the woman, He said to Simon, “Do you see this woman? I came into your house [but you failed to extend to Me the usual courtesies shown to a guest]; you gave Me no water for My feet, but she has wet My feet with her tears and wiped them with her hair [demonstrating her love]. ⁴⁵You gave Me no [welcoming] kiss, but from the moment I came in, she has not ceased to kiss My feet. ⁴⁶You did not [even] anoint My head with [ordinary] oil, but she has anointed My feet with [costly and

	rare] perfume. ⁴⁷Therefore I say to you, her sins, which are many, are forgiven, for she loved much; but he who is forgiven little, loves little."⁴⁸Then He said to her, "Your sins are forgiven." ⁴⁹Those who were reclining <i>at the table</i> with Him began saying among themselves, "Who is this who even forgives sins?" ⁵⁰Jesus said to the woman, "Your faith [in Me] has saved you; go in peace [free from the distress experienced because of sin]."
John 12 (1-8)	Six days before the Passover, Jesus went to Bethany, where Lazarus was, whom He had raised from the dead. ²So they gave a supper for Him there. Martha was serving, and Lazarus was one of those reclining <i>at the table</i> with Him. ³Then [a] Mary took a pound of very expensive perfume of pure [b]nard, and she poured it on Jesus' feet and wiped His feet with her hair; and the house was filled with the fragrance of the perfume. ⁴But Judas Iscariot, one of His disciples, the one who was going to betray Him, said, ⁵"Why was this perfume not sold for [c]three hundred denarii and [the money] given to the poor?" ⁶Now he said this, not because he cared about the poor [for he had never cared about them], but because he was a thief; and since he had the money box [serving as treasurer for the twelve disciples], he used to pilfer what was put into it. ⁷So Jesus said, "Let her alone, so that she may keep [the rest of] it for the day of My burial. ⁸You always have the poor with you, but you do not always have Me."

Judas Iscariot Driven by Satan

Judas Iscariot Driven by Satan	
Matthew 26 (14-16)	¹⁴ Then one of the twelve [disciples], who was called Judas Iscariot, went to the chief priests ¹⁵ and said, "What are you willing to give me if I hand Jesus over to you?" And they weighed out ^[g] thirty pieces of silver. ¹⁶ And from that moment Judas <i>began</i> looking for an opportune time to betray Jesus.
Mark 14 (10-11)	¹⁰ Then Judas Iscariot, who was one of the twelve [disciples], went to the chief priests to betray Jesus to them. ¹¹ When they heard this they were delighted, and promised to give him money. And he <i>began</i> looking for an opportune time to betray Jesus.
Luke 22 (3-6)	³ Then Satan entered Judas, the one called Iscariot, who was one of the twelve [disciples]. ⁴ And he went away and discussed with the chief priests and officers how he might betray Him <i>and</i> hand Him over to them. ⁵ They were delighted and agreed with him to give him money. ⁶ So he consented, and <i>began</i> looking for a good opportunity to betray Jesus to them [at a time when He was] separated from the crowd [because the people might riot or stop them from seizing Him].
John 13 (1-3)	Now before the Passover Feast, Jesus knew that His hour had come [and it was time] for Him to leave this world <i>and</i> return to the Father. Having [greatly] loved His own who were in the world, He loved them [and continuously loves them with His perfect love] to the end (eternally). ² It was during supper, when the devil had already put [the thought of] betraying Jesus into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, ³ that Jesus, knowing that the Father had put everything into His hands, and that He had come from God and was [now] returning to God,

Eating the Passover

Eating the Passover	
Matthew 26 (17-30)	¹⁷Now on the first day of [u]Unleavened Bread (Passover Week) the disciples came to Jesus and asked, "Where do You want us to prepare for You to eat the Passover?" ¹⁸He said, "Go into the city to [u]a certain man, and say to him, 'The Teacher says, "My time [to suffer and atone for sin] is near; I <i>am</i> to keep the Passover at your house with My disciples."'" ¹⁹[Accordingly] the disciples did as Jesus had directed them, and they prepared the Passover. ²⁰When evening came, Jesus was reclining <i>at the table</i> with the twelve disciples. ²¹And as they were eating, He said, "I assure you <i>and</i> most solemnly say to you that one of you will betray Me." ²²Being deeply grieved <i>and</i> extremely distressed, each one of them began to say to Him, "Surely not I, Lord?" ²³Jesus answered, "He who has dipped his hand in the bowl with Me [as a [u]pretense of friendship] will betray Me."²⁴The Son of Man is to go [to the cross], just as it is written [in Scripture] of Him; but woe (judgment is coming) to that man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed! It would have been good for that man if he had never been born." ²⁵And Judas, the betrayer, said, "Surely it is not I, Rabbi?" Jesus said to him, "[k]You have said it yourself." ²⁶Now as they were eating Jesus took bread, and after [u]blessing it, He broke it and gave it to the disciples, and said, "Take, eat; this is My body." ²⁷And when He had taken a cup and [m]given thanks, He gave it to them, saying, "Drink from it, all of you; ²⁸for this is My blood of the[new and better] covenant, which [ratifies the agreement and] is being poured out for many [as a [n]substitutionary atonement] for the forgiveness of sins. ²⁹But I say to you,

	I will not drink of this fruit of the vine from now on until that day when I drink it new with you in My Father's kingdom." ³⁰After singing a [e]hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives.
Mark 14 (12-26)	¹²On the first day [of the festival] of [e]Unleavened Bread, when [as was customary] they sacrificed the Passover lamb, His disciples asked Him, "Where do You want us to go and prepare for You to eat the Passover?"¹³And He sent two of His disciples, saying to them, "Go into the city, and a [t]man carrying a jar of water will meet you; follow him; ¹⁴and say to the [a]owner of the <i>house</i> he enters, 'The Teacher asks, "Where is My guest room in which I may eat the Passover with My disciples?"'" ¹⁵He will show you a large upstairs room, furnished and ready [with carpets and dining couches]; prepare [the supper] for us there." ¹⁶The disciples left and went to the city and found everything just as He had told them, and they prepared the Passover. ¹⁷When it was evening, He came with the twelve [disciples]. ¹⁸While they were reclining <i>at the table</i>, Jesus said, "I assure you <i>and</i> most solemnly say to you that one of you will betray Me—one who is eating with Me." ¹⁹They began to be grieved <i>and</i> deeply distressed and to say to Him one by one, "Surely not I?" ²⁰And He replied, "It is one of the twelve [disciples], one who is dipping <i>bread</i> in the bowl with Me. ²¹For the Son of Man goes [to the cross] just as it is written [in Scripture] of Him; but woe to that man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed! <i>It would have been</i> good for that man if he had not been born." ²²While they were eating, Jesus took bread and [b]lessed it [giving thanks and praise], and He broke it, and gave it to them and said, "Take it. This is My body." ²³And when He had taken a cup [of wine] and [u]given thanks, He gave it to them, and they all drank from it. ²⁴And He said

	to them, "This is My blood of the [new] covenant, [My blood] which is being poured out for many [for the forgiveness of sins]. ²⁵I assure you <i>and</i> most solemnly say to you, I will not drink again of the fruit of the vine until that day when I drink it new in the kingdom of God." ²⁶After they had sung a [u]hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives.
Luke 22 (7-30)	⁷Then came the <i>preparation</i> day of [a]Unleavened Bread on which the Passover <i>lamb</i> had to be sacrificed. ⁸So Jesus sent Peter and John, saying, "Go and prepare the Passover meal for us, so that we may eat it." ⁹They asked Him, "Where do You want us to prepare it?" ¹⁰He replied, "When you have entered the city, a [b]man carrying an <i>earthen</i> jar of water will meet you; follow him into the house that he enters.¹¹And say to the owner of the house, 'The Teacher asks, "Where is the guest room in which I may eat the Passover with My disciples?"'" ¹²Then he will show you a large upstairs room, furnished [with carpets and dining couches]; prepare the meal there." ¹³They left and found it just as He had told them; and they prepared the Passover. ¹⁴When the hour [for the meal] had come, Jesus reclined <i>at the table</i>, and the apostles with Him. ¹⁵He said to them, "I have earnestly wanted to eat this Passover with you before I suffer; ¹⁶for I say to you, I will not eat it again until it is fulfilled in the kingdom of God." ¹⁷And when He had taken a cup and [c]given thanks, He said, "Take this and share it among yourselves; ¹⁸for I say to you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine from now on until the kingdom of God comes." ¹⁹And when He had taken bread and given thanks, He broke it and gave it to them, saying, "This is My body which is given for you; do this in remembrance of Me."²⁰And in the same way <i>He took</i> the cup after they had eaten, saying, "This cup, which is poured out for you, is the new covenant [ratified] in My blood. ²¹But listen, the hand of the

	one betraying Me is with Mine on the table. ²²For indeed, the Son of Man is going as it has been determined; but woe (judgment is coming) to that man by whom He is betrayed <i>and</i> handed over!" ²³And they began to discuss among themselves which one of them it might be who was going to do this. ²⁴Now a dispute also arose among them as to which of them was regarded to be the greatest. ²⁵Jesus said to them, "The kings of the Gentiles have absolute power <i>and</i> lord it over them; and those in authority over them are called 'Benefactors.' ²⁶But it is not to be this way with you; on the contrary, the one who is the greatest among you must become like the youngest [and least privileged], and the [one who is the] leader, like the servant. ²⁷For who is the greater, the one who reclines <i>at the table</i> or the one who serves? Is it not the one who reclines <i>at the table</i>? But I am among you as the one who serves. ²⁸"You are those who have remained <i>and</i> have stood by Me in My trials;²⁹and just as My Father has granted Me a kingdom, I grant you [the privilege] ³⁰that you may eat and drink at My table in My kingdom, and you will sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.
John 13 (21-30)	²¹After Jesus had said these things, He was ^[a]troubled in spirit, and testified and said, "I assure you <i>and</i> most solemnly say to you, one of you will betray Me <i>and</i> hand Me over." ²²The disciples <i>began</i> looking at one another, puzzled <i>and</i> disturbed as to whom He could mean. ²³^[b]One of His disciples, whom Jesus loved (esteemed), was ^[c]leaning against Jesus' chest. ²⁴So Simon Peter motioned to him (John) and [quietly] asked [him to ask Jesus] of whom He was speaking. ²⁵Then leaning back against Jesus' chest, he (John) asked Him [privately], "Lord, who is it?" ²⁶Jesus answered, "It is the one to whom I am going to give this piece [of bread] after I have dipped it." So when He had dipped the piece of bread [into the

	dish], He gave it to Judas, <i>son</i> of Simon Iscariot. ²⁷ After [Judas had taken] the piece of bread, Satan entered him. Then Jesus said to him, "What you are going to do, do quickly [without delay]." ²⁸ But no one reclining <i>at the table</i> knew why He said <i>this</i> to him. ²⁹ Some thought that, since Judas [as the treasurer of the group] had the money box, Jesus was telling him, "Buy what we need for the feast," or that he was to [d] give something to the poor. ³⁰ After taking the piece of bread, he went out immediately; and it was night.

Jesus Foretelling His Disciples' Denial

Jesus Foretelling His Disciples' Denial	
Matthew 26 (31-35)	³¹Then Jesus said to them, "You will all fall away because of Me this night [disillusioned about Me, confused, and some even ashamed of Me], for it is written [in the Scriptures], 'I WILL STRIKE THE SHEPHERD, AND THE SHEEP OF THE FLOCK WILL BE SCATTERED.' ³²But after I am raised [to life], I will go ahead of you [leading the way] to Galilee." ³³Peter replied to Him, "Though they all fall away because of You [and doubt and disown You], I will never fall away!" ³⁴Jesus said to him, "I assure you <i>and</i> most solemnly say to you, this night, before a rooster crows, you will[completely] deny Me three times." ³⁵Peter said to Jesus, "Even if I have to die with You, I will not deny You!" And all the disciples said the same thing.
Mark 14 (27-31)	²⁷Jesus said to them, "You will all fall away [and be ashamed and be afraid to be associated with Me as disciples], because it is written, 'I WILL STRIKE THE SHEPHERD, AND THE SHEEP WILL BE SCATTERED.' ²⁸But after I have been raised [from the dead], I will go ahead of you to Galilee." ²⁹But Peter said to Him, "Even if they all fall away [and desert You, ashamed and afraid of being associated with You], yet I will not [do so]!" ³⁰Jesus said to him, "I assure you <i>and</i> most solemnly say to you, this very night, before a rooster crows twice, you will deny [that you even know] Me three times." ³¹But Peter kept saying insistently, "If I have to die with You, I will not deny You!" And they all were saying the same thing as well.
Luke 22 (31-38)	³¹"Simon, Simon (Peter), listen! Satan has demanded <i>permission</i> to sift[all of] you like grain; ³²but I have prayed [especially] for you [Peter], that your faith [and confidence in Me] may not fail; and you, once you have turned back again [to Me], strengthen <i>and</i> support

	your brothers[in the faith]." ³³And Peter said to Him, "Lord, I am ready to go with You both to prison and to death!" ³⁴Jesus said, "I say to you, Peter, before the rooster crows today, you will [utterly] deny three times that you know Me." ³⁵And He said to them, "When I sent you out without a money belt and[provision] bag and [extra] sandals, did you lack anything?" They answered, "Nothing." ³⁶Then He said to them, "But now, he who has a money belt is to take it along, and also his [provision] bag, and he who has no sword is to sell his coat and buy one. ³⁷For I tell you that this[Scripture] which is written must be completed <i>and</i> fulfilled in Me: 'AND HE WAS COUNTED WITH THE CRIMINALS'; for that which refers to Me has its fulfillment [and is settled]." ³⁸They said, "Lord, look, here are two swords." And He said to them, "It is enough."
John 13 (36-38)	³⁶Simon Peter said to Him, "Lord, where are You going?" Jesus answered, "Where I am going, you cannot follow Me now; but you will be able to follow later." ³⁷Peter said to Him, "Lord, why cannot I follow You now? I will lay down my life for You!" ³⁸Jesus answered, "Will you[really] lay down your life for Me? I assure you <i>and</i> most solemnly say to you, before a rooster crows you will deny <i>and</i> completely disown Me three times.

The Place where Jesus was Arrested

The Place where Jesus was Arrested	
Matthew 26 (36-46)	³⁶Then Jesus came with them to a place called [a]Gethsemane (olive-press), and He told His disciples, "Sit here while I go over there and pray." ³⁷And taking with Him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee [James and John], He began to be grieved and greatly distressed. ³⁸Then He said to them, "My soul is deeply grieved, so that I am almost dying <i>of sorrow</i>. Stay here and stay awake <i>and</i> keep watch with Me." ³⁹And after going a little farther, He fell face down and prayed, saying, "My Father, if it is possible [that is, consistent with Your will], let this cup [a]pass from Me; yet not as I will, but as You will." ⁴⁰And He came to the disciples and found them sleeping, and said to Peter, "So, you <i>men</i> could not stay awake <i>and</i> keep watch with Me for one hour? ⁴¹Keep <i>actively</i> watching and praying that you may not come into temptation; the spirit is willing, but the [a]body is weak." ⁴²He went away a second time and prayed, saying, "My Father, if this cannot pass away unless I drink it, Your will be done." ⁴³Again He came and found them sleeping, for their eyes were heavy. ⁴⁴So, leaving them again, He went away and prayed for the third time, saying the same words once more. ⁴⁵Then He returned to the disciples and said to them, "Are you still sleeping and resting? Listen, [a]the hour [of My sacrifice] is at hand and the Son of Man is being betrayed into the hands of sinners[whose way and nature is to oppose God]. ⁴⁶Get up, let us go. Look, My betrayer is near!"

Mark 14 (32-42)	³²Then they went to a place called Gethsemane; and Jesus said to His disciples, "Sit down here until I have prayed." ³³He took Peter and James and John with Him, and He began to be deeply distressed and troubled [extremely anguished at the prospect of what was to come]. ³⁴And He said to them, "My soul is deeply grieved <i>and</i> overwhelmed with sorrow, to the point of death; remain here and keep watch." ³⁵After going a little farther, He fell to the ground [distressed by the weight of His spiritual burden] and <i>began</i> to pray that if it were possible [in the Father's will], the hour [of suffering and death for the sins of mankind] might pass from Him. ³⁶He was saying, "[¹k]Abba, Father! All things are possible for You; take this cup [of judgment] away from Me; but not what I will, but what You will." ³⁷And He came back and found them sleeping, and He said to Peter, "Simon, are you asleep? Were you unable to keep watch for one hour? ³⁸Keep [actively] watching and praying so that you do not come into temptation; the spirit is willing, but the [¹]body is weak." ³⁹He went away again and prayed, saying the same words. ⁴⁰And again He came back and found them sleeping, because their eyes were very heavy; and they did not know how to answer Him. ⁴¹He came back a third time and said to them, "Are you still sleeping and resting? Enough [of that]! The hour has come. Look, the Son of Man is being betrayed into the hands of sinners. ⁴²Get up, let us go. Look, my betrayer is near!"
Luke 22 (39-46)	³⁹And He came out and went, as was His habit, to the Mount of Olives; and the disciples followed Him. ⁴⁰When He arrived at the place [called Gethsemane], He said to them, "Pray <i>continually</i> that you may not fall into temptation." ⁴¹And He withdrew from them about a stone's throw, and knelt down and prayed, ⁴²saying, "Father, if You are willing, remove this cup [of divine wrath] from Me; yet not My will, but [always] Yours be done." ⁴³[⁴d]Now an angel appeared to Him from heaven, strengthening Him. ⁴⁴And being in

	agony [deeply distressed and anguished; almost to the point of death], He prayed more intently; and His ^[e]sweat became like drops of blood, falling down on the ground.⁴⁵ When He rose from prayer, He came to the disciples and found them sleeping from sorrow, ⁴⁶and He said to them, "Why are you sleeping? Get up and pray that you may not fall into temptation."
John 18 (1-2)	Having said these things, Jesus left with His disciples and went across the ^[a]ravine of the Kidron. There was a garden there, which He and His disciples entered. ²Now Judas, who was betraying Him, knew the place, because Jesus had often met there with His disciples.

Jesus Arrest Scene

Jesus Arrest Scene	
Matthew 26 (47-56)	⁴⁷As Jesus was still speaking, Judas [Isca^uriot], one of the twelve [disciples], came up accompanied by a large crowd with swords and clubs, [who came as representatives] from the chief priests and elders of the people. ⁴⁸Now the betrayer had given them a sign, saying, "Whomever I kiss, He is the one; seize Him." ⁴⁹Immediately Judas went to Jesus and said, "Greetings (rejoice), Rabbi!" And he ^ukissed Him [in a deliberate act of betrayal]. ⁵⁰Jesus said to Judas, "Friend, do what you came for." Then they came and seized Jesus and arrested Him. ⁵¹And ^uone of those who were with Jesus reached out and drew his sword, and struck [Malchus] the slave of the high priest and cut off his ear. ⁵²Then Jesus said to him, "Put your sword back in its place; for all those who <i>habitually</i> draw the sword will die by the sword. ⁵³Do you think that I cannot appeal to My Father, and He will immediately provide Me with more than twelve ^vlegions of angels? ⁵⁴How then will the Scriptures be fulfilled, that it must happen this way?" ⁵⁵At that moment Jesus said to the crowds, "Have you come out with swords and clubs to arrest Me as <i>you would</i> against a robber? Day after day I used to sit in the porches <i>and</i> courts of the temple teaching, and you did not arrest Me. ⁵⁶But all this has taken place so that the Scriptures of the prophets would be fulfilled." Then all the disciples deserted Him and fled.

Mark 14 (43-52)	⁴³And at once, while He was still speaking, Judas [Iscariot], one of the twelve [disciples], came up, and with him a crowd of men with swords and clubs, <i>who came</i> from the chief priests, the scribes, and the elders [of the Sanhedrin]. ⁴⁴Now the betrayer had given them a signal, saying, "Whomever I kiss, He is the one; seize Him and lead Him away safely [under guard]." ⁴⁵When Judas came, immediately he went up to Jesus and said, "Rabbi (Master)!" and he [m]kissed Him [forcefully]. ⁴⁶They laid hands on Him and seized Him. ⁴⁷But one of the bystanders [Simon Peter] drew his sword and struck [Malchus] the slave of the high priest and cut off his ear. ⁴⁸Jesus said to them, "Have you come out with swords and clubs to arrest Me, as <i>you would</i> against a robber? ⁴⁹Day after day I was with you, teaching in the [courts and porches of the] temple, and you did not seize Me; but <i>this has happened</i> so that the Scriptures would be fulfilled." ⁵⁰Then all of His disciples abandoned Him and fled. ⁵¹A young [n]man was following Him, wearing [only] a linen sheet over <i>his</i> naked <i>body</i>; and some men seized him. ⁵²But pulling free of the linen sheet, he escaped [from them] naked.
Luke 22 (47-53)	⁴⁷While He was still speaking, a crowd <i>came</i>, and the man called Judas, one of the twelve [disciples], was leading the way for them. He approached Jesus to [n]kiss Him. ⁴⁸And Jesus said to him, "Judas, are you betraying the Son of Man with a kiss?" ⁴⁹When those who were around Him saw what was about to happen, they said, "Lord, should we strike with the sword?" ⁵⁰And [a]one of them struck the slave of the high priest and cut off his right ear. ⁵¹But Jesus replied, "Stop! No more of this."And He touched the ear and healed him. ⁵²Then Jesus said to the chief priests and officers of the temple and elders [of the Sanhedrin] who had come out against Him, "Have you come out with swords and clubs as you would against a robber? ⁵³Day after day when I was with you in the temple, you did not lay hands on Me; but

	this hour and the power <i>and</i> authority of darkness are yours."
John 18 (3-11)	So Judas, having obtained the <i>Roman</i> [b] cohort and some officers from the high priests and the Pharisees, came there with lanterns and torches and weapons. ⁴Then Jesus, knowing all that was about to happen to Him, went to them and asked, "Whom do you want?" ⁵They answered Him, "Jesus the Nazarene." Jesus said, "I am <i>He</i>." And Judas, who was betraying Him, was also standing with them. ⁶When Jesus said, "I am <i>He</i>," they drew back and fell to the ground. ⁷Again He asked them, "Whom do you want?" And they said, "Jesus the Nazarene." ⁸Jesus answered, "I told you that I am <i>He</i>; so if you want Me, let these men go on their way." ⁹<i>This was</i> to fulfill <i>and</i> verify the words He had spoken, "Of those whom You have given Me, I have not lost even one." ¹⁰Then Simon Peter, who had a sword, drew it and struck the high priest's servant, cutting off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus. ¹¹So Jesus said to Peter, "Put the sword [back] in its sheath! Shall I not drink the cup which My Father has given Me?"

Jesus before the High Priest

Jesus before the High Priest	
Matthew 26 (57-68)	⁵⁷Those who had seized Jesus led Him away to ^[w]Caiaphas, the high priest, where the scribes and the elders (Sanhedrin, Jewish High Court) had gathered ^[x]illegally together. ⁵⁸But Peter followed Him at a distance as far as the courtyard of the [elegant home of the Jewish] high priest, and went inside, and sat with the ^[y]guards to see the outcome. ⁵⁹Now the chief priests and the whole Council (Sanhedrin, Jewish High Court) tried to get false witnesses to testify against Jesus, so that they might [have a reason to] put Him to death. ⁶⁰They found none, even though many false witnesses came forward. At last two came forward, ⁶¹and testified, "This man said, ^[z]I am able to ^[aa]tear down the temple of God and rebuild it in three days.'" ⁶²The high priest stood up and said to Jesus, "Have You no answer to give? What is it that these men are testifying against You?" ⁶³But Jesus kept silent. And the high priest said to Him, "I call on You to swear a binding oath by the living God, that you tell us whether You are the Christ, the Son of God." ⁶⁴Jesus said to him, "You have [in fact] said it; but more than that I tell you [regardless of what you do with Me now], in the future you will see [Me revealed as] THE SON OF MAN SEATED AT THE ^[ab]RIGHT HAND OF POWER, and COMING ON THE CLOUDS OF HEAVEN." ⁶⁵Then the high priest tore his ^[ac]robes [in mock horror] and exclaimed, "He has blasphemed [by making Himself God's equal]! What further need have we of witnesses <i>or</i> evidence? See, you have now heard the blasphemy. ⁶⁶What do you think?" They answered, "^[ad]He deserves to be put to death."

	⁶⁷Then they spat in His face and struck Him with their fists; and some slapped Him, ⁶⁸saying, "[ae]Prophecy to us, You Christ (Messiah, Anointed); who was it that struck You?"
Mark 14 (53-65)	⁵³They led Jesus away to the high priest, and all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes (Sanhedrin, Jewish High Court) gathered together. ⁵⁴Peter had followed Him at a distance, right into the courtyard of the high priest; and he was sitting with the officers [guards and servants] and warming himself at the fire. ⁵⁵Now the chief priests and the entire Council (Sanhedrin, Jewish High Court) were trying to obtain testimony against Jesus [which they could use] to have Him [condemned and] executed, but they were not finding any. ⁵⁶For many [people] were giving false testimony against Him, but their testimonies were not consistent. ⁵⁷Some stood up and <i>began</i> to give false testimony against Him, saying, ⁵⁸"We heard Him say, 'I will destroy this temple (sanctuary) that was made with hands, and in three days I will build another made without hands.'" ⁵⁹Not even in this respect was their testimony consistent. ⁶⁰The high priest stood up and came forward and asked Jesus, "Have You no answer to give [in response] to what these men are testifying against You?" ⁶¹But Jesus kept silent and gave no answer at all. Again the high priest was questioning Him, and saying to Him, "Are You the Christ (the Messiah, the Anointed), the Son of the [e]Blessed One?" ⁶²Jesus said, "I am; and you will [all] see THE SON OF MAN SEATED [with authority] AT THE RIGHT HAND OF POWER (the Father), and COMING WITH THE CLOUDS OF HEAVEN." ⁶³Then [p]tearing his robe [to express his indignation], the high priest said, "What further need do we have of witnesses? ⁶⁴You have heard the blasphemy [that is, His claim to be the Son of God]. What is your decision?" And they all condemned Him to be [guilty and] deserving of death. ⁶⁵And some began to spit on Him, and to blindfold Him, and to beat Him with their fists, and to say to Him, "Prophecy [by telling us who hit you]!" Then the officers took custody of Him and

	struck him in the face.
Luke 22 (22:54)	⁵⁴ Then they seized Him, and led Him <i>away</i> and brought Him to the [elegant] house of the [Jewish]  high priest. And Peter was following at a [safe] distance.
Luke 22 (63-71)	⁶³Now the men who were holding Jesus in custody were mocking <i>and</i> ridiculing Him [and treating Him with contempt] and beating Him. ⁶⁴They blindfolded Him and asked, "Prophecy, who is it that struck You?" ⁶⁵And they were saying many other [evil and slanderous] things against Him, blaspheming [speaking sacrilegiously and abusively about] Him. ⁶⁶When day came, the Council of the elders of the people (Sanhedrin, Jewish High Court) assembled, both chief priests and scribes; and they led Jesus away to the council <i>chamber</i>, saying, ⁶⁷"If You are the Christ (the Messiah, the Anointed), tell us." But He said to them, "If I tell you, you will not believe [what I say], ⁶⁸and if I ask a question, you will not answer. ⁶⁹But from now on, THE SON OF MAN WILL BE SEATED AT THE RIGHT HAND of the power OF GOD." ⁷⁰And they all said, "Are You the Son of God, then?" He replied, " <i>It is just as you say.</i>" ⁷¹Then they asked, "What further need of testimony do we have? For we ourselves have heard it from His own mouth."
John 18 (12-14)	¹² So the cohort and their commander and the officers of the Jews arrested Jesus and bound Him, ¹³ and led Him to  Annas first; for he was the father-in-law of Caiaphas, who was high priest that year. ¹⁴ It was Caiaphas who had advised the Jews that it was expedient for one man to die on behalf of the people.
John 18	¹⁹ Then the high priest questioned Jesus about His disciples and about His teaching. ²⁰ Jesus

(19-24)	answered him, "I have spoken openly to the world. I always taught in a synagogue and in the temple [area], where all the Jews <i>habitually</i> congregate; and I said nothing in secret. ²¹Why question Me? Question those who have heard what I said to them. They know what I said." ²²But when He said this, one of the officers who was standing nearby [e]struck Jesus [in the face], saying, "Is that how You answer the high priest?" ²³Jesus replied, "If I have said <i>anything</i> wrong, make a formal statement about the wrong; but if [I spoke] properly, why did you strike Me?" ²⁴So Annas sent Him bound to Caiaphas the high priest.

Peter's Denials

Peter's Denials	
Matthew 26 (69-75)	⁶⁹Now Peter was sitting outside in the courtyard, and a servant-girl came up to him and said, "You too were with Jesus the Galilean." ⁷⁰But he denied it before them all, saying, "I do not know what you are talking about." ⁷¹And when he had gone out to the gateway, another <i>servant-girl</i> saw him and she said to the bystanders, "This man was with Jesus the Nazarene." ⁷²And again he denied it with an oath, "I do not know the man." ⁷³After a little while the bystanders came up and said to Peter, "Surely you are one of them too; for even your [Galilean] accent gives you away." ⁷⁴Then he began to curse [that is, to invoke God's judgment on himself] and swear [an oath], "I do not know the man!" And at that moment a rooster crowed. ⁷⁵And Peter remembered the [prophetic] words of Jesus, when He had said, "Before a rooster crows, you will deny Me three times." And he went outside and wept bitterly [in repentance].
Mark 14 (66-72)	⁶⁶While Peter was down below in the courtyard, one of the servant-girls of the high priest came, ⁶⁷and when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked intently at him and said, "You were with Jesus the Nazarene, too." ⁶⁸But he denied it, saying, "I neither know nor understand what you are talking about." Then he went out [of the courtyard] to the porch, [a] [and a rooster crowed.] ⁶⁹The servant-girl saw him, and began once more to tell the bystanders, "This [man] is <i>one</i> of them." ⁷⁰But again he denied it. After a little while, the bystanders again said to Peter, "You are in fact <i>one</i> of them, for [it is clear from your accent, that] you are a Galilean, too." ⁷¹But he began to [a] invoke a curse [on himself] and to swear [an oath], "I do not know this man you are talking about!" ⁷²Immediately a rooster crowed

	the second time. And Peter remembered what Jesus said to him: "Before a rooster crows twice, you will deny Me three times." And thinking of this, he began weeping [in anguish].
Luke 22 (54-62)	⁵⁴Then they seized Him, and led Him <i>away</i> and brought Him to the [elegant] house of the [Jewish] ^[h]high priest. And Peter was following at a [safe] distance. ⁵⁵After they had kindled a fire in the middle of the courtyard and had sat down together, Peter sat among them. ⁵⁶And a servant-girl, seeing him as he sat in the firelight and looking intently at him, said, "This man was with Him too." ⁵⁷But Peter denied it, saying, "Woman, I do not know Him!" ⁵⁸A little later someone else saw him and said, "You are one of them too." But Peter said, "Man, I am not!" ⁵⁹After about an hour had passed, another man <i>began</i> to insist, "This man was with Him, for he is a Galilean too." ⁶⁰But Peter said, "Man, I do not know what you are talking about." Immediately, while he was still speaking, a rooster crowed. ⁶¹The Lord turned and looked at Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how He had told him, "Before a rooster crows today, you will deny Me three times." ⁶²And he went out and wept bitterly [deeply grieved and distressed].
John 18 (15-18)	¹⁵Simon Peter and ^[d]another disciple were following Jesus. Now that disciple was known to the high priest, so he went with Jesus into the courtyard of the [residence of the] high priest; ¹⁶but Peter was standing outside at the door. So the other disciple (John), who was known to the high priest, went out and spoke to the doorkeeper, and brought Peter inside. ¹⁷Then the servant girl who kept the door said to Peter, "You are not one of this Man's disciples, are you?" He said, "I am not." ¹⁸Now the servants and the officers had made a fire of coals, because it was cold, and they were standing and warming themselves. And Peter was with them, standing and warming himself.

Jesus before Pilate

Jesus before Pilate	
Matthew 27 (1-26)	When it was morning, all the chief priests and the elders of the people (Sanhedrin, Jewish High Court) conferred together against Jesus, [plotting how] to put Him to death [since under Roman rule they had no power to execute anyone]; ²so they bound Him, and led Him away and handed Him over to Pilate the governor [of Judea, who had the authority to condemn prisoners to death]. ³When Judas, His betrayer, saw that Jesus was condemned, he was gripped with remorse and returned the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and the elders, ⁴saying, "I have sinned by betraying innocent blood." They replied, "What is that to us? See to that yourself!" ⁵And throwing the pieces of silver into the temple sanctuary, he left; and went away and ^[a]hanged himself. ⁶The chief priests, picking up the pieces of silver, said, "It is not lawful to put these in the treasury [of the temple], because it is the price of blood." ⁷So after consultation they used the money to buy the Potter's Field as a burial place for strangers. ⁸Therefore that piece of ground has been called the Field of Blood to this day. ⁹Then the words spoken by Jeremiah the prophet were fulfilled: "AND THEY TOOK THE THIRTY PIECES OF SILVER, THE PRICE OF HIM ON WHOM A PRICE HAD BEEN SET by the sons of Israel; ¹⁰AND THEY GAVE THEM FOR THE POTTER'S FIELD, AS THE LORD DIRECTED ME." ¹¹Now Jesus stood before [Pilate] the governor, and the governor asked Him, "Are you the King of the Jews?" [In affirmation] Jesus said to him, "<i>It is as you say.</i>" ¹²But when the charges were brought against Him by the chief priests and elders, He did not answer. ¹³Then

Pilate said to Him, "Do You not hear how many things they are testifying against You?" ¹⁴But Jesus did not reply to him, not even to a single accusation, so that the governor was greatly astonished.

¹⁵Now at the feast [of the Passover] the governor was in the habit of setting free any one prisoner whom the people chose. ¹⁶And at that time they were holding a notorious prisoner [guilty of insurrection and murder], called Barabbas. ¹⁷So when they had assembled [for this purpose], Pilate said to them, "Whom do you want me to set free for you? Barabbas, or Jesus who is called Christ?" ¹⁸For Pilate knew that it was because of jealousy that the chief priests and elders had handed Jesus over to him.

¹⁹While he was seated on the judgment seat, his wife sent him *a message*, saying, "Have nothing to do with that righteous *and* innocent Man; for last night I suffered greatly in a dream because of Him." ²⁰But the chief priests and the elders persuaded the crowds to ask for Barabbas and to put Jesus to death. ²¹The governor said to them, "Which of the two do you wish me to set free for you?" And they said, "Barabbas." ²²Pilate said to them, "Then what shall I do with Jesus who is called Christ?" They all replied, "Let Him be crucified!" ²³And he said, "Why, what has He done that is evil?" But they continued shouting all the louder, "Let Him be crucified!"

²⁴So when Pilate saw that he was getting nowhere, but rather that a riot was breaking out, he took water and washed his hands [to ceremonially cleanse himself of guilt] in the presence of the crowd, saying, "I am innocent of this [righteous] Man's blood; see *to that* yourselves." ²⁵And all the people answered, "Let [the responsibility for] His blood be on us and on our children!" ²⁶So he set Barabbas free for them; but after having Jesus severely

	whipped (scourged), he handed Him over to be crucified.
Mark 15 (1-15)	Early in the morning the chief priests, with the elders and scribes and the whole Council (Sanhedrin, Jewish High Court), immediately consulted together; and they bound Jesus, they took Him away [violently] and handed Him over to Pilate. ²Pilate questioned Him, "Are You the King of the Jews?" And He replied to him, "It is as you say."³The chief priests <i>began</i> accusing Him of many things. ⁴Then Pilate again asked Him, "Have You no answer [to give]? See how many charges they are bringing against You!" ⁵But Jesus gave no further answer; so Pilate was perplexed. ⁶Now at the [Passover] feast Pilate used to set free for them any one prisoner whom they requested. ⁷The man called Barabbas was imprisoned with the insurrectionists (revolutionaries) who had committed murder in the civil rebellion. ⁸The crowd came up and began asking Pilate to do as he usually did for them. ⁹Pilate answered them, saying, "Do you want me to set free for you the King of the Jews?" ¹⁰For he was aware that the chief priests had turned Jesus over to him because of envy <i>and</i> resentment. ¹¹But the chief priests stirred up the crowd to get him to release Barabbas for them instead. ¹²Again Pilate answered, "Then what shall I do with Him whom you call the King of the Jews?" ¹³They screamed back, "Crucify Him!" ¹⁴But Pilate asked them, "Why, what has He done that is evil?" But they screamed all the more, "Crucify Him!" ¹⁵So Pilate, wishing to satisfy the crowd, set Barabbas free for them; and after having Jesus ^[a]scourged, he handed Him over [to his soldiers] to be crucified.
Luke 23 (1-25)	Then the whole assembly got up and brought Him before Pilate. ²They began to accuse Jesus, asserting, "We found this Man misleading <i>and</i> perverting our nation and forbidding us to pay taxes to Caesar, and claiming that He Himself is Christ (the Messiah, the Anointed), a

King.”³ So Pilate asked Him, “Are You the King of the Jews?” And He answered him, “*It is just as you say.*”⁴ Then Pilate said to the chief priests and the crowds, “I find no guilt in this Man.”⁵ But they were insistent and said, “He stirs up the people [to rebel], teaching throughout Judea, starting from Galilee even as far as here [in Jerusalem].”

⁶ When Pilate heard it, he asked whether the man was a Galilean. ⁷ And when he learned that He belonged to the jurisdiction of ^[a] Herod [Antipas, the tetrarch of Galilee], he sent Him to Herod, who was also in Jerusalem at that time.

⁸ When Herod saw Jesus, he was exceedingly pleased. He had wanted to see Him for a long time because of what he had heard about Him, and was hoping to see some [miraculous] sign [even something spectacular] done by Him. ⁹ And he questioned Him at some length, but Jesus made no reply. ¹⁰ The chief priests and the scribes were standing there, *continually* accusing Him heatedly. ¹¹ And Herod with his soldiers, after treating Him with contempt and mocking *and* ridiculing Him, dressed Him in a gorgeous robe and sent Him back to Pilate. ¹² Now that very day Herod and Pilate became friends with each other—before this they had been enemies.

¹³ Pilate summoned the chief priests and the rulers and the people, ¹⁴ and said to them, “You brought this man before me as one who corrupts *and* incites the people to rebellion. After examining Him before you, I have found no guilt in this Man regarding the charges which you make against Him. ¹⁵ No, nor has Herod, for he sent Him back to us; and indeed, He has done nothing to deserve death. ¹⁶ Therefore I will punish Him [to teach Him a lesson] and release Him.” ¹⁷ ^[b] [Now he was obligated to release to them one prisoner at the Feast.]

¹⁸ But they [loudly] shouted out all together, saying, “Away with this Man, and release

	Barabbas to us!" ¹⁹ (He was one who had been thrown into prison for an insurrection that happened in the city, and for murder.) ²⁰ Pilate addressed them again, wanting to release Jesus, ²¹ but they kept shouting out, "Crucify, crucify Him!" ²² A third time he said to them, "Why, what wrong has He done? I have found no guilt [no crime, no offense] in Him <i>demanding</i> death; therefore I will punish Him [to teach Him a lesson] and release Him." ²³ But they were insistent <i>and</i> unrelenting, demanding with loud voices that Jesus be crucified. And their voices <i>began</i> to prevail <i>and</i> accomplish their purpose. ²⁴ Pilate pronounced sentence that their demand be granted. ²⁵ And he released the man they were asking for who had been thrown into prison for insurrection and murder, but he handed over Jesus to their will.
John 18 (28-40)	²⁸ Then the Jews led Jesus from Caiaphas to the Praetorium (governor's palace). Now it was early and the Jews did not enter the Praetorium so that they would not be [ceremonially] unclean, but might [be able to] eat [and participate in the Feast of Unleavened Bread which began after] the  Passover [supper]. ²⁹ So Pilate came out to them and asked, "What accusation do you bring against this Man?" ³⁰ They answered, "If He were not a criminal, we would not have handed Him over to you [for judgment]." ³¹ Then Pilate said to them, "Take Him yourselves and judge Him according to your own law." The Jews said, "We are not permitted to put anyone to death." ³² <i>This was</i> to fulfill the word which Jesus had spoken to indicate by what manner of death He was going to die. ³³ So Pilate went into the Praetorium again, and called Jesus and asked Him, "Are You the King of the Jews?" ³⁴ Jesus replied, "Are you saying this on your own initiative, or did others tell you about Me?" ³⁵ Pilate answered, "I am not a Jew, am I? Your own people and their chief priests have handed You over to me. What have You done [that is worthy of death]?" ³⁶ Jesus

replied, "My kingdom is not of this world [nor does it have its origin in this world]. If My kingdom were of this world, My servants would be fighting [hard] to keep Me from being handed over to the Jews; but as it is, My kingdom is not of this world." ³⁷ So Pilate said to Him, "Then You are a King?" Jesus answered, "You say[correctly] that I am a King. This is why I was born, and for this I have come into the world, to testify to the truth. Everyone who is of the truth[who is a friend of the truth and belongs to the truth] hears *and* listens carefully to My voice." ³⁸ Pilate said to Him [scornfully], "What is truth?"

And when he had said this, he went out to the Jews again and told them, "I find no guilt in Him [no crime, no cause for an accusation]. ³⁹ But you have a custom that I release someone for you at the Passover. So shall I release for you the King of the Jews?" ⁴⁰ Then they all shouted back again, "Not this Man, but Barabbas!" Now Barabbas was a ^[a]robber.

Jesus Crucified

Jesus Crucified	
Matthew 27 (27-50)	Then the governor's soldiers took Jesus into ^[b]the Praetorium, and they gathered the whole Roman cohort around Him. ²⁸They stripped him and put a scarlet ^[c]robe on Him [as a king's robe]. ²⁹And after twisting together a crown of thorns, they put it on His head, and put a reed in His right hand [as a scepter]. Kneeling before Him, they ridiculed Him, saying, "Hail (rejoice), King of the Jews!" ³⁰They spat on Him, and took the reed and struck Him <i>repeatedly</i> on the head. ³¹After they finished ridiculing Him, they stripped Him of the <i>scarlet</i> robe and put His own clothes on Him, and led Him away to crucify Him. ³²Now as they were coming out, they found a man of ^[d]Cyrene named ^[e]Simon, whom they forced into service ^[f]to carry the cross of Jesus. ³³And when they came to a place called Golgotha, which means ^[g]Place of a Skull, ³⁴they offered Him wine mixed with gall (myrrh, a bitter-tasting narcotic) to drink; but after tasting it, He refused to drink it. ³⁵And when they had crucified Him, they divided His clothes among them by casting ^[h]lots. ³⁶Then sitting down there, they <i>began</i> to keep watch over Him [to guard against any rescue attempt]. ³⁷And above His head they put the accusation against Him which read, "^[i]THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS." ³⁸At the same time two robbers were crucified with Jesus, one on the right and one on the left. ³⁹Those who passed by were hurling abuse at Him <i>and</i> jeering at Him, wagging their heads [in scorn and ridicule], ⁴⁰and they said [tauntingly], "You who would destroy the temple

	and rebuild it in three days, save Yourself [from death]! If You are the Son of God, come down from the cross.” ⁴¹In the same way the chief priests also, along with the scribes and elders, mocked Him, saying, ⁴²“He saved others [from death]; He cannot save Himself. He is the King of Israel; let Him now come down from the cross, and we will believe in Him <i>and</i> acknowledge Him. ⁴³HE TRUSTS IN GOD; LET GOD RESCUE <i>Him</i> now, IF HE DELIGHTS IN HIM; for He said, ‘I am the Son of God.’” ⁴⁴The robbers who had been crucified with Him also began to insult Him in the same way. ⁴⁵Now from the sixth hour (noon) there was darkness over all the land until the ninth hour (3:00 p.m.). ⁴⁶About the ninth hour Jesus cried out with a loud [agonized] voice, ^[u]“ELI, ELI, LAMA SABACHTHANI?” that is, “MY GOD, MY GOD, WHY HAVE YOU FORSAKEN ME?” ⁴⁷When some of the bystanders there heard it, they <i>began</i> saying, “This man is calling for ^[k]Elijah.” ⁴⁸Immediately one of them ran, and took a sponge, soaked it with sour wine and put it on a reed, and gave Him a drink. ⁴⁹But the rest said, “Let us see whether Elijah will come to save Him [from death].” ⁵⁰And Jesus cried out again with a loud [agonized] voice, and gave up His spirit [voluntarily, sovereignly dismissing and releasing His spirit from His body in submission to His Father’s plan].
Mark 15 (16-37)	¹⁶The soldiers led Him away into the palace (that is, the ^[b]Praetorium), and they called together the entire [Roman] battalion [of 600 soldiers].¹⁷They dressed Him up in [a ranking Roman officer’s robe of] purple, and after twisting [together] a crown of thorns, they placed it on Him; ¹⁸and they began saluting <i>and</i> mocking Him: “Hail, King of the Jews!” ¹⁹They kept beating Him on the head with a ^[c]reed and spitting on Him, and kneeling and bowing in [mock] homage to Him. ²⁰After they had mocked Him, they took off the purple robe and put

His own clothes on Him. And they led Him out [of the city] to crucify Him.

²¹They forced into service a passer-by coming in from the countryside, Simon of ^[a]Cyrene (the father of Alexander and Rufus), ^[e]to carry His cross.

²²Then they brought Him to the place [called] Golgotha, which is translated, Place of a ^[f]Skull. ²³They tried to give Him ^[g]wine mixed with myrrh [to dull the pain], but He would not take it. ²⁴And they crucified Him, and ^[h]divided up His clothes among themselves, casting lots for them to see who should take what. ²⁵It was the third hour (9:00 a.m.) when they crucified Him. ²⁶The inscription of the accusation against Him had been written [above Him]: "THE KING OF THE JEWS."

²⁷They crucified two robbers with Him, one on His right and one on His left. ²⁸^[i][And the Scripture was fulfilled which says, "He was counted with the transgressors."] ²⁹Those who were passing by were insulting Him with abusive *and* insolent language, wagging their heads [as a sign of contempt], and saying, "Ha! You who would destroy the temple and rebuild it in [only] three days, ³⁰save Yourself by coming down from the cross!" ³¹In the same way the chief priests also, along with the scribes, were ridiculing *and* mocking *Him* among themselves and saying, "He saved others [from death]; He cannot save Himself! ³²Let the Christ (the Messiah, the Anointed), the King of Israel, now come down from the cross, so that we may see and believe *and* trust [in Him]!" Those who were crucified with Him were also insulting Him.

³³When the sixth hour (noon) came, darkness covered the whole land until the ninth hour (3:00 p.m.). ³⁴And at the ninth hour Jesus cried out with a loud voice, "ELOI, ELOI, LAMA SABACHTHANI?"—which is translated, "MY GOD, MY GOD, WHY HAVE YOU FORSAKEN ME?" ³⁵Some of

	the bystanders heard Him and said, "Look! He is calling for ^[i]Elijah!" ³⁶Someone ran and filled a sponge with sour wine, put it on a reed and gave Him a drink, saying, "Let us see whether Elijah is coming to take Him down." ³⁷But Jesus uttered a loud cry, and breathed out His last [voluntarily, sovereignly dismissing and releasing His spirit from His body in submission to His Father's plan].
Luke 23 (26-43)	²⁶When they led Him away, they seized a man, ^[c]Simon of ^[d]Cyrene, who was coming in [to the city] from the country, and ^[e]placed on him the cross to carry behind Jesus. ²⁷Following Him was a large crowd of the people, including women who were mourning and wailing for Him. ²⁸But Jesus, turning toward them, said, "Daughters of Jerusalem, do not weep for Me, but weep for yourselves and for your children. ²⁹For behold, the days are coming when they will say, 'Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that have not given birth, and the breasts that have never nursed.' ³⁰Then they will begin TO SAY TO THE MOUNTAINS, 'FALL ON US!' AND TO THE HILLS, 'COVER US!'³¹ ^[f]For if they do these things when the tree is green, what will happen when it is dry?" ³²Two others also, who were criminals, were being led away to be executed with Him. ³³When they came to the place called ^[g]The Skull, there they crucified Him and the criminals, one on the right and one on the left. ³⁴ ^[h]And Jesus was saying, "Father, forgive them; for they do not know what they are doing." And they cast lots, dividing His clothes among themselves.³⁵Now the people stood by, watching; but even the rulers ridiculed <i>andsneered</i> at Him, saying, "He saved others [from death]; let Him save Himself if He is the Christ (the Messiah, the Anointed) of God, His Chosen One." ³⁶The soldiers also mocked Him, coming up to Him and [cruelly] offering Him sour wine, ³⁷and sarcastically saying, "If you are [really] the

	King of the Jews, save Yourself [from death]!" ³⁸ Now there was also an inscription above Him: "THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS." ³⁹ One of the criminals who had been hanged [on a cross beside Him] kept hurling abuse at Him, saying, "Are You not the Christ? Save Yourself and us [from death]!" ⁴⁰ But the other one rebuked him, saying, "Do you not even fear God, since you are under the same sentence of condemnation? ⁴¹ We <i>are suffering</i> justly, because we are getting what we deserve for what we have done; but this Man has done nothing wrong." ⁴² And he was saying, "Jesus, [please] remember me when You come into Your kingdom!" ⁴³ Jesus said to him, "I assure you <i>and</i> most solemnly say to you, today you will be with Me in ^[a]Paradise."
John 19 (1-30)	So then Pilate took Jesus and had Him ^[a]scourged (flogged, whipped). ² And the soldiers twisted together a crown of thorns and put it on His head, and put a purple robe around Him; ³ and they kept coming up to Him, saying [mockingly], "Hail, King of the Jews [Good health! Peace! Long life to you, King of the Jews]!" And they slapped Him <i>in the face</i>. ⁴ Then Pilate came out again and said to them, "Look, I am bringing Him out to you so that you may know that I find no guilt in Him [no crime, no cause for an accusation]." ⁵ So Jesus came out, wearing the crown of thorns and the purple robe, and <i>Pilate</i> said to them, "Look! The Man!" ⁶ When the chief priests and officers saw Him, they shouted, "Crucify [Him]! Crucify [Him]!" Pilate said to them, "Take Him yourselves and crucify Him, for I find no guilt in Him [no crime, no cause for an accusation]." ⁷ The Jews answered him, "We have a law [regarding blasphemy], and according to that law He should die, because He made Himself out to be the Son of God." ⁸ So when Pilate heard this said, he was [even] more ^[b]alarmed <i>and</i> afraid. ⁹ He went into the

Praetorium again and said to Jesus, "Where are You from?" But Jesus did not answer him. ¹⁰So Pilate said to Him, "You do not speak to me? Do You not know that I have authority to release You, and I have authority to crucify You?" ¹¹Jesus answered, "You would have no authority over Me at all if it had not been given to you from above. For this reason the sin *and* guilt of the ^[c]one who handed Me over to you is greater [than your own]." ¹²As a result of this, Pilate kept making efforts to release Him, but the Jews kept screaming, "^[d]If you release this Man, you are no friend of Caesar! Anyone who makes himself out [to be] a king opposes Caesar [and rebels against the emperor]!"

¹³When Pilate heard this, he brought Jesus out, and sat down on the judgment seat at a place called ^[e]The Pavement, but in ^[f]Hebrew, Gabbatha. ¹⁴Now it was the day of Preparation for the ^[g]Passover [week], and it was about the sixth hour. He said to the Jews, "Look, your King!" ¹⁵But they shouted, "Away with *Him*, away with *Him*, crucify Him!" Pilate said to them, "Shall I crucify your King?" The chief priests answered, "We have no king but Caesar!"

¹⁶Then he handed Him over to them to be crucified.

¹⁷So they took Jesus, and He went out, ^[h]bearing His own cross, to the place called ^[i]the Place of the Skull, which is called in Hebrew, Golgotha.¹⁸There they crucified Him, and with Him two others, one on either side, and Jesus between them. ¹⁹Pilate also wrote an inscription [on a placard] and put it on the cross. And it was written: "JESUS THE NAZARENE, THE KING OF THE JEWS." ²⁰And many of the Jews read this inscription, for the place where Jesus was crucified was near the city; and it was written in Hebrew, in Latin, and in Greek. ²¹Then the chief priests of the Jews said to Pilate, "Do not write, 'The King of the Jews'; but, 'He said, 'I am King of the Jews.''" ²²Pilate replied, "What I have written I have written [and it remains

written].”

²³Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took His outer clothes and made four parts, a part for each soldier, and also the tunic. But the ^[u]tunic was seamless, woven [in one piece] from the top throughout. ²⁴So they said to one another, “Let us not tear it, but cast lots for it, *to decide* whose it will be.” *This was* to fulfill the Scripture, “THEY DIVIDED MY OUTER CLOTHING AMONG THEM, AND FOR MY CLOTHING THEY CAST LOTS.”²⁵So the soldiers did these things.

But standing by the cross of Jesus were His mother, His mother’s sister [^[k]Salome], ^[u]Mary the *wife* of Clopas, and Mary Magdalene. ²⁶So Jesus, seeing His mother, and the ^[m]disciple whom He loved (esteemed) standing near, said to His mother, “[Dear] woman, look, [here is] your son!” ²⁷Then He said to the disciple (John), “Look! [here is] your mother[protect and provide for her]!” From that hour the disciple took her into his own *home*.

²⁸After this, Jesus, knowing that all was now finished, said in fulfillment of the Scripture, “I am thirsty.” ²⁹A jar full of ^[a]sour wine was placed there; so they put a sponge soaked in the sour wine on [a branch of] hyssop and held it to His mouth. ³⁰When Jesus had received the sour wine, He said, “It is finished!” And He bowed His head and [voluntarily] ^[g]gave up His spirit.

What Happened upon Jesus' Alleged Death

What Happened upon Jesus' Alleged Death	
Matthew 27 (51-56)	⁵¹And [at once] the veil [of the Holy of Holies] of the temple was ^[u]torn in two from top to bottom; the earth shook and the rocks were split apart. ⁵²The tombs were opened, and many bodies of the saints (God's people) who had fallen asleep [in death] were raised [to life]; ⁵³and coming out of the tombs after His resurrection, they entered the holy city (Jerusalem) and appeared to many people. ⁵⁴Now the centurion, and those who were with him keeping guard over Jesus, when they saw the earthquake and the things that were happening, they were terribly frightened <i>and</i> filled with awe, and said, "Truly this was the Son of God!" ⁵⁵There were also many women there looking on from a distance, who had accompanied Jesus from Galilee, ministering to Him. ⁵⁶Among them was ^[m]Mary Magdalene, and ^[n]Mary the mother of ^[o]James and Joseph, and [Salome] the ^[p]mother of Zebedee's sons [James and John].
Mark 15 (37-41)	³⁷But Jesus uttered a loud cry, and breathed out His last [voluntarily, sovereignly dismissing and releasing His spirit from His body in submission to His Father's plan]. ³⁸And the veil [of the Holy of Holies] of the temple was torn in two from ^[k]top to bottom. ³⁹When the centurion, who was standing opposite Him, saw the way He breathed His last [being fully in control], he said, "Truly this man was the Son of God!" ⁴⁰Now some women also were watching from a distance, among whom were Mary Magdalene, and ^[u]Mary the mother of James the Less and of Joses, and ^[m]Salome. ⁴¹When Jesus was in

	Galilee, they used to accompany him and minister to Him; and <i>there were</i> also many other women who came up with Him to Jerusalem.
Luke 23 (44-49)	⁴⁴ It was now about the sixth hour (noon), and darkness came over the whole land until the ninth hour (3:00 p.m.), ⁴⁵ because the sun was [u] obscured; and the veil [of the Holy of Holies] of the temple was [k] torn in two [from top to bottom]. ⁴⁶ And Jesus, crying out with a loud voice, said, "Father, INTO YOUR HANDS I COMMIT MY SPIRIT!" Having said this, He breathed His last. ⁴⁷ Now when the centurion saw what had taken place, he <i>began</i> praising <i>and</i> honoring God, saying, "Certainly this Man was innocent." ⁴⁸ All the crowds who had gathered for this spectacle, when they saw what had happened, <i>began</i> to return [to their homes], beating their breasts [as a sign of mourning or repentance]. ⁴⁹ And all His acquaintances and the women who had accompanied Him from Galilee were standing at a distance, watching these things.
John 19 (31-37)	³¹ Since it was the day of Preparation [for the Sabbath], in order to prevent the bodies from hanging on the cross on the Sabbath (for that Sabbath was a high holy day) the Jews asked Pilate to have their legs [u] broken [to hasten death] and the bodies taken away. ³² So the soldiers came and broke the legs of the first man, and of the other who had been crucified with Him. ³³ But when they came to Jesus and saw that He was already dead, they did not break His legs. ³⁴ But one of the soldiers pierced His side with a spear, and immediately blood and water came [flowing] out. ³⁵ And he (John, the eyewitness) who has seen it has testified, and his testimony is true; and he knows that he is telling the truth, so that you also [who read this] may believe. ³⁶ For these things took place to fulfill the Scripture, "NOT A BONE OF HIS SHALL BE BROKEN." ³⁷ And again another Scripture says, "THEY SHALL LOOK AT HIM WHOM THEY HAVE PIERCED."

Jesus' Body Allegedly Buried

Jesus' Body Allegedly Buried	
Matthew 27 (57-66)	⁵⁷When it was evening, there came a rich man from Arimathea, named Joseph, who was also a disciple of Jesus. ⁵⁸He went to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus [so that he might bury Him], and Pilate ordered that it be given <i>to him</i>. ⁵⁹And Joseph took the body and wrapped it in a clean linen cloth (burial wrapping), ⁶⁰and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had cut in the rock; and he rolled a large stone over the entrance of the tomb and went away. ⁶¹And Mary Magdalene was there, and the other ^[a]Mary, sitting opposite the tomb. ⁶²The next day, that is, <i>the day</i> after the [day of] preparation [for the Sabbath], the chief priests and the Pharisees assembled before Pilate, ⁶³and said, "Sir, we have remembered that when He was still alive that deceiver said, 'After three days I will rise [from the dead].'⁶⁴Therefore, give orders to have the tomb made secure <i>and</i> safeguarded until the third day, otherwise His disciples may come and steal Him <i>away</i> and tell the people, 'He has risen from the dead,' and the last deception [the reporting of His resurrection] will be worse than the first [the reporting that He is the Messiah]." ⁶⁵Pilate said to them, "You have a guard [of soldiers]; go [with them], make the tomb as secure as you know how." ⁶⁶So they went and ^[a]made the tomb secure, and along with [stationing] a guard of soldiers [to be on watch] they set a seal on the stone.
Mark 15 (42-47)	⁴²When evening had already come, because it was the preparation day, that is, the day before the Sabbath, ⁴³Joseph of Arimathea came, a prominent <i>and</i> respected member of the Council (Sanhedrin, Jewish High Court), who was himself waiting for the kingdom of God—and he

	courageously dared to go in before Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus. ⁴⁴Pilate [a]wondered if He was dead by this time [only six hours after being crucified], and he summoned the centurion and asked him whether He was already dead. ⁴⁵And when he learned from the centurion [that Jesus was in fact dead], he gave the body to Joseph [by granting him permission to remove it]. ⁴⁶So Joseph purchased a [fine] linen cloth [for [a]wrapping the body], and after taking Jesus down [from the cross], he wrapped Him in the linen cloth and placed Him in a tomb which had been cut out of rock. Then he rolled a [large, wheel-shaped] stone against the entrance of the tomb. ⁴⁷Mary Magdalene and Mary the <i>mother</i> of Joses were [carefully] watching to see where He was laid.
Luke 23 (50-56)	⁵⁰A man named Joseph, who was a member of the Council (Sanhedrin, Jewish High Court), a good and honorable man ⁵¹(he had not consented to the Council's plan and action) <i>a man</i> from Arimathea, a city of the Jews, who was waiting for <i>and</i> expecting the kingdom of God; ⁵²this man went to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus. ⁵³And [after receiving permission] he took it down and wrapped it in a linen [burial] cloth and laid Him in a tomb cut into the rock, where no one had yet been laid. ⁵⁴It was the day of preparation [for the Sabbath], and the Sabbath was dawning. ⁵⁵Now the women who had come with Him from Galilee followed [closely], and saw the tomb and how His body was laid. ⁵⁶Then they went back and prepared spices and ointments <i>and</i> sweet-smelling herbs. And on the Sabbath they rested in accordance with the commandment [forbidding work].
John 19 (38-42)	³⁸And after this, Joseph of Arimathea—a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews—asked Pilate to let him take away the body of Jesus; and Pilate gave him permission. So he came and took away His body. ³⁹Nicodemus, who had first come to Him at night, also came

	bringing a mixture of myrrh and aloes, [weighing] about a hundred [Roman] [a] pounds. ⁴⁰ So they took Jesus' body and bound it in linen wrappings with the fragrant spices, as is the burial custom of the Jews. ⁴¹ Now there was a garden at the place where He was crucified, and in the garden a new tomb [cut out of solid rock] in which no one had yet been laid. ⁴² Therefore, because of the Jewish day of Preparation, and since the tomb was nearby, they laid Jesus there.

Jesus is Risen

Jesus is Risen	
Matthew 28 (1-15)	Now after the Sabbath, near dawn of the first <i>day</i> of the week, Mary Magdalene and the other ^[a]Mary went to look at the tomb. ²And a great earthquake had occurred, for an angel of the Lord descended from heaven and came and rolled away the stone [from the opening of the tomb], and sat on it. ³The angel's appearance was like lightning, and his clothes were as white as snow. ⁴The guards shook, paralyzed with fear [at the sight] of him and became like dead men [pale and immobile]. ⁵But the angel said to the women, "Do not be afraid; for I know that you are looking for Jesus who has been crucified. ⁶He is not here, for He has risen, just as He said [He would]. Come! See the place where He was lying. ⁷Then go quickly and tell His disciples that He has risen from the dead; and behold, He is going ahead of you into Galilee [as He promised]. There you will see Him; behold, I have told you." ⁸So the women left the tomb quickly with fear and great joy, and ran to tell [the good news to] the disciples. ⁹And <i>as they went</i>, suddenly, Jesus met them, saying, "Rejoice!" And they went to Him and took hold of His feet [in homage] and worshiped Him [as the Messiah]. ¹⁰Then Jesus said to them, "Do not be afraid; go and tell My brothers to leave for Galilee, and there they will see Me [just as I promised]." ¹¹While they were on their way, some of the [Roman] guards went into the city and reported to the chief priests everything that had happened. ¹²And when the chief priests had gathered with the elders and had consulted together [to develop a plan of deception], they gave a sufficient sum of money [as a bribe] to the soldiers, ¹³and said, "You say this, 'His disciples

	came at night and stole Him while we were sleeping.’¹⁴ And if the governor (Pilate) hears about it, we will calm him down and keep you out of trouble.”¹⁵ So they took the money [they were paid for lying] and did as they were instructed; and this [fabricated] story was widely spread among the Jews, and is to the present day.
Mark 16 (1-8)	When the Sabbath was over, Mary Magdalene, Mary the <i>mother</i> of James, and Salome purchased [sweet-smelling] spices, so that they might go and [a]noint Him.² Very early on the first day of the week, they came to the tomb when the sun had risen.³ And they were saying to one another, “Who will roll back the stone for us from the entrance of the tomb?”⁴ Looking up, they saw that the stone had been rolled away, though it was extremely large.⁵ Entering the tomb, they saw a young man sitting on the right, wearing a [long, stately] white robe; and they were amazed <i>and</i> bewildered.⁶ And he said to them, “Do not be amazed; you are looking for Jesus the Nazarene, who was crucified. He has risen; He is not here. See, [here is] the place where they laid Him.”⁷ But go, tell His disciples and Peter, ‘He is going ahead of you to Galilee; you will see Him there, just as He told you.’”⁸ They went out and fled from the tomb, for they were seized with trembling and astonishment; and they said nothing [about it] to anyone, because they were afraid.
Luke 24 (1-12)	But on the first day of the week, at early dawn, the women went to the tomb bringing the spices which they had prepared [to finish anointing the body].² And they found the [large, circular] stone rolled back from the tomb,³ but when they went inside, they did not find the body of the Lord Jesus.⁴ While they were perplexed <i>and</i> wondering about this, suddenly, two men in dazzling clothing stood near them;⁵ and as the women were terrified and were bowing their faces to the ground, the men said to them, “Why are you looking for the living One among the dead?⁶ He is not here, but has risen. Remember how He told you, while He was

	still in Galilee, ⁷saying that the Son of Man must be handed over to sinful men, and be crucified, and on the third day rise [from death to life].” ⁸And they remembered His words, ⁹and after returning from the tomb, they reported all these things to the eleven [apostles] and to all the rest. ¹⁰Now they were Mary Magdalene and Joanna [the wife of Chuza, Herod’s steward] and Mary the <i>mother</i> of James; also the other women with them were telling these things to the apostles. ¹¹But their report seemed to them like idle talk <i>and</i> nonsense, and they would not believe them. ¹²But Peter got up and ran to the tomb. Stooping [at the small entrance] and looking in, he saw only the linen ^[a]wrappings; and he went away, wondering about what had happened.
John 20 (1-10)	Now on the first day of the week Mary Magdalene came to the tomb early, while it was still dark, and saw the stone [already] removed from the [groove across the entrance of the] tomb. ²So she ran and went to Simon Peter and to the ^[a]other disciple (John), whom Jesus loved (esteemed), and said to them, “They have taken away the Lord out of the tomb, and ^[b]we do not know where they have laid Him!” ³So Peter and the other disciple left, and they were going to the tomb. ⁴And the two were running together, but the other disciple outran Peter and arrived at the tomb first. ⁵Stooping down and looking in, he saw the linen ^[c]wrappings [neatly] lying <i>there</i>; but he did not go in. ⁶Then Simon Peter came up, following him, and went into the tomb and saw the linen wrappings [neatly] lying <i>there</i>; ⁷and the [burial] ^[d]face-cloth which had been on Jesus’ head, not lying with the [other] linen wrappings, but ^[e]rolled up in a place by itself. ⁸So the other disciple, who had reached the tomb first, went in too; and he saw [the wrappings and the face-cloth] and ^[f]believed [without any doubt that Jesus had risen from the dead]. ⁹For as yet they did not understand the Scripture, that He must rise from the dead. ¹⁰Then the disciples went back again to their own

	homes.

Jesus' Appearance after Crucifixion

Jesus' Appearance after Crucifixion	
Matthew 28 (16-20)	¹⁶Now the eleven disciples went to Galilee, to the mountain which Jesus had designated. ¹⁷And when they saw Him, they worshiped <i>Him</i>; but some doubted [that it was really He]. ¹⁸Jesus came up and said to them, "All authority (all power of absolute rule) in heaven and on earth has been given to Me. ¹⁹Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations[help the people to learn of Me, believe in Me, and obey My words], baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, ²⁰teaching them to observe everything that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always [remaining with you perpetually—regardless of circumstance, and on every occasion], even to the end of the age."
Mark 16 (9-20)	⁹^[b][Now Jesus, having risen [from death] early on the first day of the week, appeared first to Mary Magdalene, from whom He had cast out seven demons. ¹⁰She went and reported it to those who had been with Him, while they were mourning and weeping. ¹¹When they heard that He was alive and had been seen by her, they did not believe it. ¹²After that, He appeared in a different form to two of them as they were walking along the way to the country. ¹³They returned [to Jerusalem] and told the others, but they did not believe them either. ¹⁴Later, Jesus appeared to the eleven [disciples] themselves as they were reclining <i>at the table</i>; and He called them to account for their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they had not believed those who had seen Him after He had risen [from death]. ¹⁵And He said to them, "Go into all the world and preach the gospel to all creation. ¹⁶He who has believed [in

	Me] and has been baptized will be saved [from the penalty of God's wrath and judgment]; but he who has not believed will be condemned. ¹⁷These signs will accompany those who have believed: in My name they will cast out demons, they will speak in new tongues;¹⁸they will pick up serpents, and if they drink anything deadly, it will not hurt them; they will lay hands on the sick, and they will get well." ¹⁹So then, when the Lord Jesus had spoken to them, He was taken up into heaven and sat down at the right hand of God. ²⁰And they went out and preached everywhere, while the Lord was working with them and confirming the word by the signs that followed.]
Luke 24 (13-53)	¹³And then, that very day two of them were going to a village called Emmaus, which was about ^[b]seven miles from Jerusalem. ¹⁴And they were talking with each other about all these things which had taken place. ¹⁵While they were talking and discussing it, Jesus Himself came up and <i>began</i> walking with them. ¹⁶But their eyes were [miraculously] prevented from recognizing Him. ¹⁷Then Jesus asked them, "What are you discussing with one another as you walk along?" And they stood still, looking brokenhearted. ¹⁸One <i>of them</i>, named Cleopas, answered Him, "Are you the only stranger visiting Jerusalem who is unaware of the things which have happened here in these [recent] days?" ¹⁹He asked, "What things?" And they replied, "The things about Jesus of Nazareth, who was a prophet powerful in deed and word in the sight of God and all the people, ²⁰and how the chief priests and our rulers handed Him over to be sentenced to death, and crucified Him. ²¹But we were hoping that it was He who was going to redeem Israel <i>and</i> set our nation free. Indeed, besides all this, it is the third day since these things happened. ²²And also some of the women among us shocked us. They were at the tomb early in the morning, ²³and they did not find His body. Then they came back, saying that they had even seen a vision of angels who said that He was alive! ²⁴Some of those

who were with us went to the tomb and found it just exactly as the women had said, but they did not see Him.”²⁵ Then Jesus said to them, “O foolish men, and slow of heart to trust *and* believe in everything that the prophets have spoken! ²⁶ Was it not necessary for the Christ to suffer these things and [only then to] enter His glory?” ²⁷ Then beginning with Moses and [throughout] all the [writings of the] prophets, He explained *and* interpreted for them the things referring to Himself [found] in all the Scriptures.

²⁸ Then they approached the village where they were going, and He acted as if He were going farther. ²⁹ But they urged Him [not to go on], saying, “Stay with us, because it is almost evening, and the day has just about ended.” So He went inside to stay with them. ³⁰ And it happened that as He reclined *at the table* with them, He took the bread and blessed it, and breaking it, He *began* giving it to them. ³¹ Then their eyes were [suddenly] opened [by God] and they [clearly] recognized Him; and He vanished from their sight. ³² They said to one another, “Were not our hearts burning within us while He was talking with us on the road and opening the Scriptures to us?” ³³ They got up that very hour and went back to Jerusalem, and found the eleven [apostles] gathered together and those who were with them, ³⁴ saying, “The Lord has really risen and has appeared to Simon [Peter]!” ³⁵ They *began* describing in detail what had happened on the road, and how Jesus was recognized by them when He broke the bread.

³⁶ While they were talking about this, Jesus Himself [suddenly] stood among them and said to them, “Peace be to you.” ³⁷ But they were startled and terrified and thought that they were seeing a spirit. ³⁸ And He said, “Why are you troubled, and why are doubts rising in your hearts? ³⁹ Look at [the marks in] My hands and My feet, [and see] that it is I Myself. Touch Me and see; a spirit does not have flesh and bones, as you see that I have.” ⁴⁰ After saying this,

	He showed them His hands and His feet. ⁴¹While they still did not believe it because of their joy and amazement, He asked them, "Do you have anything here to eat?"⁴²They gave Him a piece of broiled fish, ⁴³and He took it and ate it in front of them. ⁴⁴Then He said to them, "This is what I told you while I was still with you, everything which has been written about Me in the [a]Law of Moses and the [writings of the] Prophets and the Psalms must be fulfilled."⁴⁵Then He opened their minds to [help them] understand the Scriptures, ⁴⁶and said, "And so it is written, that the Christ (the Messiah, the Anointed) would suffer and rise from the dead on the third day, ⁴⁷and that repentance [necessary] for forgiveness of sins would be preached in His name to all the nations, beginning from Jerusalem. ⁴⁸You are witnesses of these things. ⁴⁹Listen carefully: I am sending the Promise of My Father [the Holy Spirit] upon you; but you are to remain in the city [of Jerusalem] until you are clothed (fully equipped) with power from on high." ⁵⁰Then He led them out as far as Bethany, and lifted up His hands and blessed them. ⁵¹While He was blessing them, He left them and was taken up into heaven. ⁵²And they worshiped Him and returned to Jerusalem with great joy [fully understanding that He lives and that He is the Son of God]; ⁵³and they were continually in the temple blessing <i>and</i> praising God.
John 20 (11-31)	¹¹But Mary [who had returned] was standing outside the tomb sobbing; and so, as she wept, she stooped down and looked into the tomb; ¹²and she saw two angels in white sitting <i>there</i>, one at the head and one at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain. ¹³And they said to her, "Woman, why are you crying?" She told them, "Because they have taken away my Lord, and I do not know where they have laid Him." ¹⁴After saying this, she turned around and saw Jesus standing <i>there</i>, but she did not know that it was Jesus. ¹⁵Jesus said to her, "Woman,

why are you crying? For whom are you looking?" Supposing that He was the gardener, she replied, "Sir, if you are the one who has carried Him away *from here*, tell me where you have put Him, and I will take Him away." ¹⁶ Jesus said to her, "Mary!" She turned and said to Him in ^[a]Hebrew, "Rabboni!" (which means, Teacher). ¹⁷ Jesus said to her, "^[h]Do not hold Me, for I have not yet ascended to the Father; but go to My brothers and tell them, 'I am ascending to My Father and your Father, and to My God and your God.'" ¹⁸ Mary Magdalene came, reporting to the disciples that she had seen the Lord and that He had said these things to her.

¹⁹ So when it was evening on that *same* day, the first day of the week, though the disciples were [meeting] behind barred doors for fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood among them, and said, "^[u]Peace to you."²⁰ After He said this, He showed them His hands and His side. When the disciples saw the Lord, they were filled with great joy. ²¹ Then Jesus said to them again, "Peace to you; as the Father has sent Me, I also send you[as My representatives]." ²² And when He said this, He breathed on them and said to them, "Receive the Holy Spirit. ²³ If you forgive the sins of anyone they are forgiven [because of their faith]; if you retain *the sins* of anyone, they are retained [and remain unforgiven because of their unbelief]."

²⁴ But Thomas, one of the twelve [disciples], who was called Didymus (the twin), was not with them when Jesus came. ²⁵ So the other disciples kept telling him, "We have seen the Lord!" But he said to them, "Unless I see in His hands the marks of the nails, and put my finger into the nail prints, and put my hand into His side, I will never believe."

²⁶ Eight days later His disciples were again inside *the house*, and Thomas was with them. Jesus came, though the doors had been barred, and stood among them and said, "Peace to

	you.” ²⁷Then He said to Thomas, “Reach here with your finger, and see My hands; and put out your hand and place it in My side. Do not be unbelieving, but [stop doubting and] believe.” ²⁸Thomas answered Him, “My Lord and my God!” ²⁹Jesus said to him, “Because you have seen Me, do you now believe? Blessed[happy, spiritually secure, and favored by God] are they who did not see[Me] and yet believed [in Me].” ³⁰There are also many other signs (attesting miracles) that Jesus performed in the presence of the disciples, which are not written in this book; ³¹but these have been written so that you may believe [with a deep, abiding trust] that Jesus is the Christ (the Messiah, the Anointed), the Son of God; and that by believing [and trusting in and relying on Him] you may have life in His name.
John 21 (1-25)	After this Jesus revealed Himself again to the disciples at the Sea of Tiberias (Galilee). And He did it in this way: ²Simon Peter, and Thomas who is called Didymus (the twin), and Nathanael from Cana of Galilee, as well as [John and James] the sons of Zebedee, and two others of His disciples were together. ³Simon Peter said to them, “I am going fishing.” They said, “And we are coming with you.” So they went out and got into the boat; and ^[a]that night they caught nothing. ⁴As morning was breaking, Jesus [came and] stood on the beach; however, the disciples did not know that it was Jesus. ⁵So Jesus said to them, “Children, do you have any fish [to eat along with your bread]?” They answered, “No.” ⁶And He said to them, “Cast the net on the right-hand side of the boat (starboard) and you will find some.” So they cast [the net], and then they were not able to haul it in because of the great catch of fish. ⁷Then that disciple (John) whom Jesus loved (esteemed) said to Peter, “It is the Lord!” So when Simon Peter

heard that it was the Lord, he put on his outer tunic (for he was stripped *for work*) and threw himself into the sea [and swam ashore]. ⁸ But the other disciples came in the small boat, for they were not far from shore, only about a hundred yards away, dragging the net full of fish.

⁹ So when they got out on the beach, they saw a charcoal fire set up and fish on it *cooking*, and bread. ¹⁰ Jesus said to them, "Bring some of the fish which you have just caught." ¹¹ So Simon Peter went aboard and hauled the net to land, full of large fish, a hundred and fifty-three [of them]; and although there were so many, the net was not torn.

¹² Jesus said to them, "Come *and* have breakfast." None of the disciples dared to ask Him, "Who are You?" They knew [without any doubt] that it was the Lord. ¹³ Jesus came and took the bread and gave it to them, and likewise the fish. ¹⁴ This was now the third time that Jesus appeared to the disciples, after He had risen from the dead.

¹⁵ So when they had finished breakfast, Jesus said to Simon Peter, "Simon, *son* of John, do you love Me more than these [others do—with total commitment and devotion]?" He said to Him, "Yes, Lord; You know that I ^[b]love You [with a deep, personal affection, as for a close friend]." Jesus said to him, "Feed My lambs." ¹⁶ Again He said to him a second time, "Simon, *son* of John, do you love Me [with total commitment and devotion]?" He said to Him, "Yes, Lord; You know that I love You [with a deep, personal affection, as for a close friend]." Jesus said to him, "Shepherd My sheep." ¹⁷ He said to him the third time, "Simon, *son* of John, do you love Me [with a deep, personal affection for Me, as for a close friend]?" Peter was grieved that He asked him the third time, "Do you [really] ^[c]love Me [with a deep, personal affection, as for a close friend]?" And he said to Him, "Lord, You know everything; You know that I love You [with a deep, personal affection, as for a close

friend]." Jesus said to him, "Feed My sheep.

¹⁸I assure you *and* most solemnly say to you, when you were younger you dressed yourself and walked wherever you wished; but when you grow old, you will stretch out your hands *and* arms, and someone else will dress you, and carry you where you do not wish to go." ¹⁹Now He said this to indicate the ^[d]kind of death by which Peter would glorify God. And after saying this, He said to him, "Follow Me [walk the same path of life that I have walked]!"

²⁰Peter turned and saw the ^[e]disciple whom Jesus loved following them; the one who also had leaned back on His chest at the supper and had said, "Lord, who is it that is going to betray You?" ²¹So when Peter saw him, he asked Jesus, "Lord, and what about this ^[f]man [what is in his future]?" ²²Jesus said to him, "If I want him to stay alive until I come[again], what *is that* to you? You follow Me!" ²³So this word went out among the brothers that this disciple (John) was not going to die; yet Jesus did not say to him that he was not going to die, but *only*, "If I want him to stay alive until I come [again], what *is that* to you?"

²⁴This is the *same* ^[g]disciple who is testifying to these things and has recorded them; and we know [without any doubt] that his testimony is true.

²⁵And there are also many other things which Jesus did, which if they were recorded ^[h]one by one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that would be written.

Total & Partial Long Duplication & Identity in the Epistles													
Desire	Then	Sin	Result	Death	Solution	Incarnation & Nativity	Then	Crucifixion	Then	Resurrection	Result	Redemption & Salvation	Fruits
													Life
													Peace
													Love
													Grace

Total & Partial Long Duplication & Identity in the Epistles

Desire as Leading to Sin

Examples of Desire as Leading to Sin	
Romans (1:18-32)	¹⁸For [God does not overlook sin and] the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men who in their wickedness suppress <i>and</i> stifle the truth, ¹⁹because that which is known about God is evident within them [in their inner consciousness], for God made it evident to them. ²⁰For ever since the creation of the world His invisible attributes, His eternal power and divine nature, have been clearly seen, being understood through His workmanship [all His creation, the wonderful things that He has made], so that they [who fail to believe and trust in Him] are without excuse <i>and</i> without defense. ²¹For even though ^[a]they knew God [as the Creator], they did not ^[b]honor Him as God or give thanks [for His wondrous creation]. On the contrary, they became worthless in their thinking [godless, with pointless reasonings, and silly speculations], and their foolish heart was darkened. ²²Claiming to be wise, they became fools, ²³and exchanged the glory <i>and</i> majesty <i>and</i> excellence of the immortal God for ^[c]an image [worthless idols] in the

shape of mortal man and birds and four-footed animals and reptiles.

²⁴Therefore God gave them over in the lusts of their own hearts to [sexual] impurity, so that their bodies would be dishonored among them [abandoning them to the degrading power of sin], ²⁵because [by choice] they exchanged the truth of God for a lie, and worshiped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed forever! Amen.

²⁶For this reason God gave them over to degrading *and* vile passions; for their women exchanged the natural function for that which is unnatural [a function contrary to nature], ²⁷and in the same way also the men turned away from the natural function of the woman and were consumed with their desire toward one another, men with men committing shameful acts and in return receiving in their own bodies the inevitable *and* appropriate penalty for their wrongdoing.

²⁸And since they did not see fit to acknowledge God *or* consider Him worth knowing [as their Creator], God gave them over to a depraved mind, to do things which are improper *and* repulsive, ²⁹until they were filled (permeated, saturated) with every kind of unrighteousness, wickedness, greed, evil; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, malice *and* mean-spiritedness. They are gossips [spreading rumors], ³⁰slanderers, haters of God, insolent, arrogant, boastful, inventors [of new forms] of evil, disobedient *and* disrespectful to parents, ³¹without understanding, untrustworthy, unloving, unmerciful [without pity]. ³²Although they know God's righteous decree *and* His judgment, that those who do such things deserve death, yet they not only do them, but they even [enthusiastically] approve *and* tolerate others who practice them.

Romans (6:1-14)	What shall we say [to all this]? Should we continue in sin <i>and</i> practice sin as a habit so that [God's gift of] ^[a]grace may increase <i>and</i> overflow? ²Certainly not! How can we, the very ones who died to sin, <i>continue to</i> live in it any longer? ³Or are you ignorant of the fact that all of us who have been ^[b]baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death? ⁴We have therefore been buried with Him through baptism into death, so that just as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory <i>and</i> power of the Father, we too might walk <i>habitually</i> in newness of life [abandoning our old ways]. ⁵For if we have become one with Him [permanently united] in the likeness of His death, we will also certainly be [one with Him and share fully] <i>in the likeness</i> of His resurrection. ⁶We know that our old ^[c]self [our human nature without the Holy Spirit] was nailed to the cross with <i>Him</i>, in order that our body of sin might be done away with, so that we would no longer be slaves to sin. ⁷For the person who has died [with Christ] has been freed from [the power of] sin. ⁸Now if we have died with Christ, we believe that we will also live [together] with Him, ⁹because we know [the self-evident truth] that Christ, having been raised from the dead, will never die again; death no longer has power over Him. ¹⁰For the death that He died, He died to sin [ending its power and paying the sinner's debt] once and for all; and the life that He lives, He lives to [glorify] God [in unbroken fellowship with Him]. ¹¹Even so, consider yourselves to be dead to sin [and your relationship to it broken], but alive to God [in unbroken fellowship with Him] in Christ Jesus. ¹²Therefore do not let sin reign in your mortal body so that you obey its lusts <i>and</i> passions. ¹³Do not go on offering members of your body to sin as instruments of wickedness. But offer yourselves to God [in a decisive act] as those alive [raised] from the dead [to a new life], and your members [all of your abilities—sanctified, set apart] as

	instruments of righteousness [yielded] to God. ¹⁴ For sin will no longer be a master over you, since you are not under Law [as slaves], but under [unmerited] grace [as recipients of God's favor and mercy].
Romans (7:7-13)	⁷What shall we say then? Is the Law sin? Certainly not! On the contrary, if it had not been for the Law, I would not have recognized sin. For I would not have known [for example] about coveting [what belongs to another, and would have had no sense of guilt] if the Law had not [repeatedly] said, "YOU SHALL NOT COVET." ⁸But sin, finding an opportunity through the commandment [to express itself] produced in me every kind of coveting <i>and</i> selfish desire. For without the Law sin is dead [the recognition of sin is inactive]. ⁹I was once alive without [knowledge of] the Law; but when the commandment came [and I understood its meaning], sin became alive and I died [since the Law sentenced me to death]. ¹⁰And the <i>very</i> commandment which was intended to bring life, actually proved to bring death for me. ¹¹For sin, seizing its opportunity through the commandment, beguiled <i>and</i> completely deceived me, and [d]using it as a weapon killed me [separating me from God]. ¹²So then, the Law is holy, and the commandment is holy and righteous and good. ¹³Did that which is good [the Law], then become death to me? Certainly not! But sin, in order that it might be revealed as sin, was producing death in me by [using] this good thing [as a weapon], so that through the commandment sin would become exceedingly sinful.
Romans (13:11-14)	¹¹Do this, knowing that this is a critical time. It is already the hour for you to awaken from your sleep [of spiritual complacency]; for our salvation is nearer to us now than when we first believed [in Christ]. ¹²The night [this present evil age] is almost gone and the day [of Christ's return] is almost here. So let us fling away the works of darkness and put on the [full] armor

	of light. ¹³Let us conduct ourselves properly <i>and</i> honorably as in the [light of] day, not in carousing and drunkenness, not in sexual promiscuity and irresponsibility, not in quarreling and jealousy. ¹⁴But clothe yourselves with the Lord Jesus Christ, and make no provision for [nor even think about gratifying] the flesh in regard to its improper desires.
Galatians (5:16-26)	¹⁶But I say, walk <i>habitually</i> in the [Holy] Spirit [seek Him and be responsive to His guidance], and then you will certainly not carry out the desire of the [a]sinful nature [which responds impulsively without regard for God and His precepts]. ¹⁷For the sinful nature has its desire which is opposed to the Spirit, and the [desire of the] Spirit opposes the [b]sinful nature; for these [two, the sinful nature and the Spirit] are in direct opposition to each other [continually in conflict], so that you [as believers] do not [always] do whatever [good things] you want to do. ¹⁸But if you are guided <i>and</i> led by the Spirit, you are not subject to the Law. ¹⁹Now the practices of the [c]sinful nature are <i>clearly</i> evident: they are sexual immorality, impurity, sensuality (total irresponsibility, lack of self-control), ²⁰[d]idolatry, [e]sorcery, hostility, strife, jealousy, fits of anger, disputes, dissensions, factions [that promote heresies], ²¹envy, drunkenness, riotous behavior, and <i>other</i> things like these. I warn you beforehand, just as I did previously, that those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God. ²²But the fruit of the Spirit [the result of His presence within us] is love [unselfish concern for others], joy, [inner] peace, patience [not the ability to wait, but how we act while waiting], kindness, goodness, faithfulness, ²³gentleness, self-control. Against such things there is no law. ²⁴And those who belong to Christ Jesus have crucified the [f]sinful nature together with its passions and appetites. ²⁵If we [claim to] live by the [Holy] Spirit, we must also walk by the Spirit [with personal integrity, godly character, and moral courage—our conduct empowered by the Holy

	Spirit]. ²⁶We must not become conceited, challenging <i>or</i> provoking one another, envying one another.
Ephesians (2:1-10)	And you [He made alive when you] were [spiritually] dead <i>and</i> separated from Him because of your transgressions and sins, ²in which you once walked. You were following the ways of this world [influenced by this present age], in accordance with the prince of the power of the air (Satan), the spirit who is now at work in the disobedient [the unbelieving, who fight against the purposes of God]. ³Among these [unbelievers] we all once lived in the passions of our flesh [our behavior governed by the sinful self], indulging the desires of ^[a]human nature [without the Holy Spirit] and [the impulses] of the [sinful] mind. We were, by nature, children [under the sentence] of [God's] wrath, just like the rest [of mankind]. ⁴But God, being [so very] rich in mercy, because of His great <i>and</i> wonderful love with which He loved us, ⁵even when we were [spiritually] dead <i>and</i> separated from Him because of our sins, He made us [spiritually] alive together with Christ (for by His grace—His undeserved favor and mercy—you have been saved from God's judgment). ⁶And He raised us up together with Him [when we believed], and seated us with Him in the heavenly <i>places</i>, [because we are] in Christ Jesus, ⁷[and He did this] so that in the ages to come He might [clearly] show the immeasurable <i>and</i> unsurpassed riches of His grace in [His] kindness toward us in Christ Jesus [by providing for our redemption]. ⁸For it is by grace [God's remarkable compassion and favor drawing you to Christ] that you have been saved [actually delivered from judgment and given eternal life] through faith. And this [salvation] is not of yourselves [not through your own effort], but it is the [undeserved, gracious] gift of God; ⁹not as a result of [your] works [nor your attempts to keep the Law], so that no one will [be able to] boast <i>or</i> take credit in any way [for his salvation]. ¹⁰For we are His workmanship [His own master work, a work of

	art], created in Christ Jesus [reborn from above—spiritually transformed, renewed, ready to be used] for good works, which God prepared [for us] beforehand [taking paths which He set], so that we would walk in them [living the good life which He prearranged and made ready for us].
Ephesians (4:17-24)	¹⁷So this I say, and solemnly affirm together with the Lord [as in His presence], that you must no longer live as the [unbelieving] Gentiles live, in the futility of their minds [and in the foolishness and emptiness of their souls], ¹⁸for their [moral] understanding is darkened <i>and</i> their reasoning is clouded; [they are] alienated <i>and</i> self-banished from the life of God [with no share in it; this is] because of the [willful] ignorance <i>and</i> spiritual blindness that is [deep-seated] within them, because of the hardness <i>and</i> insensitivity of their heart. ¹⁹And they, [the ungodly in their spiritual apathy], having become callous <i>and</i> unfeeling, have given themselves over [as prey] to unbridled sensuality, eagerly craving the practice of every kind of impurity [that their desires may demand]. ²⁰But you did not learn Christ in this way! ²¹If in fact you have [really] heard Him and have been taught by Him, just as truth is in Jesus [revealed in His life and personified in Him], ²²that, regarding your previous way of life, you put off your old self [completely discard your former nature], which is being corrupted through deceitful desires, ²³and be <i>continually</i> renewed in the spirit of your mind [having a fresh, untarnished mental and spiritual attitude], ²⁴and put on the new self [the regenerated and renewed nature], created in God's image, [godlike] in the righteousness and holiness of the truth [living in a way that expresses to God your gratitude for your salvation].
Colossians	⁵So put to death <i>and</i> deprive of power the evil longings of your earthly body [with its sensual, self-centered instincts] immorality, impurity, <i>sinful</i> passion, evil desire, and greed, which is [a

(3:5-11)	kind of] idolatry [because it replaces your devotion to God]. ⁶Because of these [sinful] things the [divine] wrath of God is coming ^[a]on the sons of disobedience [those who fail to listen and who routinely and obstinately disregard God's precepts], ⁷and in these [sinful things] you also once walked, when you were <i>habitually</i> living in them [without the knowledge of Christ]. ⁸But now rid yourselves [completely] of all these things: anger, rage, malice, slander, and obscene (abusive, filthy, vulgar) language from your mouth. ⁹Do not lie to one another, for you have stripped off the old self with its <i>evil</i> practices, ¹⁰and have put on the new [spiritual] self who is being <i>continually</i> renewed in true knowledge in the image of Him who created the new self— ¹¹<i>a renewal</i> in which there is no [distinction between] Greek and Jew, circumcised and uncircumcised, [nor between nations whether] ^[b]barbarian or ^[c]Scythian, [nor in status whether] slave or free, but Christ is all, and in all [so believers are equal in Christ, without distinction].
2 Timothy (2:22-26)	²²Run away from youthful lusts—pursue righteousness, faith, love, and peace with those [believers] who call on the Lord out of a pure heart. ²³But have nothing to do with foolish and ignorant speculations [useless disputes over unedifying, stupid controversies], since you know that they produce strife <i>and</i> give birth to quarrels. ²⁴The servant of the Lord must not participate in quarrels, but must be kind to everyone [even-tempered, preserving peace, and he must be], skilled in teaching, patient <i>and</i> tolerant when wronged. ²⁵He must correct those who are in opposition with courtesy <i>and</i> gentleness in the hope that God may grant that they will repent and be led to the knowledge of the truth [accurately understanding and welcoming it], ²⁶and that they may come to their senses and <i>escape</i> from the trap of the devil, having been held captive by him to do his will.

James (1:13-16)	¹³Let no one say when he is tempted, "I am being tempted by God" [for temptation does not originate from God, but from our own flaws]; for God cannot be tempted by [what is] evil, and He Himself tempts no one. ¹⁴But each one is tempted when he is dragged away, enticed <i>and</i> baited [to commit sin] by his own [worldly] desire (lust, passion). ¹⁵Then when the illicit desire has conceived, it gives birth to sin; and when sin has run its course, it gives birth to death. ¹⁶Do not be misled, my beloved brothers and sisters.
1 Peter (2:11-17)	¹¹Beloved, I urge you as aliens and strangers [in this world] to abstain from the sensual urges [those dishonorable desires] that wage war against the soul. ¹²Keep your behavior excellent among the [unsaved] Gentiles [conduct yourself honorably, with graciousness and integrity], so that ^[a]for whatever reason they may slander you as evildoers, yet by observing your good deeds they may [instead come to] glorify God ^[b]in the day of visitation [when He looks upon them with mercy]. ¹³Submit yourselves to [the authority of] every human institution for the sake of the Lord [to honor His name], whether it is to a king as one in a position of power, ¹⁴or to governors as sent by him to bring punishment to those who do wrong, and to praise <i>and</i> encourage those who do right. ¹⁵For it is the will of God that by doing right you may silence (muzzle, gag) the [culpable] ignorance <i>and</i> irresponsible criticisms of foolish people. ¹⁶<i>Live</i> as free people, but do not use your freedom as a cover <i>or</i> pretext for evil, but [use it and live] as bond-servants of God. ¹⁷Show respect for all people [treat them honorably], love the brotherhood [of believers], fear God, honor the king.
1 Peter	Therefore, since ^[a]Christ suffered in the flesh [and died for us], arm yourselves [like warriors] with the same purpose [being willing to suffer for doing what is right and pleasing God],

(4:1-6)	because whoever has suffered in the flesh [being like-minded with Christ] is done with [intentional] sin [having stopped pleasing the world], ²so that he can no longer spend the rest of his natural life living for human appetites <i>and</i> desires, but [lives] for the will <i>and</i> purpose of God. ³For the time already past is [more than] enough for doing what the [unsaved] Gentiles like to do—^[b]living [unrestrained as you have done] in a course of [shameless] sensuality, lusts, drunkenness, carousing, drinking parties, and wanton idolatries. ⁴In [connection with] all this, they [the unbelievers] are resentful <i>and</i> surprised that you do not [think like them, value their values and] run [hand in hand] with <i>them</i> into the same excesses of dissipation <i>and</i> immoral freedom, and they criticize <i>and</i> abuse <i>and</i> ridicule you <i>and</i> make fun of your values. ⁵But they will [have to] give an account to Him who is ready to judge <i>and</i> pass sentence on the living and the dead. ⁶For this is why the good news [of salvation] was preached [in their lifetimes] even to those who are dead, that though they were judged in the flesh as men are, they may live in the spirit according to [the will and purpose of] God.
2 Peter (1:3-11)	³For His divine power has bestowed on us [absolutely] everything necessary for [a dynamic spiritual] life and godliness, through ^[a]true <i>and</i> personal knowledge of Him who called us by His own glory and excellence. ⁴For by these He has bestowed on us His precious and magnificent promises [of inexpressible value], so that by them you may escape from the immoral freedom that is in the world because of disreputable desire, and become sharers of the divine nature. ⁵For this very reason, applying your diligence [to the divine promises, make every effort] in [exercising] your faith to, ^[b]develop moral excellence, and in moral excellence, knowledge (insight, understanding), ⁶and in <i>your</i> knowledge, self-control, and in <i>your</i> self-control, steadfastness, and in <i>your</i> steadfastness, godliness, ⁷and

	in <i>your</i> godliness, brotherly affection, and in <i>your</i> brotherly affection, [develop Christian] love [that is, learn to unselfishly seek the best for others and to do things for their benefit]. ⁸For as these <i>qualities</i> are yours and are increasing [in you as you grow toward spiritual maturity], they will keep you from being useless and unproductive in regard to the true knowledge <i>and</i> greater understanding of our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁹For whoever lacks these <i>qualities</i> is blind—shortsighted [closing his spiritual eyes to the truth], having become oblivious to the fact that he was cleansed from his old sins. ¹⁰Therefore, believers, be all the more diligent to make certain about His calling and choosing you [be sure that your behavior reflects and confirms your relationship with God]; for by ^[c]doing these things [actively developing these virtues], you will never stumble [in your spiritual growth and will live a life that leads others away from sin]; ¹¹for in this way entry into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ will be abundantly provided to you.
2 Peter (2:2-22)	But [in those days] false prophets arose among the people, just as there will be false teachers among you, who will subtly introduce destructive heresies, even denying the Master who bought them, bringing swift destruction on themselves. ²Many will follow their shameful ways, and because of them the way of truth will be maligned. ³And in <i>their</i> greed they will exploit you with false arguments <i>and</i> twisted doctrine. Their sentence [of condemnation which God has decreed] from a time long ago is not idle [but is still in force], and their destruction <i>and</i> deepening misery is not asleep [but is on its way]. ⁴^[a]For if God did not [even] spare angels that sinned, but threw them into ^[b]hell and sent them to pits of gloom to be kept [there] for judgment; ⁵and if He did not spare the ancient world, but protected Noah, a preacher of righteousness, with seven others, when He brought [the judgment of] a flood upon the world of the ungodly; ⁶and if He condemned the cities of

Sodom and Gomorrah to destruction by reducing them to ashes, having made them an example to those who would live ungodly *lives* thereafter; ⁷and if He rescued righteous [e]Lot, who was tormented by the immoral conduct of unprincipled *and* ungodly men ⁸(for that just man, while living among them, felt his righteous soul tormented day after day by what he saw and heard of their lawless acts), ⁹then [in light of the fact that all this is true, be sure that] the Lord knows how to rescue the godly from trial, and how to keep the unrighteous under punishment until the day of judgment, ¹⁰and especially [d]those who indulge in the corrupt passions of the sin nature, and despise authority.

Presumptuous *and* reckless, self-willed *and* arrogant [creatures, despising the majesty of the Lord], they do not tremble when they revile angelic majesties, ¹¹whereas *even* angels who are superior in might and power do not bring a reviling (defaming) accusation against them before the Lord. ¹²But these [false teachers], like unreasoning animals, [mere] creatures of instinct, born to be captured and destroyed, reviling things they do not understand, will also perish in their own corruption [in their destroying they will be destroyed], ¹³suffering wrong [destined for punishment] as the wages of doing wrong. They count it a delight to revel in the daytime [living luxuriously]. They are stains and blemishes [on mankind], reveling in their [e]deceptions even as they feast with you. ¹⁴They have eyes full of adultery, constantly looking for sin, enticing *and*luring away unstable souls. Having hearts trained in greed, [they are] children of a curse. ¹⁵Abandoning the straight road [that is, the right way to live], they have gone astray; they have followed the way of [the false teacher] Balaam the son of Beor, who loved the reward of wickedness; ¹⁶but he was rebuked for his own transgression: a mute donkey spoke with a man's voice and restrained the prophet's madness.

¹⁷These [false teachers] are springs without water and mists driven by a tempest, for whom is

	reserved the gloom of black darkness. ¹⁸For uttering arrogant <i>words</i> of vanity [pompous words disguised to sound scholarly or profound, but meaning nothing and containing no spiritual truth], they beguile <i>and</i> lure <i>using</i> lustful desires, by sensuality, those who barely escape from the ones who live in error. ¹⁹They promise them liberty, when they themselves are the slaves of depravity—for by whatever anyone is defeated <i>and</i> overcome, to that [person, thing, philosophy, or concept] he is <i>continually</i> enslaved. ²⁰For if, after they have escaped the pollutions of the world by [personal] knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, they are again entangled in them and are overcome, their last condition has become worse for them than the first. ²¹For it would have been better for them not to have [personally] known the way of righteousness, than to have known it and then to have turned back from the holy commandment [verbally] handed on to them. ²²The thing spoken of in the true proverb has happened to them, “THE DOG RETURNS TO HIS OWN VOMIT,” and, “A sow is washed only to wallow [again] in the mire.”
1 John (2:15-17)	¹⁵Do not love the world [of sin that opposes God and His precepts], nor the things that are in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. ¹⁶For all that is in the world—the lust <i>and</i> sensual craving of the flesh and the lust <i>and</i> longing of the eyes and the boastful pride of life [pretentious confidence in one’s resources or in the stability of earthly things]—these do not come from the Father, but are from the world. ¹⁷The world is passing away, and with it its lusts [the shameful pursuits and ungodly longings]; but the one who does the will of God <i>and</i> carries out His purposes lives forever.
Jude	¹Jude, a bond-servant of Jesus Christ, and ^[a]brother of ^[b]James, [writes this letter], To those who are the called (God’s chosen ones, the elect), dearly loved by God the Father,

(1-25)

and kept [secure and set apart] for Jesus Christ: ²May mercy and peace and love be multiplied to you [filling your heart with the spiritual well-being and serenity experienced by those who walk closely with God].

³Beloved, while I was making every effort to write you about our common salvation, I was compelled to write to you [urgently] appealing that you ^(e)fight strenuously for [the defense of] the faith which was once for all ^(d)handed down to the saints [the faith that is the sum of Christian belief that was given verbally to believers]. ⁴For certain people have crept in unnoticed [just as if they were sneaking in by a side door]. They are ungodly persons whose condemnation was predicted long ago, for they distort the grace of our God into decadence *and* immoral freedom [viewing it as an opportunity to do whatever they want], and deny *and* disown our only Master and Lord, Jesus Christ.

⁵Now I want to remind you, although you are fully informed once for all, that ^(e)the Lord, after saving a people out of the land of Egypt, subsequently destroyed those who did not believe [who refused to trust and obey and rely on Him]. ⁶And angels who did not keep their own designated place of power, but abandoned their proper dwelling place, [these] He has kept in eternal chains under [the thick gloom of utter] darkness for the judgment of the great day, ⁷just as Sodom and Gomorrah and the adjacent cities, since they in the same way as these *angels* indulged in gross immoral freedom *and* unnatural vice and sensual perversity. They are exhibited [in plain sight] as an example in undergoing the punishment of everlasting fire.

⁸Nevertheless in the same way, these dreamers [who are dreaming that God will not punish them] also defile the body, and reject [legitimate] authority, and revile *and* mock angelic

majesties. ⁹But even the archangel Michael, when he was disputing with the devil (Satan), and ¹⁰arguing about the body of Moses, did not dare bring an abusive condemnation against him, but [simply] said, "The Lord rebuke you!"¹⁰ But these men sneer at anything which they do not understand; and whatever they do know by [mere] instinct, like unreasoning *and* irrational beasts—by these things they are destroyed. ¹¹Woe to them! For they have gone the [defiant] way of Cain, and for profit they have run headlong into the error of Balaam, and perished in the rebellion of [mutinous] Korah. ¹²These men are hidden reefs [elements of great danger to others] in your ¹³love feasts when they feast together with you without fear, looking after [only] themselves; [they are like] clouds without water, swept along by the winds; autumn trees without fruit, doubly dead, uprooted *and* lifeless; ¹³wild waves of the sea, flinging up their own shame like foam; wandering stars, for whom the gloom of deep darkness has been reserved forever.

¹⁴It was about these people that ¹⁵Enoch, in the seventh *generation* from Adam, prophesied, when he said, "Look, the Lord came with ¹⁶myriads of His holy ones ¹⁵to execute judgment upon all, and to convict all the ¹⁶ungodly of all the ungodly deeds they have done in an ungodly way, and of all the harsh *and* cruel things ungodly sinners have spoken against Him." ¹⁶These *people* are [habitual] murmurers, griping *and* complaining, following after their own desires [controlled by passion]; they speak arrogantly, [pretending admiration and] flattering people to *gain an* advantage.

¹⁷But as for you, beloved, remember the [prophetic] words spoken by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ. ¹⁸They used to say to you, "In the last days there will be scoffers, following after their own ungodly passions." ¹⁹These are the ones who are [agitators] causing divisions—worldly-minded [secular, unspiritual, carnal, merely sensual—unsaved], devoid of the

	Spirit. ²⁰But you, beloved, build yourselves up on [the foundation of] your most holy faith [continually progress, rise like an edifice higher and higher], pray in the Holy Spirit, ²¹and keep yourselves in the love of God, waiting anxiously <i>and</i> looking forward to the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ [which will bring you] to eternal life. ²²And have mercy on some, who are doubting; ²³save others, snatching them out of the fire; and on some have mercy but with fear, loathing even the clothing spotted <i>and</i> polluted by their shameless immoral freedom. ²⁴Now to Him who is able to keep you from stumbling <i>or</i> falling into sin, and to present you unblemished [blameless and faultless] in the presence of His glory with triumphant joy <i>and</i> unspeakable delight, ²⁵to the only God our Savior, through Jesus Christ our Lord, be glory, majesty, dominion, and power, before all time and now and forever. Amen.
Revelation (18:14)	¹⁴The ripe fruits <i>and</i> delicacies of your soul's desire have gone from you, and all things that were luxurious and extravagant are lost to you, never again to be found.

Sin as Leading to Death

Examples of Sin as Leading to Death	
Romans (5:1-21)	Therefore, since we have been justified [that is, acquitted of sin, declared blameless before God] by faith, [let us grasp the fact that] we have peace with God [and the joy of reconciliation with Him] through our Lord Jesus Christ (the Messiah, the Anointed). ²Through Him we also have access by faith into this [remarkable state of] grace in which we [firmly and safely and securely] stand. Let us rejoice in our ^[a]hope <i>and</i> the confident assurance of

[experiencing and enjoying] the glory of [our great] God [the manifestation of His excellence and power]. ³And not only *this*, but [with joy] let us exult in our sufferings *and* rejoice in our hardships, knowing that hardship (distress, pressure, trouble) produces patient endurance; ⁴and endurance, proven character (spiritual maturity); and proven character, hope *and* confident assurance [of eternal salvation]. ⁵Such hope [in God's promises] never disappoints *us*, because God's love has been abundantly poured out within our hearts through the Holy Spirit who was given to us.

⁶While we were still helpless [powerless to provide for our salvation], at the right time Christ died [as a substitute] for the ungodly. ⁷Now it is an extraordinary thing for one to willingly give his life even for an upright man, though perhaps for a good man [one who is noble and selfless and worthy] someone might even dare to die. ⁸But God clearly shows *and* proves His own love for us, by the fact that while we were still sinners, Christ died for us. ⁹Therefore, since we have now been justified [declared free of the guilt of sin] by His blood, [how much more certain is it that] we will be saved from the [b]wrath of God through Him. ¹⁰For if while we were enemies we were reconciled to God through the death of His Son, *it is* much more *certain*, having been reconciled, that we will be saved [from the consequences of sin] by His life [that is, we will be saved because Christ lives today]. ¹¹Not only that, but we also rejoice in God [rejoicing in His love and perfection] through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now received *and* enjoy our reconciliation [with God].

¹²Therefore, just as sin came into the world through one man, and death through sin, so death spread to all people [no one being able to stop it or escape its power], because they all sinned. ¹³Sin was [committed] in the world before the Law [was given], but sin is not charged [against anyone] when there is no law [against it]. ¹⁴Yet death ruled [over mankind] from

Adam to Moses [the Lawgiver], even over those who had not sinned [c]as Adam did. Adam is a type of Him (Christ) who was to come [but in reverse—Adam brought destruction, Christ brought salvation].

¹⁵ But the free gift [of God] is not like the trespass [because the gift of grace overwhelms the fall of man]. For if many died by one man's trespass [Adam's sin], much more [abundantly] did God's grace and the gift [that comes] by the grace of the one Man, Jesus Christ, overflow to [benefit] the many. ¹⁶ Nor is the gift [of grace] like *that which came* through the one who sinned. For on the one hand the judgment [following the sin] *resulted* from one trespass and brought condemnation, but on the other hand the free gift *resulted* from many trespasses and brought justification [the release from sin's penalty for those who believe]. ¹⁷ For if by the trespass of the one (Adam), death reigned through the one (Adam), much more *surely* will those who receive the abundance of grace and the free gift of righteousness reign in [eternal] life through the One, Jesus Christ.

¹⁸ So then as through one trespass [Adam's sin] there resulted condemnation for all men, even so through one act of righteousness there resulted justification of life to [d]all men. ¹⁹ For just as through one man's disobedience [his failure to hear, his carelessness] the many were made sinners, so through the obedience of the one Man the many will be made righteous *and* acceptable to God *and* brought into right standing with Him. ²⁰ But the Law came to increase *and* expand [the awareness of] the trespass [by defining and unmasking sin]. But where sin increased, [God's remarkable, gracious gift of] grace [His unmerited favor] has surpassed it *and* increased all the more, ²¹ so that, as sin reigned in death, so also grace would reign through righteousness which brings eternal life through Jesus Christ our

	Lord.
Romans (6:1-23)	What shall we say [to all this]? Should we continue in sin <i>and</i> practice sin as a habit so that [God's gift of] ^[a] grace may increase <i>and</i> overflow? ²Certainly not! How can we, the very ones who died to sin, <i>continue to</i> live in it any longer? ³Or are you ignorant of the fact that all of us who have been ^[b] baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death? ⁴We have therefore been buried with Him through baptism into death, so that just as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory <i>and</i> power of the Father, we too might walk <i>habitually</i> in newness of life [abandoning our old ways]. ⁵For if we have become one with Him [permanently united] in the likeness of His death, we will also certainly be [one with Him and share fully] <i>in the likeness</i> of His resurrection. ⁶We know that our old ^[c] self [our human nature without the Holy Spirit] was nailed to the cross with <i>Him</i>, in order that our body of sin might be done away with, so that we would no longer be slaves to sin. ⁷For the person who has died [with Christ] has been freed from [the power of] sin. ⁸Now if we have died with Christ, we believe that we will also live [together] with Him, ⁹because we know [the self-evident truth] that Christ, having been raised from the dead, will never die again; death no longer has power over Him. ¹⁰For the death that He died, He died to sin [ending its power and paying the sinner's debt] once and for all; and the life that He lives, He lives to [glorify] God [in unbroken fellowship with Him]. ¹¹Even so, consider yourselves to be dead to sin [and your relationship to it broken], but alive to God [in unbroken fellowship with Him] in Christ Jesus. ¹²Therefore do not let sin reign in your mortal body so that you obey its lusts <i>and</i> passions. ¹³Do not go on offering members of your body to sin as instruments of

wickedness. But offer yourselves to God [in a decisive act] as those alive [raised] from the dead [to a new life], and your members [all of your abilities—sanctified, set apart] as instruments of righteousness [yielded] to God. ¹⁴For sin will no longer be a master over you, since you are not under Law [as slaves], but under [unmerited] grace [as recipients of God's favor and mercy].

¹⁵What then [are we to conclude]? Shall we sin because we are not under Law, but under [God's] grace? Certainly not! ¹⁶Do you not know that when you *continually* offer yourselves to someone to do his will, you are the slaves of the one whom you obey, either [slaves] of sin, which leads to death, or of obedience, which leads to righteousness (right standing with God)? ¹⁷But thank God that though you were slaves of sin, you became obedient with all your heart to the standard of teaching in which you were instructed *and* to which you were committed. ¹⁸And having been set free from sin, you have become the slaves of righteousness [of conformity to God's will and purpose]. ¹⁹I am speaking in [familiar] human terms because of your natural limitations [your spiritual immaturity]. For just as you presented your bodily members as slaves to impurity and to [moral] lawlessness, leading to further lawlessness, so now offer your members [your abilities, your talents] as slaves to righteousness, leading to ^[a]sanctification [that is, being set apart for God's purpose].

²⁰When you were slaves of sin, you were free in regard to righteousness [you had no desire to conform to God's will]. ²¹So what benefit did you get at that time from the things of which you are now ashamed? [None!] For the outcome of those things is death! ²²But now since you have been set free from sin and have become [willing] slaves to God, you have your benefit, resulting in sanctification [being made holy and set apart for God's purpose], and the outcome [of this] is eternal life. ²³For the wages of sin is death, but the free gift of God [that

	is, His remarkable, overwhelming gift of grace to believers] is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.
Romans (7:1-25)	Or do you not know, ^[a]brothers and sisters (for I am speaking to those who know the Law), that the Law has jurisdiction [to rule] over a person as long as he lives? ²For the married woman [as an example] is bound <i>and</i> remains bound by law to her husband while he lives; but if her husband dies, she is released <i>and</i> exempt from the law concerning her husband. ³Accordingly, she will be designated as an adulteress if she ^[b]unites herself to another man while her husband is alive. But if her husband dies, she is free from the law [regarding marriage], so that she is not an adulteress if she marries another man. ⁴Therefore, my ^[c]fellow believers, you too died to the Law through the [crucified] body of Christ, so that you may belong to another, to Him who was raised from the dead, in order that we may bear fruit for God. ⁵When we were <i>living</i> in the flesh [trapped by sin], the sinful passions, which were awakened by [that which] the Law [identifies as sin], were at work in our body to bear fruit for death [since the willingness to sin led to death and separation from God]. ⁶But now we have been released from the Law <i>and</i> its penalty, having died [through Christ] to that by which we were held captive, so that we serve [God] in the newness of the Spirit and not in the oldness of the letter [of the Law]. ⁷What shall we say then? Is the Law sin? Certainly not! On the contrary, if it had not been for the Law, I would not have recognized sin. For I would not have known [for example] about coveting [what belongs to another, and would have had no sense of guilt] if the Law had not [repeatedly] said, "YOU SHALL NOT COVET." ⁸But sin, finding an opportunity through the commandment [to express itself] produced in me every kind of coveting <i>and</i> selfish desire.

For without the Law sin is dead [the recognition of sin is inactive]. ⁹I was once alive without [knowledge of] the Law; but when the commandment came [and I understood its meaning], sin became alive and I died [since the Law sentenced me to death]. ¹⁰And the very commandment which was intended to bring life, actually proved to bring death for me. ¹¹For sin, seizing its opportunity through the commandment, beguiled *and* completely deceived me, and ^[d]using it as a weapon killed me [separating me from God]. ¹²So then, the Law is holy, and the commandment is holy and righteous and good.

¹³Did that which is good [the Law], then become death to me? Certainly not! But sin, in order that it might be revealed as sin, was producing death in me by [using] this good thing [as a weapon], so that through the commandment sin would become exceedingly sinful.

¹⁴We know that the Law is spiritual, but I am *a creature* of the flesh [worldly, self-reliant—carnal and unspiritual], sold into slavery to sin [and serving under its control]. ¹⁵For I do not understand my own actions [I am baffled and bewildered by them]. I do not practice what I want *to do*, but I am doing the very thing I hate [and yielding to my human nature, my worldliness—my sinful capacity]. ¹⁶Now if I *habitually* do what I do not want to do, [that means] I agree with the Law, *confessing* that it is good (morally excellent). ¹⁷So now [if that is the case, then] it is no longer I who do it [the disobedient thing which I despise], but the sin [nature] which lives in me. ¹⁸For I know that nothing good lives in me, that is, in my flesh [my human nature, my worldliness—my sinful capacity]. For the willingness [to do good] is present in me, but the doing of good is not. ¹⁹For the good that I want to do, I do not do, but I practice the very evil that I do not want. ²⁰But if I am doing the very thing I do not want to do, I am no longer the one doing it [that is, it is not me that acts], but the sin [nature] which

	lives in me. ²¹So I find <i>it to be</i> the law [of my inner self], that evil is present in me, the one who wants to do good. ²²For I joyfully delight in the law of God in my inner self [with my new nature], ²³but I see a different law <i>and</i> rule of action in the members of my body [in its appetites and desires], waging war against the law of my mind <i>and</i> subduing me and making me a prisoner of the law of sin which is within my members. ²⁴Wretched <i>and</i> miserable man that I am! Who will [rescue me and] set me free from this body of death [this corrupt, mortal existence]? ²⁵Thanks be to God [for my deliverance] through Jesus Christ our Lord! So then, on the one hand I myself with my mind serve the law of God, but on the other, with my flesh [my human nature, my worldliness, my sinful capacity—I serve] the law of sin.

Death Problem Resolved by Incarnation & Nativity

Examples of Death Problem Being Resolved by Incarnation & Nativity	
Romans (1:1-7)	Paul, a ^[a]bond-servant of Christ Jesus, called as an apostle (special messenger, personally chosen representative), set apart for [preaching] the ^[b]gospel of God [the good news of salvation], ²which He promised beforehand through His prophets in the sacred Scriptures— ³[the good news] regarding His Son, who, as to the flesh [His human nature], was born a descendant of David [to fulfill the covenant promises], ⁴and [as to His divine nature] according to the Spirit of holiness was openly designated to be the Son of God with power [in a triumphant and miraculous way] by <i>His</i> resurrection from the dead: Jesus Christ our Lord. ⁵It is through Him that we have received grace and [our] apostleship to promote

	obedience to the faith <i>and</i> make disciples for His name's sake among all the Gentiles, ⁶and you also are among those who are called of Jesus Christ to belong to Him; ⁷[I am writing] to all who are beloved of God in Rome, called to be saints (God's people) <i>and</i> set apart for a sanctified life, [that is, set apart for God and His purpose]: Grace to you and peace [inner calm and spiritual well-being] from God our Father and from the Lord Jesus Christ.
Romans (8:1-17)	Therefore there is now no condemnation [no guilty verdict, no punishment] for those who are in Christ Jesus [who believe in Him as personal Lord and Savior]. ²For the law of the Spirit of life [which is] in Christ Jesus [the law of our new being] has set you free from the law of sin and of death. ³For what the Law could not do [that is, overcome sin and remove its penalty, its power] being weakened by the flesh [man's nature without the Holy Spirit], God did: He sent His own Son in the likeness of sinful man as an offering for sin. And He condemned sin in the flesh [subdued it and overcame it in the person of His own Son], ⁴so that the [righteous and just] requirement of the Law might be fulfilled in us who do not live our lives in the ways of the flesh [guided by worldliness and our sinful nature], but [live our lives] in the ways of the Spirit [guided by His power]. ⁵For those who are <i>living</i> according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh [which gratify the body], but those who are <i>living</i> according to the Spirit, [set their minds on] the things of the Spirit [His will and purpose]. ⁶Now the mind of the flesh is death [both now and forever—because it pursues sin]; but the mind of the Spirit is life and peace [the spiritual well-being that comes from walking with God—both now and forever]; ⁷the mind of the flesh [with its sinful pursuits] is actively hostile to God. It does not submit itself to God's law, since it cannot, ⁸and those who

	are in the flesh [living a life that caters to sinful appetites and impulses] cannot please God. ⁹However, you are not [living] in the flesh [controlled by the sinful nature] but in the Spirit, if in fact the Spirit of God lives in you [directing and guiding you]. But if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he does not belong to Him [and is not a child of God]. ¹⁰If Christ lives in you, though your [natural] body is dead because of sin, your spirit is alive because of righteousness [which He provides]. ¹¹And if the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead lives in you, He who raised Christ Jesus from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit, who lives in you. ¹²So then, ^[a]brothers and sisters, we have an obligation, but not to our flesh [our human nature, our worldliness, our sinful capacity], to live according to the [impulses of the] flesh [our nature without the Holy Spirit]— ¹³for if you are living according to the [impulses of the] flesh, you are going to die. But if [you are living] by the [power of the Holy] Spirit you are <i>habitually</i> putting to death the <i>sinful</i> deeds of the body, you will [really] live <i>forever</i>. ¹⁴For all who are <i>allowing themselves to</i> be led by the Spirit of God are sons of God. ¹⁵For you have not received a spirit of slavery leading again to fear [of God's judgment], but you have received the Spirit of adoption as sons [the Spirit producing sonship] by which we [joyfully] cry, "^[b]Abba! Father!" ¹⁶The Spirit Himself testifies <i>and</i> confirms together with our spirit [assuring us] that we [believers] are children of God. ¹⁷And if [we are His] children, [then we are His] heirs also: heirs of God and fellow heirs with Christ [sharing His spiritual blessing and inheritance], if indeed we share in His suffering so that we may also share in His glory.
1 Corinthians	⁶Now I have applied these things [that is, the analogies about factions] to myself and Apollos for your benefit, believers, so that you may learn from us not to go beyond what is written [in

(4:6-21)

Scripture], so that none of you will become arrogant *and* boast in favor of one [minister or teacher] against the other. ⁷For who regards you as superior *or* what sets you apart as special? What do you have that you did not receive [from another]? And if in fact you received it [from God or someone else], why do you boast as if you had not received it [but had gained it by yourself]?

⁸[You behave as if] you are already filled [with spiritual wisdom and in need of nothing more]. Already you have become rich [in spiritual gifts]! You [in your conceit] have ascended your thrones *and* become kings without us; and how I wish [that it were true and] that you did reign as kings, so that we might reign with you. ⁹For, I think, God has exhibited us apostles at the end of the line, like men sentenced to death [and paraded as prisoners in a procession], because we have become a spectacle to the world [a show in the world's amphitheater], both to angels and to men. ¹⁰We are [regarded as] fools for Christ, but you are so wise in Christ; we are weak, but you are strong; you are highly esteemed, but we are dishonored. ¹¹To this present hour we are both hungry and thirsty; we are *continually* poorly dressed, and we are roughly treated, and wander homeless. ¹²We work [for our living], working *hard* with our own hands. When we are reviled *and* verbally abused, we bless. When we are persecuted, we take it patiently *and* endure. ¹³When we are slandered, we *try to be* conciliatory *and* answer softly. We have become like the scum of the world, the dregs of all things, even until now.

¹⁴I do not write these things to shame you, but to warn *and* advise you as my beloved children. ¹⁵For even if you were to have ten thousand teachers [to guide you] in Christ, yet you would not have many fathers [who led you to Christ and assumed responsibility for you], for I became your father in Christ Jesus through the good news [of salvation]. ¹⁶So I urge

	you, be imitators of me [just as a child imitates his father]. ¹⁷For this reason I have sent Timothy to you, who is my beloved and faithful child in the Lord, and he will remind you of my way of life in Christ [my conduct and my precepts for godly living], just as I teach everywhere in every church. ¹⁸Now some of you have become arrogant <i>and</i> pretentious, as though I were not coming to see you. ¹⁹But I will come to you soon, if the Lord is willing, and I will find out not just the talk of these arrogant people, but [evaluate] their [spiritual] power [whether they live up to their own claims]. ²⁰For the kingdom of God is not based on talk but on power. ²¹Which do you prefer? Shall I come to you with a rod [of discipline and correction], or with love and a gentle spirit?
2 Corinthians (4:1-6)	Therefore, since we have this ministry, just as we received mercy [from God, granting us salvation, opportunities, and blessings], we do not get discouraged <i>nor</i> lose our motivation. ²But we have renounced the disgraceful things hidden because of shame; not walking in trickery or adulterating the word of God, but by stating the truth [openly and plainly], we commend ourselves to everyone's conscience in the sight of God. ³But even if our gospel is [in some sense] hidden [behind a veil], it is hidden [only] to those who are perishing; ⁴among them the god of this world [Satan] has blinded the minds of the unbelieving to prevent them from seeing the illuminating light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God. ⁵For we do not preach ourselves, but Jesus Christ as Lord, and ourselves [merely] as your bond-servants for Jesus' sake. ⁶For God, who said, "Let light shine out of darkness," is the One who has shone in our hearts to give us the Light of the knowledge of the glory <i>and</i> majesty of God [clearly revealed] in the face of Christ.
Philippians	Therefore if there is any encouragement <i>and</i> comfort in Christ [as there certainly is in abundance], if there is any consolation of love, if there is any fellowship [that we share] in

(2:1-11)	the Spirit, if [there is] any [great depth of] affection and compassion, ²make my joy complete by being of the same mind, having the same ^[a]love [toward one another], knit together in spirit, intent on one purpose [and living a life that reflects your faith and spreads the gospel—the good news regarding salvation through faith in Christ]. ³Do nothing from selfishness or empty conceit [through factional motives, or strife], but with [an attitude of] humility [being neither arrogant nor self-righteous], regard others as more important than yourselves. ⁴Do not <i>merely</i> look out for your own personal interests, but also for the interests of others. ⁵Have this same attitude in yourselves which was in Christ Jesus [look to Him as your example in selfless humility], ⁶who, although He existed in the form <i>and</i> unchanging essence of God [as One with Him, possessing the fullness of all the divine attributes—the entire nature of deity], did not regard equality with God a thing to be grasped <i>or</i> asserted [as if He did not already possess it, or was afraid of losing it]; ⁷but emptied Himself [without renouncing or diminishing His deity, but only temporarily giving up the outward expression of divine equality and His rightful dignity] by assuming the form of a bond-servant, and being made in the likeness of men [He became completely human but was without sin, being fully God and fully man]. ⁸After He was found in [terms of His] outward appearance as a man [for a divinely-appointed time], He humbled Himself [still further] by becoming obedient [to the Father] to the point of death, even death on a cross. ⁹For this reason also [because He obeyed and so completely humbled Himself], God has highly exalted Him and bestowed on Him the name which is above every name, ¹⁰so that at the name of Jesus ^[b]EVERY KNEE SHALL BOW [in submission], of those who are in heaven and on earth and under the earth, ¹¹and that every tongue will confess <i>and</i> openly acknowledge that Jesus Christ is Lord (sovereign God), to the glory of God the Father.

2 Timothy (1:8-12)	⁸So do not be ashamed to testify about our Lord or about me His prisoner, but with me take your share of suffering for the gospel [continue to preach regardless of the circumstances], in accordance with the power of God [for His power is invincible], ⁹for He delivered us <i>and</i> saved us and called us with a holy calling [a calling that leads to a consecrated life—a life set apart—a life of purpose], not because of our works [or because of any personal merit—we could do nothing to earn this], but because of His own purpose and grace [His amazing, undeserved favor] which was granted to us in Christ Jesus before the world began [eternal ages ago], ¹⁰but now [that extraordinary purpose and grace] has been fully disclosed <i>and</i> realized by us through the appearing of our Savior Christ Jesus who [through His incarnation and earthly ministry] abolished death [making it null and void] and brought life and immortality to light through the gospel, ¹¹for which I was appointed a preacher and an apostle and a teacher [of this good news regarding salvation]. ¹²This is why I suffer as I do. Still, I am not ashamed; for I know Him [and I am personally acquainted with Him] whom I have believed [with absolute trust and confidence in Him and in the truth of His deity], and I am persuaded [beyond any doubt] that He is able to guard that which I have entrusted to Him until ^[a]that day [when I stand before Him].
Hebrews (3:1-6)	Therefore, ^[a]holy brothers and sisters, who share in the heavenly calling, [thoughtfully and attentively] consider the Apostle and High Priest whom we confessed [as ours when we accepted Him as Savior], namely, ^[b]Jesus; ²He was faithful to Him who appointed Him [Apostle and High Priest], as Moses also was <i>faithful</i> in all God's house. ³Yet Jesus has been considered worthy of much greater glory <i>and</i> honor than Moses, just as the builder of a house has more honor than the house. ⁴For every house is built by someone, but the builder of all things is God. ⁵Now Moses was faithful in [the administration of] all God's house, [but only]

	as a <i>ministering</i> servant, [his ministry serving] as a testimony of the things which were to be spoken afterward [the revelation to come in Christ]; ⁶but Christ is faithful as a Son over His [Father's] house. And we are His house if we hold fast our confidence and sense of triumph in our hope [in Christ].
Hebrews (5:1-10)	For every high priest chosen from among men is appointed [to act] on behalf of men in things relating to God, so that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins. ²He is able to deal gently with the <i>spiritually</i> ignorant and misguided, since he is also subject to <i>human</i> weakness; ³and because of this [human weakness] he is required to offer <i>sacrifices</i> for sins, for himself as well as for the people. ⁴And besides, one does not appropriate for himself the honor [of being high priest], but he who is called by God, just as Aaron was. ⁵So too Christ did not glorify Himself so as to be made a high priest, but He [was exalted and appointed by the One] who said to Him, "YOU ARE MY SON, TODAY I HAVE BEGOTTEN (fathered) YOU [declared Your authority and rule over the nations]"; ⁶just as He also says in another place, "YOU ARE A PRIEST [appointed] FOREVER ACCORDING TO THE ORDER OF ^[a]MELCHIZEDEK." ⁷In the days of His earthly life, Jesus offered up both [specific] petitions and [urgent] supplications [for that which He needed] with fervent crying and tears to the One who was [always] able to save Him from death, and He was heard because of His reverent submission toward God [His sinlessness and His unfailing determination to do the Father's will]. ⁸Although He was a Son [who had never been disobedient to the Father], He learned [active, special] obedience through what He suffered. ⁹And having been made perfect

	[uniquely equipped and prepared as Savior and retaining His integrity amid opposition], He became the source of eternal salvation [an eternal inheritance] to all those who obey Him, ¹⁰being designated by God as High Priest according to the order of ^[b]Melchizedek.
1 John (1:1-10)	[I am writing about] what existed from the beginning, what ^[a]we have heard, what we have seen with our eyes, what we have looked at and touched with our hands, concerning the Word of Life [the One who existed even before the beginning of the world, Christ]— ²and the Life [an aspect of His being] was manifested, and we have seen [it as eyewitnesses] and testify and declare to you [the Life], the eternal Life who was [already existing] with the Father and was [actually] made visible to us [His followers]— ³what we have seen and heard we also proclaim to you, so that you too may have fellowship [as partners] with us. And indeed our fellowship [which is a distinguishing mark of born-again believers] is with the Father, and with His Son Jesus Christ. ⁴We are writing these things to you so that our joy [in seeing you included] may be made complete [by having you share in the joy of salvation]. ⁵This is the message [of God's promised revelation] which we have heard from Him and now announce to you, that God is Light [He is holy, His message is truthful, He is perfect in righteousness], and in Him there is no darkness at all [no sin, no wickedness, no imperfection]. ⁶If we say that we have fellowship with Him and yet walk in the darkness [of sin], we lie and do not practice the truth; ⁷but if we [really] walk in the Light [that is, live each and every day in conformity with the precepts of God], as He Himself is in the Light, we have [true, unbroken] fellowship with one another [He with us, and we with Him], and the blood of Jesus His Son cleanses us from all sin [by erasing the stain of sin, keeping us cleansed from sin in all its forms and manifestations]. ⁸If we say we have no sin [refusing to admit that we are sinners], we delude ourselves and the truth is not in us. [His word does not

	live in our hearts.] ⁹If we [freely] admit that we have sinned <i>and</i> confess our sins, He is faithful and just [true to His own nature and promises], and will forgive our sins and cleanse us <i>continually</i> from all unrighteousness [our wrongdoing, everything not in conformity with His will and purpose]. ¹⁰If we say that we have not sinned [refusing to admit acts of sin], we make Him [out to be] a liar [by contradicting Him] and His word is not in us.
1 John (2:1-29)	My little children (believers, dear ones), I am writing you these things so that you will not sin <i>and</i> violate God's law. And if anyone sins, we have an Advocate [who will intercede for us] with the Father: Jesus Christ the righteous [the upright, the just One, who conforms to the Father's will in every way—purpose, thought, and action]. ²And He [that same Jesus] is the propitiation for our sins [the atoning sacrifice that holds back the wrath of God that would otherwise be directed at us because of our sinful nature—our worldliness, our lifestyle]; and not for ours alone, but also for [the sins of all believers throughout] the whole world. ³And this is how we know [daily, by experience] that we have come to know Him [to understand Him and be more deeply acquainted with Him]: if we <i>habitually</i> keep [focused on His precepts and obey] His commandments (teachings). ⁴Whoever says, "I have come to know Him," but does not <i>habitually</i> keep [focused on His precepts and obey] His commandments (teachings), is a liar, and the truth [of the divine word] is not in him. ⁵But whoever <i>habitually</i> keeps His word <i>and</i> obeys His precepts [and treasures His message in its entirety], in him the love of God has truly been perfected [it is completed and has reached maturity]. By this we know [for certain] that we are in Him: ⁶whoever says he lives in Christ [that is, whoever says he has accepted Him as God and Savior] ought [as a moral obligation] to walk <i>and</i> conduct himself just as He walked <i>and</i> conducted Himself.

⁷Beloved, I am not writing a new commandment to you, but an old commandment which you have had from the beginning; the old commandment is the message which you have heard [before from us].⁸On the other hand, I am writing a new commandment to you, which is true *and* realized in Christ and in you, because the darkness [of moral blindness] is clearing away and the true Light [the revelation of God in Christ] is already shining. ⁹The one who says he is in the Light [in consistent fellowship with Christ] and yet ^[a]*habitually* hates (works against) his brother [in Christ] is in the darkness until now. ¹⁰The one who ^[b]loves *and* unselfishly seeks the best for his [believing] brother lives in the Light, and in him there is no occasion for stumbling *or* offense [he does not hurt the cause of Christ or lead others to sin]. ¹¹But the one who *habitually* hates (works against) his brother [in Christ] is in [spiritual] darkness and is walking in the darkness, and does not know where he is going because the darkness has blinded his eyes.

¹²I am writing to you, little children (believers, dear ones), because your sins have been forgiven for His name's sake [you have been pardoned and released from spiritual debt through His name because you have confessed His name, believing in Him as Savior]. ¹³I am writing to you, fathers [those believers who are spiritually mature], because you know Him who has existed from the beginning. I am writing to you, young men [those believers who are growing in spiritual maturity], because you have been victorious *and* have overcome the evil one. I have written to you, children [those who are new believers, those spiritually immature], because you have come to know the Father. ¹⁴I have written to you, fathers, because you know Him who has existed from the beginning. I have written to you, young men, because you are strong *and* vigorous, and the word of God remains [always] in you, and you have been victorious over the evil one [by accepting Jesus as Savior].

¹⁵Do not love the world [of sin that opposes God and His precepts], nor the things that are in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. ¹⁶For all that is in the world—the lust *and* sensual craving of the flesh and the lust *and* longing of the eyes and the boastful pride of life [pretentious confidence in one’s resources or in the stability of earthly things]—these do not come from the Father, but are from the world. ¹⁷The world is passing away, and with it its lusts [the shameful pursuits and ungodly longings]; but the one who does the will of God *and* carries out His purposes lives forever.

¹⁸Children, it is the last hour [the end of this age]; and just as you heard that the antichrist is coming [the one who will oppose Christ and attempt to replace Him], even now many antichrists (false teachers) have appeared, which confirms our belief that it is the last hour. ¹⁹They went out from us [seeming at first to be Christians], but they were not *really* of us [because they were not truly born again and spiritually transformed]; for if they had been of us, they would have remained with us; but *they went out* [teaching false doctrine], so that it would be clearly shown that none of them are of us. ²⁰But you have an anointing from the Holy One [you have been set apart, specially gifted and prepared by the Holy Spirit], and all of you know [the truth because He teaches us, illuminates our minds, and guards us from error]. ²¹I have not written to you because you do not know the truth, but because you do know it, and because no lie [nothing false, no deception] is of the truth. ²²Who is the liar but the one who denies that Jesus is the Christ (the Messiah, the Anointed)? This is the antichrist [the enemy and antagonist of Christ], the one who denies *and* consistently refuses to acknowledge the Father and the Son. ²³Whoever denies *and* repudiates the Son does not have the Father; the one who confesses *and* acknowledges the Son has the Father also. ²⁴As for you, let that remain in you [keeping in your hearts that message of salvation] which you

	heard from the beginning. If what you heard from the beginning remains in you, you too will remain in the Son and in the Father [forever]. ²⁵This is the promise which He Himself promised us—eternal life. ²⁶These things I have written to you with reference to those who are trying to deceive you [seducing you and leading you away from the truth and sound doctrine]. ²⁷As for you, the anointing [the special gift, the preparation] which you received from Him remains [permanently] in you, and you have no need for anyone to teach you. But just as His anointing teaches you [giving you insight through the presence of the Holy Spirit] about all things, and is true and is not a lie, and just as His anointing has taught you, ²⁸you must remain in Him [being rooted in Him, knit to Him]. ²⁸Now, little children (believers, dear ones), remain in Him [with unwavering faith], so that when He appears [at His return], we may have [perfect] confidence and not be ashamed and shrink away from Him at His coming. ²⁹If you know that He is <i>absolutely</i> righteous, you know [for certain] that everyone who practices righteousness [doing what is right and conforming to God's will] has been born of Him.

Death Problem Resolved by Crucifixion

Examples of Death Problem Being Resolved by Crucifixion	
1 Corinthians	¹⁰But I urge you, believers, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that all of you be in full agreement in what you say, and that there be no divisions <i>or</i> factions among you, but that you be perfectly united in your way of thinking and in your judgment [about matters of the

(1:10-25)	faith]. ¹¹For I have been informed about you, my brothers and sisters, by those of Chloe's <i>household</i>, that there are quarrels <i>and</i> factions among you. ¹²Now I mean this, that each one of you says, "I am [a disciple] of Paul," or "I am [a disciple] of Apollos," or "I am [a disciple] of Cephas (Peter)," or "I am [a disciple] of Christ." ¹³Has Christ been divided [into different parts]? Was Paul crucified for you? Or were you baptized into the name of Paul? [Certainly not!] ¹⁴I thank God that I did not baptize any of you except Crispus and Gaius, ¹⁵so that no one would say that you were baptized into my name. ¹⁶Now I also baptized the household of Stephanas; beyond that, I do not know if I baptized anyone else. ¹⁷For Christ did not send me [as an apostle] to baptize, but [commissioned and empowered me] to preach the good news [of salvation]—not with clever <i>and</i> eloquent speech [as an orator], so that the cross of Christ would not be ^[a]made ineffective [deprived of its saving power]. ¹⁸For the message of the cross is foolishness [absurd and illogical] to those who are perishing <i>and</i> spiritually dead [because they reject it], but to us who are being saved [by God's grace] it is [the manifestation of] the power of God. ¹⁹For it is written <i>and</i> forever remains written, "I WILL DESTROY THE WISDOM OF THE WISE [the philosophy of the philosophers], AND THE CLEVERNESS OF THE CLEVER [who do not know Me] I WILL NULLIFY." ²⁰Where is the wise man (philosopher)? Where is the scribe (scholar)? Where is the debater (logician, orator) of this age? Has God not exposed the foolishness of this world's wisdom? ²¹For since the world through all its [earthly] wisdom failed to recognize God, God in His wisdom was well-pleased through the ^[b]foolishness of the message preached [regarding salvation] to save those who believe [in Christ and welcome Him as Savior]. ²²For Jews

	demand signs (attesting miracles), and Greeks pursue [worldly] wisdom <i>and</i> philosophy, ²³but we preach Christ crucified, [a message which is] to Jews a stumbling block [that provokes their opposition], and to Gentiles foolishness [just utter nonsense], ²⁴but to those who are the called, both Jews and Greeks (Gentiles), Christ is the power of God and the wisdom of God. ²⁵[This is] because the foolishness of God [is not foolishness at all and] is wiser than men [far beyond human comprehension], and the weakness of God is stronger than men [far beyond the limits of human effort].
1 Corinthians (2:1-5)	And when I came to you, brothers and sisters, proclaiming to you the ^[a]testimony of God [concerning salvation through Christ], I did not come with superiority of speech or of wisdom [no lofty words of eloquence or of philosophy as a Greek orator might do]; ²for I made the decision to ^[b]know nothing [that is, to forego philosophical or theological discussions regarding inconsequential things and opinions while] among you except Jesus Christ, and Him crucified [and the meaning of His redemptive, substitutionary death and His resurrection]. ³I came to you in [a state of] weakness and fear and great trembling. ⁴And my message and my preaching were not in persuasive words of wisdom [using clever rhetoric], but [they were delivered] in demonstration of the [Holy] Spirit [operating through me] and of [His] power [stirring the minds of the listeners and persuading them], ⁵so that your faith would not rest on the wisdom <i>and</i> rhetoric of men, but on the power of God.
2 Corinthians (4:7-18)	⁷But we have this <i>precious</i> treasure [the good news about salvation] in [unworthy] earthen vessels [of human frailty], so that the grandeur <i>and</i> surpassing greatness of the power will be [shown to be] from God [His sufficiency] and not from ourselves. ⁸We are pressured in every way [hedged in], but not crushed; perplexed [unsure of finding a way out], but not driven to despair; ⁹hunted down <i>and</i> persecuted, but not deserted [to stand alone]; struck down, but

	never destroyed; ¹⁰always carrying around in the body the dying of Jesus, so that the [resurrection] life of Jesus also may be shown in our body. ¹¹For we who live are constantly [experiencing the threat of] being handed over to death for Jesus' sake, so that the [resurrection] life of Jesus also may be evidenced in our mortal body [which is subject to death]. ¹²So <i>physical</i> death is [actively] at work in us, but [spiritual] life [is actively at work] in you. ¹³Yet we have the same spirit of faith as he had, who wrote <i>in Scripture</i>, "I BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE." We also believe, therefore we also speak,¹⁴ knowing that He who raised the Lord Jesus will also raise us with Jesus and will present us [along] with you in His presence. ¹⁵For all [these] things are for your sake, so that as [God's remarkable, undeserved] grace reaches to more and more people it may increase thanksgiving, to the glory of [our great] God. ¹⁶Therefore we do not become discouraged [spiritless, disappointed, or afraid]. Though our outer self is [progressively] wasting away, yet our inner <i>self</i> is being [progressively] renewed day by day. ¹⁷For our momentary, light distress [this passing trouble] is producing for us an eternal weight of glory [a fullness] beyond all measure [surpassing all comparisons, a transcendent splendor and an endless blessedness]! ¹⁸So we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are unseen; for the things which are visible are temporal [just brief and fleeting], but the things which are invisible are everlasting <i>and</i> imperishable.
Galatians (3:1-14)	O you foolish <i>and</i> thoughtless <i>and</i> superficial Galatians, who has bewitched you [that you would act like this], to whom—right before your very eyes—Jesus Christ was publicly portrayed as crucified [in the gospel message]? ²This is all I want to ask of you: did you receive the [Holy] Spirit as the result of obeying [the requirements of] the Law, or was it the

result of hearing [the message of salvation and] with faith [believing it]? ³Are you so foolish *and* senseless? Having begun [your new life by faith] with the Spirit, are you now being perfected *and* reaching spiritual maturity by the flesh [that is, by your own works and efforts to keep the Law]? ⁴Have you suffered so many things *and* experienced so much all for nothing—if indeed it was all for nothing? ⁵So then, does He who supplies you with His [marvelous Holy] Spirit and works miracles among you, do it as a result of the works of the Law [which you perform], or because you [believe confidently in the message which you] heard with faith?

⁶Just as Abraham BELIEVED GOD, AND IT WAS CREDITED TO HIM AS RIGHTEOUSNESS, [as conformity to God's will and purpose—so it is with you also]. ⁷So understand that it is the people who live by faith [with confidence in the power and goodness of God] who are [the true] sons of ^[a]Abraham. ⁸The Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the Gentiles by faith, proclaimed the good news [of the Savior] to Abraham in advance [with this promise], *saying*, "IN YOU SHALL ALL THE NATIONS BE BLESSED." ⁹So then those who are people of faith [whether Jew or Gentile] are blessed *and* favored by God [and declared free of the guilt of sin and its penalty, and placed in right standing with Him] along with Abraham, the believer.

¹⁰For all who depend on the Law [seeking justification and salvation by obedience to the Law and the observance of rituals] are under a curse; for it is written, "CURSED (condemned to destruction) IS EVERYONE WHO DOES NOT ABIDE BY ALL THINGS WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF THE LAW, SO AS TO PRACTICE THEM."¹¹ Now it is clear that no one is justified [that is, declared free of the guilt of sin and its penalty, and placed in right standing] before God by the Law, for "THE RIGHTEOUS (the just, the upright) SHALL LIVE BY FAITH." ¹²But the Law does not rest on *or* require faith [it has nothing to do with faith], but [instead, the Law] *says*, "HE WHO PRACTICES THEM [the things

	prescribed by the Law] SHALL LIVE BY THEM [instead of faith].” ¹³Christ purchased our freedom <i>and</i> redeemed us from the curse of the Law <i>and</i> its condemnation by becoming a curse for us—for it is written, “CURSED IS EVERYONE WHO HANGS [crucified] ON A TREE (cross)”—¹⁴in order that in Christ Jesus the blessing of Abraham might also come to the Gentiles, so that we would all receive [the realization of] the promise of the [Holy] Spirit through faith.
Galatians (5:16-26)	¹⁶But I say, walk <i>habitually</i> in the [Holy] Spirit [seek Him and be responsive to His guidance], and then you will certainly not carry out the desire of the [a]sinful nature [which responds impulsively without regard for God and His precepts]. ¹⁷For the sinful nature has its desire which is opposed to the Spirit, and the [desire of the] Spirit opposes the [b]sinful nature; for these [two, the sinful nature and the Spirit] are in direct opposition to each other [continually in conflict], so that you [as believers] do not [always] do whatever [good things] you want to do. ¹⁸But if you are guided <i>and</i> led by the Spirit, you are not subject to the Law. ¹⁹Now the practices of the [c]sinful nature are <i>clearly</i> evident: they are sexual immorality, impurity, sensuality (total irresponsibility, lack of self-control), ²⁰[d]idolatry, [e]sorcery, hostility, strife, jealousy, fits of anger, disputes, dissensions, factions [that promote heresies], ²¹envy, drunkenness, riotous behavior, and <i>other</i> things like these. I warn you beforehand, just as I did previously, that those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God. ²²But the fruit of the Spirit [the result of His presence within us] is love [unselfish concern for others], joy, [inner] peace, patience [not the ability to wait, but how we act while waiting], kindness, goodness, faithfulness, ²³gentleness, self-control. Against such things there is no law. ²⁴And those who belong to Christ Jesus have crucified the [f]sinful nature together with its passions and appetites. ²⁵If we [claim to] live by the [Holy] Spirit, we must also walk by the Spirit [with personal

	integrity, godly character, and moral courage—our conduct empowered by the Holy Spirit]. ²⁶We must not become conceited, challenging <i>or</i> provoking one another, envying one another.
Galatians (6:11-18)	¹¹See with what [a]large letters I [b]am writing to you with my own hand. ¹²Those who want to make a good impression in public [before the Jews] try to compel you to be circumcised, just so they will escape being persecuted for [faithfulness to] the cross of Christ. ¹³For even the circumcised [Jews] themselves do not [really] keep the Law, but they want to have you circumcised so that they may boast in your flesh [that is, in the fact that they convinced you to be circumcised]. ¹⁴But far be it from me to boast [in anything or anyone], except in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom the world has been crucified to me, and I to the world. ¹⁵For neither is circumcision anything [of any importance], nor uncircumcision, but [only] a new creation [which is the result of a new birth—a spiritual transformation—a new nature in Christ Jesus]. ¹⁶Peace and mercy be upon all who walk by this rule [who discipline themselves and conduct their lives by this principle], and upon the [true] Israel of God (Jewish believers). ¹⁷From now on let no one trouble me [by making it necessary for me to justify my authority as an apostle, and the absolute truth of the gospel], for I bear on my body the [c]branding-marks of Jesus [the wounds, scars, and other outward evidence of persecutions—these testify to His ownership of me]. ¹⁸The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit, my [d]brothers and sisters. Amen.

Death Problem Resolved by Resurrection

Examples of Death Problem Being Resolved by Resurrection	
Romans (4:1-25)	What then shall we say that Abraham, our forefather ^[a]humanly speaking, has found? [Has he obtained a favored standing?] ²For if Abraham was justified [that is, acquitted from the guilt of his sins] by works [those things he did that were good], he has something to boast about, but not before God. ³For what does the Scripture say? "ABRAHAM BELIEVED IN (trusted, relied on) GOD, AND IT WAS CREDITED TO HIS ACCOUNT AS RIGHTEOUSNESS (right living, right standing with God)." ⁴Now to a laborer, his wages are not credited as a favor <i>or</i> a gift, but as an obligation [something owed to him]. ⁵But to the one who does not work [that is, the one who does not try to earn his salvation by doing good], but believes <i>and</i> completely trusts in Him who justifies the ungodly, his faith is ^[b]credited to him as righteousness (right standing with God). ⁶And in this same way David speaks of the blessing on the one to whom God credits righteousness apart from works: ⁷ "BLESSED <i>and</i> HAPPY <i>and</i> FAVORED ARE THOSE WHOSE LAWLESS ACTS HAVE BEEN FORGIVEN, AND WHOSE SINS HAVE BEEN COVERED UP <i>and</i> COMPLETELY BURIED. ⁸ "BLESSED <i>and</i> HAPPY <i>and</i> FAVORED IS THE MAN WHOSE SIN THE LORD WILL NOT TAKE INTO ACCOUNT <i>nor</i> CHARGE AGAINST HIM." ⁹Is this blessing only for the circumcised, or also for the uncircumcised? For we say, "FAITH WAS CREDITED TO ABRAHAM AS RIGHTEOUSNESS." ¹⁰How then was it credited [to him]? Was it after

he had been circumcised, or before? Not after, but while [he was] uncircumcised. ¹¹He received the sign of circumcision, a seal *or* confirmation of the righteousness which he had by faith while [he was still] uncircumcised—this was so that he would be the [spiritual] father of all who believe without being circumcised—so that righteousness would be credited to them, ¹²and [that he would be] the [spiritual] father of those circumcised who are not only circumcised, but who also walk in the steps of the faith of our father Abraham which he had before he was circumcised.

¹³For the promise to Abraham or to his descendants that he would be heir of the world was not through [observing the requirements of] the Law, but through the righteousness of faith. ¹⁴If those who are [followers] of the Law are [the true] heirs [of Abraham], then faith [leading to salvation] is of no effect *and* void, and the promise [of God] is nullified. ¹⁵For the Law results in [God's] wrath [against sin], but where there is no law, there is no violation [of it either].

¹⁶Therefore, [inheriting] the promise depends entirely on faith [that is, confident trust in the unseen God], in order that *it may be given* as an act of grace [His unmerited favor and mercy], so that the promise will be [legally] guaranteed to all the descendants [of Abraham]—not only for those [Jewish believers] who keep the Law, but also for those [Gentile believers] who share the faith of Abraham, who is the [spiritual] father of us all—
¹⁷(as it is written [in Scripture], “I HAVE MADE YOU A FATHER OF MANY NATIONS”) in the sight of Him in whom he believed, that is, God  who gives life to the dead and calls into being that which does not exist. ¹⁸In hope against hope Abraham believed that he would become a father of many nations, as he had been promised [by God]: “So[numberless] SHALL YOUR DESCENDANTS BE.” ¹⁹Without becoming weak in faith he considered his own body, now as good as dead [for

	producing children] since he was about a hundred years old, and [he considered] the deadness of Sarah's womb. ²⁰But he did not doubt <i>or</i> waver in unbelief concerning the promise of God, but he grew strong <i>and</i> empowered by faith, giving glory to God, ²¹being fully convinced that God had the power to do what He had promised. ²²Therefore his faith WAS CREDITED TO HIM AS RIGHTEOUSNESS (right standing with God). ²³Now not for his sake alone was it written that it was credited to him, ²⁴but for our sake also—to whom righteousness will be credited, as those who believe in Him who raised Jesus our Lord from the dead— ²⁵who was betrayed <i>and</i> crucified because of our sins, and was raised [from the dead] because of our justification [our acquittal—absolving us of all sin before God].
Romans (7:1-6)	Or do you not know, ^[a]brothers and sisters (for I am speaking to those who know the Law), that the Law has jurisdiction [to rule] over a person as long as he lives? ²For the married woman [as an example] is bound <i>and</i> remains bound by law to her husband while he lives; but if her husband dies, she is released <i>and</i> exempt from the law concerning her husband. ³Accordingly, she will be designated as an adulteress if she ^[b]unites herself to another man while her husband is alive. But if her husband dies, she is free from the law [regarding marriage], so that she is not an adulteress if she marries another man. ⁴Therefore, my ^[c]fellow believers, you too died to the Law through the [crucified] body of Christ, so that you may belong to another, to Him who was raised from the dead, in order that we may bear fruit for God. ⁵When we were <i>living</i> in the flesh [trapped by sin], the sinful passions, which were awakened by [that which] the Law [identifies as sin], were at work in our body to bear fruit for death [since the willingness to sin led to death and separation from God]. ⁶But now we have been released from the Law <i>and</i> its penalty, having died [through Christ] to that by which we were held captive, so that we serve [God] in the newness of the

	Spirit and not in the oldness of the letter [of the Law].
Romans (8:31-39)	³¹What then shall we say to all these things? If God is for us, who can be [successful] against us? ³²He who did not spare [even] His own Son, but gave Him up for us all, how will He not also, along with Him, graciously give us all things? ³³Who will bring any charge against God's elect (His chosen ones)? It is God who justifies us [declaring us blameless and putting us in a right relationship with Himself]. ³⁴Who is the one who condemns us? Christ Jesus is the One who died [to pay our penalty], and more <i>than that</i>, who was raised [from the dead], and who is at the right hand of God interceding [with the Father] for us. ³⁵Who shall ever separate us from the love of ^[a]Christ? Will tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or danger, or sword? ³⁶Just as it is written <i>and</i> forever remains written, "FOR YOUR SAKE WE ARE PUT TO DEATH ALL DAY LONG; WE ARE REGARDED AS SHEEP FOR THE SLAUGHTER." ³⁷Yet in all these things we are more than conquerors <i>and</i> gain an overwhelming victory through Him who loved us [so much that He died for us]. ³⁸For I am convinced [and continue to be convinced—beyond any doubt] that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor things present <i>and</i> threatening, nor things to come, nor powers, ³⁹nor height, nor depth, nor any other created thing, will be able to separate us from the [unlimited] love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Death Problem Resolved by Redemption & Salvation

Examples of Death Problem Being Resolved by Redemption & Salvation	
Romans (1:13-17)	¹³I do not want you to be unaware, ^[a]brothers and sisters, that many times I have planned to come to you, (and have been prevented so far)so that I may have some fruit [of my labors] among you, even as <i>I have</i>among the rest of the Gentiles. ¹⁴I have a duty to perform <i>and</i> a debt to pay both to Greeks and to barbarians [the cultured and the uncultured], both to the wise and to the foolish. ¹⁵So, for my part, I am ready <i>and</i>eager to preach the gospel also to you who are in Rome. ¹⁶I am not ashamed of the gospel, for it is the power of God for salvation [from His wrath and punishment] to everyone who believes [in Christ as Savior], to the Jew first and also to the Greek. ¹⁷For in the gospel the righteousness of God is revealed, <i>both springing</i> from faith <i>and leading</i> to faith [disclosed in a way that awakens more faith]. As it is written <i>and</i> forever remains written, "THE JUST <i>and</i> UPRIGHT SHALL LIVE BY FAITH."
Romans (3:21-31)	²¹But now the righteousness of God has been clearly revealed [independently and completely] apart from the Law, though it is [actually] confirmed by the Law and the [words and writings of the] Prophets. ²²This righteousness of God comes through faith in Jesus Christ for all those [Jew or Gentile] who believe [and trust in Him and acknowledge Him as God's Son]. There is no distinction, ²³since all have sinned and <i>continually</i> fall short of the glory of God, ²⁴and are being justified [declared free of the guilt of sin, made acceptable to God, and granted eternal life] as a gift by His [precious, undeserved] ^[a]grace, through the redemption [the payment for our sin] which is [provided] in Christ Jesus, ²⁵whom God displayed publicly [before the eyes of the world] as a [life-giving] ^[b]sacrifice of atonement <i>and</i> reconciliation (propitiation) by His

	blood [to be received] through faith. <i>This</i> was to demonstrate His righteousness [which demands punishment for sin], because in His forbearance [His deliberate restraint] He passed over the sins previously committed [before Jesus' crucifixion]. ²⁶<i>It</i> was to demonstrate His righteousness at the present time, so that He would be just and the One who justifies those who have faith in Jesus [and rely confidently on Him as Savior]. ²⁷Then what becomes of [our] boasting? It is excluded [entirely ruled out, banished]. On what principle? On [the principle of good] works? No, but on the principle of faith. ²⁸For we maintain that an individual is justified by faith distinctly apart from works of the Law [the observance of which has nothing to do with justification, that is, being declared free of the guilt of sin and made acceptable to God]. ²⁹Or is God <i>the God</i> of Jews only? Is He not also <i>the God</i> of Gentiles [who were not given the Law]? Yes, of Gentiles also, ³⁰since indeed it is one [and the same] God who will justify the circumcised by faith [which began with Abraham] and the uncircumcised through [their newly acquired] faith. ³¹Do we then nullify the Law by this faith [making the Law of no effect, overthrowing it]? Certainly not! On the contrary, we confirm <i>and</i> establish <i>and</i> uphold the Law [since it convicts us all of sin, pointing to the need for salvation].
Romans (10:1-21)	Brothers and sisters, my heart's desire and my prayer to God for Israel is for their salvation. ²For I testify about them that they have a certain enthusiasm for God, but not in accordance with [correct and vital] knowledge [about Him and His purposes]. ³For not knowing about God's righteousness [which is based on faith], and seeking to establish their own [righteousness based on works], they did not submit to God's righteousness. ⁴For Christ is the end of the law [it leads to Him and its purpose is fulfilled in Him], for [granting]

righteousness to everyone who believes [in Him as Savior].

⁵For Moses writes that the man who practices the righteousness which is based on law [with all its intricate demands] shall live by it. ⁶But the righteousness based on faith [which produces a right relationship with Him] says the following: "DO NOT SAY IN YOUR HEART, 'WHO WILL ASCEND INTO HEAVEN?' that is, to bring Christ down; ⁷or, 'WHO WILL DESCEND INTO THE ABYSS?' that is, to bring Christ up from the dead [as if we had to be saved by our own efforts, doing the impossible]." ⁸But what does it say? "THE WORD IS NEAR YOU, IN YOUR MOUTH AND IN YOUR HEART"—that is, the word [the message, the basis] of faith which we preach— ⁹because if you acknowledge *and* confess with your mouth that Jesus is Lord [recognizing His power, authority, and majesty as God], and believe in your heart that God raised Him from the dead, you will be saved. ¹⁰For with the heart a person believes [in Christ as Savior] resulting in his justification [that is, being made righteous—being freed of the guilt of sin and made acceptable to God]; and with the mouth he acknowledges *and* confesses [his faith openly], resulting in *and* confirming [his] salvation. ¹¹For the Scripture says, "WHOEVER BELIEVES IN HIM [whoever adheres to, trusts in, and relies on Him] WILL NOT BE DISAPPOINTED [in his expectations]." ¹²For there is no distinction between Jew and Gentile; for the same *Lord* is Lord over all [of us], and [He is] abounding in riches (blessings) for all who call on Him [in faith and prayer]. ¹³For "WHOEVER CALLS ON THE NAME OF THE LORD [in prayer] WILL BE SAVED."

¹⁴But how will people call on Him in whom they have not believed? And how will they believe in Him of whom they have not heard? And how will they hear without a preacher (messenger)? ¹⁵And how will they preach unless they are commissioned *and* sent [for that purpose]? Just as it is written *and* forever remains written, "HOW BEAUTIFUL ARE THE FEET OF

THOSE WHO BRING GOOD NEWS OF GOOD THINGS!”

¹⁶But they did not all pay attention to the good news [of salvation]; for Isaiah says, “LORD, WHO HAS BELIEVED OUR REPORT?” ¹⁷So faith *comes* from hearing [what is told], and what is heard *comes* by the [preaching of the] message concerning Christ.

¹⁸But I say, did they not hear? Indeed they have;

“THEIR VOICE [that of creation bearing God’s message] HAS GONE OUT TO ALL THE EARTH, AND THEIR WORDS TO THE [farthest] ENDS OF THE WORLD.”

¹⁹But I say, did Israel fail to understand [that the gospel was to go also to the Gentiles]? First Moses says,

“I WILL MAKE YOU JEALOUS OF THOSE WHO ARE NOT A NATION (Gentiles); WITH A NATION THAT LACKS UNDERSTANDING I WILL MAKE YOU ANGRY.”

²⁰Then Isaiah is very bold and says,

“I HAVE BEEN FOUND BY THOSE WHO DID NOT SEEK ME; I HAVE SHOWN MYSELF TO THOSE WHO DID NOT [consciously] ASK FOR ME.”

²¹But of Israel he says, “ALL DAY LONG I HAVE STRETCHED OUT MY HANDS [in compassion] TO A DISOBEDIENT AND OBSTINATE PEOPLE.”

Life as Given by Jesus

Examples of Life as Given by Jesus	
1 Corinthians (15:12-28)	¹²Now if Christ is preached as raised from the dead, how is it that ^[a]some among you say that there is no resurrection of the dead? ¹³But if there is no resurrection of the dead, then not even Christ has been raised; ¹⁴and if Christ has not been raised, then our preaching is vain [useless, amounting to nothing], and your faith is also vain [imaginary, unfounded, devoid of value and benefit—not based on truth]. ¹⁵We are even discovered to be false witnesses [misrepresenting] God, because we testified concerning Him that He raised Christ, whom He did not raise, if in fact the dead are not raised. ¹⁶For if the dead are not raised, then Christ has not been raised, either; ¹⁷and if Christ has not been raised, your faith is worthless <i>and</i> powerless [mere delusion]; you are still in your sins [and under the control and penalty of sin]. ¹⁸Then those also who have fallen asleep in Christ are lost. ¹⁹If we who are [abiding] in Christ have hoped only in this life [and this is all there is], then we are of all people most miserable <i>and</i> to be pitied. ²⁰But now [as things really are] Christ has <i>in fact</i> been raised from the dead, [and He became] the first fruits [that is, the first to be resurrected with an incorruptible, immortal body, foreshadowing the resurrection] of those who have fallen asleep [in death]. ²¹For since [it was] by a man that death <i>came</i> [into the world], it is also by a Man that the resurrection of the dead <i>has come</i>. ²²For just as ^[b]in Adam all die, so also ^[c]in Christ all will be made alive. ²³But each in his own order: Christ the first fruits, then those who are Christ's [own will be resurrected with incorruptible, immortal bodies] at His coming. ²⁴After that comes the end (completion), when He hands over the kingdom to God the Father, after He has made

	inoperative <i>and</i> abolished every ruler and every authority and power. ²⁵For Christ must reign [as King] until He has put all His enemies under His feet. ²⁶The last enemy to be abolished <i>and</i> put to an end is death. ²⁷For HE (the Father) HAS PUT ALL THINGS IN SUBJECTION UNDER HIS (Christ's) FEET. But when He says, "All things have been put in subjection [under Christ]," it is clear that He (the Father) who put all things in subjection to Him (Christ) is excepted [since the Father is not in subjection to His own Son]. ²⁸However, when all things are subjected to Him (Christ), then the Son Himself will also be subjected to the One (the Father) who put all things under Him, so that God may be all in all [manifesting His glory without any opposition, the supreme indwelling and controlling factor of life].
2 Corinthians (5:1-21)	For we know that if the earthly tent [our physical body] which is our house is torn down [through death], we have a building from God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. ²For indeed in this <i>house</i> we groan, longing to be clothed with our [immortal, eternal] celestial dwelling, ³so that by putting it on we will not be found naked. ⁴For while we are in this tent, we groan, being burdened [often weighed down, oppressed], not that we want to be unclothed [separated by death from the body], but to be clothed, so that what is mortal [the body] will be swallowed up by life [after the resurrection]. ⁵Now He who has made us <i>and</i> prepared us for this very purpose is God, who gave us the [Holy] Spirit as a pledge [a guarantee, a down payment on the fulfillment of His promise]. ⁶So then, being always filled with good courage <i>and</i> confident hope, and knowing that while we are at home in the body we are absent from the Lord— ⁷for we walk by faith, not by sight [living our lives in a manner consistent with our confident belief in God's promises]— ⁸we are [as I was saying] of good courage <i>and</i> confident hope, and prefer rather to be absent from the body and to be at home with the Lord. ⁹Therefore, whether we are at home

[on earth] or away from home [and with Him], it is our [constant] ambition to be pleasing to Him. ¹⁰For we [believers will be called to account and] must all appear before the ^[a]judgment seat of Christ, so that each one may be repaid for what has been done in the body, whether good or ^[b]bad [that is, each will be held responsible for his actions, purposes, goals, motives—the use or misuse of his time, opportunities and abilities].

¹¹Therefore, since we know the fear of the Lord [and understand the importance of obedience and worship], we persuade people [to be reconciled to Him]. But we are plainly known to God [He knows everything about us]; and I hope that we are plainly known also in your consciences [your God-given discernment]. ¹²We are not commending ourselves to you again, but are giving you an occasion to be [rightfully] proud of us, so that you will have *an answer* for those who take pride in [outward] appearances [the virtues they pretend to have] rather than what is [actually] in heart. ¹³If we are out of our mind [just unstable fanatics as some critics say], it is for God; if we are in our right mind, it is for your benefit. ¹⁴For the love of Christ controls *and* compels us, because we have concluded this, that One died for all, therefore all died; ¹⁵and He died for all, so that all those who live would no longer live for themselves, but for Him who died and was raised for their sake.

¹⁶So from now on we regard no one from a human point of view [according to worldly standards and values]. Though we have known Christ from a human point of view, now we no longer know Him *in this way*. ¹⁷Therefore if anyone is in Christ [that is, grafted in, joined to Him by faith in Him as Savior], *he is* a new creature [reborn and renewed by the Holy Spirit]; the old things [the previous moral and spiritual condition] have passed away. Behold, new things have come [because spiritual awakening brings a new life]. ¹⁸But all *these* things are from God, who reconciled us to Himself through Christ [making us

	acceptable to Him] and gave us the ministry of reconciliation [so that by our example we might bring others to Him], ¹⁹that is, that God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself, not counting people's sins against them [but canceling them]. And He has committed to us the message of reconciliation [that is, restoration to favor with God]. ²⁰So we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God were making His appeal through us; we [as Christ's representatives] plead with you on behalf of Christ to be reconciled to God. ²¹He made Christ who knew no sin to [judicially] be sin on our behalf, so that in Him we would become the righteousness of God [that is, we would be made acceptable to Him and placed in a right relationship with Him by His gracious lovingkindness].
2 Corinthians (13:1-14)	This is the third time that I am visiting you. EVERY FACT SHALL BE SUSTAINED <i>and</i> CONFIRMED BY THE TESTIMONY OF TWO OR THREE WITNESSES. ²I have already warned those who have sinned in the past and all the rest <i>as well</i>, and I warn them now even though I am absent [from you] as I did when I was with you the second time, that if I come back I will not spare <i>anyone</i>, ³since you seek [forensic] proof that Christ is speaking in <i>and</i> through me. He is not weak <i>or</i> ineffective in dealing with you, but powerful within you. ⁴For even though He was crucified in weakness [yielding Himself], yet He lives [resurrected] by the power of God [His Father]. For we too are weak in Him [as He was humanly weak], yet we are alive <i>and</i> well [in fellowship] with Him because of the power of God <i>directed</i> toward you. ⁵Test <i>and</i> evaluate yourselves to see whether you are in the faith <i>and</i> living your lives as [committed] believers. Examine yourselves [not me]! Or do you not recognize this about yourselves [by an ongoing experience] that Jesus Christ is in you—unless indeed you fail the test <i>and</i> are rejected as counterfeit? ⁶But I hope you will acknowledge that we do not fail the

	test <i>nor</i> are we to be rejected. ⁷But I pray to God that you may do nothing wrong. Not so that we [and our teaching] may appear to be approved, but that you may continue doing what is right, even though we [by comparison] may seem to have failed. ⁸For we can do nothing against the truth, but only for the truth [and the gospel—the good news of salvation]. ⁹We are glad when we are weak [since God’s power comes freely through us], but you [by comparison] are strong. We also pray for this, that you be made complete [fully restored, growing and maturing in godly character and spirit—pleasing your heavenly Father by the life you live]. ¹⁰For this reason I am writing these things while absent from you, so that when I come, I will not need to deal severely [with you], in my use of the authority which the Lord has given me [to be used] for building you up and not for tearing you down. ¹¹Finally, believers, rejoice! Be made complete [be what you should be], be comforted, be like-minded, live in peace [enjoy the spiritual well-being experienced by believers who walk closely with God]; and the God of love and peace [the source of lovingkindness] will be with you. ¹²Greet one another with a ^[a]holy kiss. ¹³All ^[b]God’s people greet you. ¹⁴The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ and the love of God, and the fellowship of the Holy Spirit be with you all.
Galatians (2:11-21)	¹¹Now when Cephas (Peter) came to Antioch, I opposed him face to face [about his conduct there], because he stood condemned [by his own actions]. ¹²Before certain men came from James, he used to eat [his meals] with the Gentiles; but when the men [from Jerusalem] arrived, he <i>began</i> to withdraw and separate himself [from the Gentile believers], because he was afraid of those from the ^[a]circumcision. ¹³The rest of the Jews joined him in this hypocrisy [ignoring their knowledge that Jewish and Gentile Christians were united, under

the new covenant, into one faith], with the result that even Barnabas was carried away by their hypocrisy. ¹⁴But when I saw that they were not being straightforward about the truth of the gospel, I told Cephas (Peter) in front of everyone, "If you, being a Jew, live [as you have been living] like a Gentile and not like a Jew, how is it that you are [now virtually] forcing the Gentiles to live like Jews [if they want to eat with you]?"

¹⁵[I went on to say] "We are Jews by birth and not sinners from among the Gentiles; ¹⁶yet we know that a man is not [b]justified [and placed in right standing with God] by works of the Law, but [only] through faith in [God's beloved Son,] Christ Jesus. And even we [as Jews] have believed in Christ Jesus, so that we may be justified by faith in Christ and not by works of the Law. By observing the Law no one will ever be justified [declared free of the guilt of sin and its penalty]. ¹⁷But if, while we seek to be justified in Christ [by faith], we ourselves are found to be sinners, does that make Christ an advocate *or* promoter of our sin? Certainly not! ¹⁸For if I [or anyone else should] rebuild [through word or by practice] what I once tore down [the belief that observing the Law is essential for salvation], I prove myself to be a transgressor. ¹⁹For through the Law I died to the Law *and* its demands on me [because salvation is provided through the death and resurrection of Christ], so that I might [from now on] live to God. ²⁰I have been crucified with Christ [that is, in Him I have shared His crucifixion]; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me. The *life* I now live in the body I live by faith [by adhering to, relying on, and completely trusting] in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself up for me. ²¹I do not ignore *or* nullify the [gracious gift of the] grace of God [His amazing, unmerited favor], for if righteousness *cometh* through [observing] the Law, then Christ died needlessly. [His suffering and death would have had no purpose whatsoever.]"

Philipians (1:12-26)	¹²Now I want you to know, ^[a]believers, that what has happened to me [this imprisonment that was meant to stop me] has actually served to advance [the spread of] the good news [regarding salvation]. ¹³My imprisonment in [the cause of] Christ has become common knowledge throughout the whole ^[b]praetorian (imperial) guard and to everyone else. ¹⁴Because of my chains [seeing that I am doing well and that God is accomplishing great things], most of the ^[c]brothers have renewed confidence in the Lord, and have far more courage to speak the word of God [concerning salvation] without fear [of the consequences, seeing that God can work His good in all circumstances]. ¹⁵Some, it is true, are [actually] preaching Christ out of envy and rivalry [toward me—for no better reason than a competitive spirit or misguided ambition], but others out of goodwill <i>and</i> a loyal spirit [toward me]. ¹⁶The latter [preach Christ] out of love, because they know that I have been put here [by God on purpose] for the defense of the gospel; ¹⁷but the former preach Christ [insincerely] out of selfish ambition [just self-promotion], thinking that they are causing me distress in my imprisonment. ¹⁸What then [does it matter]? So long as in every way, whether in pretense [for self-promotion] or in all honesty [to spread the truth], Christ is being preached; and in this I rejoice. Yes, and I will rejoice [later as well], ¹⁹for I know [with confidence] that this will turn out for my deliverance <i>and</i> spiritual well-being, through your prayers and the [superabundant] supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ [which upholds me]. ²⁰It is my own eager expectation and hope, that [looking toward the future] I will not disgrace myself <i>nor</i> be ashamed in anything, but that with courage <i>and</i> the utmost freedom of speech, even now as always, Christ will be magnified <i>and</i> exalted in my body, whether by life or by death. ²¹For to me, to live is Christ [He is my source of joy, my reason to live] and to die is gain [for

	I will be with Him in eternity]. ²²If, however, it is to be life here <i>and</i> I am to go on living, this <i>will mean</i> useful <i>and</i> productive service for me; so I do not know which to choose [if I am given that choice]. ²³But I am hard-pressed between the two. I have the desire to leave [this world] and be with Christ, for that is far, far better; ²⁴yet to remain in my body is more necessary <i>and</i> essential for your sake. ²⁵Since I am convinced of this, I know that I will remain and continue with all of you for your progress and joy in the faith, ²⁶so that your rejoicing for me may overflow in Christ Jesus through my coming to you again.
Colossians (2:1-15)	For I want you to know how great a struggle I have for you and for those [believers] at [a]Laodicea, and for all who [like yourselves] have never seen me face to face. ²[For my hope is] that their hearts may be encouraged as they are knit together in [unselfish] [b]love, so that they may have all the riches that come from the full assurance of understanding [the joy of salvation], resulting in a true [and more intimate] knowledge of the [c]mystery of God, <i>that is</i>, Christ, ³in whom are hidden all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge [regarding the word and purposes of God]. ⁴I say this so that no one will deceive you with persuasive [but thoroughly deceptive] arguments. ⁵For even though I am absent [from you] in body, nevertheless I am with you in spirit, [d]delighted to see your good discipline [as you stand shoulder to shoulder and form a solid front] and to see the stability of your faith in Christ [your steadfast reliance on Him and your unwavering confidence in His power, wisdom, and goodness]. ⁶Therefore as you have received Christ Jesus the Lord, walk in [union with] Him [reflecting His character in the things you do and say—living lives that lead others away from sin], ⁷having been deeply rooted [in Him] and <i>now</i> being <i>continually</i> built up in Him and [becoming increasingly more] established [e]in your faith, just as you were taught, and

	overflowing in it with gratitude. ⁸See to it that no one takes you captive through philosophy and empty deception [pseudo-intellectual babble], according to the tradition [and musings] of <i>mere</i> men, following the [a]elementary principles of this world, rather than following [the truth—the teachings of] Christ. ⁹For in Him all the fullness of Deity (the Godhead) dwells in bodily form [completely expressing the divine essence of God]. ¹⁰And in Him you have been made complete [achieving spiritual stature through Christ], and He is the head over all rule and authority [of every angelic and earthly power]. ¹¹In Him you were also circumcised with a circumcision not made with hands, but by the [spiritual] circumcision of Christ in the stripping off of the body of the flesh [the sinful carnal nature], ¹²having been buried with Him in baptism and raised with Him [to a new life] through [your] faith in the working of God, [as displayed] when He raised Christ from the dead. ¹³When you were dead in your sins and in the uncircumcision of your flesh (worldliness, manner of life), God made you alive together with Christ, having [freely] forgiven us all our sins, ¹⁴having canceled out the [a]certificate of debt consisting of [b]legal demands [which were in force] against us and which were hostile to us. And this certificate He has set aside <i>and</i> completely removed by nailing it to the cross. ¹⁵When He had disarmed the rulers and authorities [those supernatural forces of evil operating against us], He made a public example of them [exhibiting them as captives in His triumphal procession], having triumphed over them through [a]the cross.
Colossians (3:1-4)	Therefore if you have been raised with Christ [to a new life, sharing in His resurrection from the dead], keep seeking the things that are above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. ²Set your mind <i>and</i> keep focused <i>habitually</i> on the things above [the heavenly things], not on things that are on the earth [which have only temporal value]. ³For you died

	[to this world], and your [new, real] life is hidden with Christ in God. ⁴When Christ, who is our life, [a]ppears, then you also will appear with Him in glory.
1 Thessalonians (5:1-12)	Now as to the [a]times and dates, [b]brothers and sisters, you have no need for anything to be written to you. ²For you yourselves know perfectly well that the day of the [return of the] Lord is coming just as a thief [comes unexpectedly and suddenly] in the night. ³While they are saying, "Peace and safety [all is well and secure!]" then [in a moment unforeseen] destruction will come upon them suddenly like labor pains on a woman with child, and they will absolutely not escape [for there will be no way to escape the judgment of the Lord]. ⁴But you, [c]believers, [all you who believe in Christ as Savior and acknowledge Him as God's Son] are not in <i>spiritual</i> darkness [nor held by its power], that the day [of judgment] would overtake you [by surprise] like a thief; ⁵for you are all sons of light and sons of day. We do not belong to the night nor to darkness. ⁶So then let us not sleep [in spiritual indifference] as the rest [of the world does], but let us keep wide awake [alert and cautious] and let us be sober [self-controlled, calm, and wise]. ⁷For those who sleep, sleep at night, and those who are drunk get drunk at night. ⁸But since we [believers] belong to the day, let us be sober, having put on the breastplate of faith and love, and as a helmet, the hope <i>and</i> confident assurance of salvation. ⁹For God has not destined us to [incur His] wrath [that is, He did not select us to condemn us], but to obtain salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, ¹⁰who died [willingly] for us, so that whether we are awake (alive) or asleep (dead) [at Christ's appearing], we will live together with Him [sharing eternal life]. ¹¹Therefore encourage <i>and</i> comfort one another and build up one another, just as you are doing. ¹²Now we ask you, brothers and sisters, to appreciate those who diligently work among you [recognize, acknowledge, and respect your leaders], who are in charge over you in the Lord

	and who give you instruction,
1 Timothy (1:12-17)	¹²I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who has granted me [the needed] strength <i>and</i> made me able for this, because He considered me faithful <i>and</i> trustworthy, putting me into service [for this ministry], ¹³even though I was formerly a blasphemer [of our Lord] and a persecutor [of His church] and a shameful <i>and</i> outrageous <i>and</i> violent aggressor [toward believers]. Yet I was shown mercy because I acted out of ignorance in unbelief. ¹⁴The grace of our Lord [His amazing, unmerited favor and blessing] flowed out in superabundance [for me, together] with the faith and love which are [realized] in Christ Jesus. ¹⁵ [a] This is a faithful <i>and</i> trustworthy statement, deserving full acceptance <i>and</i> approval, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, among whom I am foremost. ¹⁶Yet for this reason I found mercy, so that in me as the foremost [of sinners], Jesus Christ might demonstrate His perfect patience as an example <i>or</i> pattern for those who [b] would believe in Him for eternal life. ¹⁷Now to the King of the ages [eternal], immortal, invisible, the only God, be honor and glory forever and ever. Amen.
2 Timothy (1:1-12)	Paul, an apostle (special messenger, personally chosen representative) of Christ Jesus (the Messiah, the Anointed) by the will of God, according to the promise of life that is in Christ Jesus, ²to Timothy, my beloved son: Grace, mercy, and peace [inner calm and spiritual well-being] from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord. ³I thank God, whom I worship <i>and</i> serve with a clear conscience the way my forefathers did, as I constantly remember you in my prayers night and day, ⁴and as I recall your tears, I long to see you so that I may be filled with joy. ⁵I remember your sincere <i>and</i> unqualified

faith [the surrendering of your entire self to God in Christ with confident trust in His power, wisdom and goodness, a faith] which first lived in [the heart of] your grandmother Lois and your mother Eunice, and I am confident that it is in you as well. ⁶That is why I remind you to ^[a]fan into flame the gracious gift of God, [that inner fire—the special endowment] which is in you through the laying on of my hands [with those of the elders at your ordination]. ⁷For God did not give us a spirit of timidity *or* cowardice *or* fear, but [He has given us a spirit] of power and of love and of sound judgment *and* personal discipline [abilities that result in a calm, well-balanced mind and self-control].

⁸So do not be ashamed to testify about our Lord or about me His prisoner, but with me take your share of suffering for the gospel [continue to preach regardless of the circumstances], in accordance with the power of God [for His power is invincible], ⁹for He delivered us *and* saved us and called us with a holy calling [a calling that leads to a consecrated life—a life set apart—a life of purpose], not because of our works [or because of any personal merit—we could do nothing to earn this], but because of His own purpose and grace [His amazing, undeserved favor] which was granted to us in Christ Jesus before the world began [eternal ages ago], ¹⁰but now [that extraordinary purpose and grace] has been fully disclosed *and* realized by us through the appearing of our Savior Christ Jesus who [through His incarnation and earthly ministry] abolished death [making it null and void] and brought life and immortality to light through the gospel, ¹¹for which I was appointed a preacher and an apostle and a teacher [of this good news regarding salvation]. ¹²This is why I suffer as I do. Still, I am not ashamed; for I know Him [and I am personally acquainted with Him] whom I have believed [with absolute trust and confidence in Him and in the truth of His deity], and I am persuaded [beyond any doubt] that He is able to guard that which I have

	entrusted to Him until ^[b] that day [when I stand before Him].
2 Timothy (2:1-13)	So you, my son, be strong [constantly strengthened] <i>and</i> empowered in the grace that is [to be found only] in Christ Jesus. ²The things [the doctrine, the precepts, the admonitions, the sum of my ministry] which you have heard me teach ^[a]in the presence of many witnesses, entrust [as a treasure] to reliable <i>and</i> faithful men who will also be capable <i>and</i> qualified to teach others. ³Take with me your share of hardship [passing through the difficulties which you are called to endure], like a good soldier of Christ Jesus. ⁴No soldier in active service gets entangled in the [ordinary business] affairs of civilian life; [he avoids them] so that he may please the one who enlisted him to serve. ⁵And if anyone competes as an athlete [in competitive games], he is not crowned [with the wreath of victory] unless he competes according to the rules. ⁶The hard-working farmer [who labors to produce crops] ought to be the first to receive his share of the crops. ⁷Think over the things I am saying [grasp their application], for the Lord will grant you insight <i>and</i> understanding in everything. ⁸Remember Jesus Christ [the ever-living Lord who has] risen from the dead, [as the prophesied King] descended from David [king of Israel], according to my gospel [the good news that I preach], ⁹for that [gospel] I am suffering even to [the point of] wearing chains like a criminal; but the word of God is not chained <i>or</i> imprisoned! ¹⁰For this reason I [am ready to] patiently endure all things for the sake of those who are the elect (God's chosen ones), so that they too may obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus and with it the reward of eternal glory. ¹¹This is a faithful <i>and</i> trustworthy saying: If we died with Him, we will also live with Him; ¹² If we endure, we will also reign with Him; If we deny Him, He will also deny us; ¹³

	If we are faithless, He remains faithful [true to His word and His righteous character], for He cannot deny Himself.
Titus (1:1-4)	Paul, a bond-servant of God and an apostle (special messenger, personally chosen representative) of Jesus Christ, for the faith of God's chosen ones and [to lead and encourage them to recognize and pursue] the knowledge of the truth which leads to godliness, ²based on the hope <i>and</i> divine guarantee of eternal life, [the life] which God, who is ever truthful <i>and</i> without deceit, promised before the ages of time began, ³and at the appointed time has made known His word <i>and</i> revealed it as His message, through preaching, which was entrusted to me according to the command of God our Savior— ⁴To Titus, my true child in a common faith: Grace and peace [inner calm and spiritual well-being] from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Savior.
Titus (3:1-11)	Remind people to be subject to rulers and authorities, to be obedient, to be ready <i>and</i> willing to do good, ²to slander <i>or</i> abuse no one, to be kind <i>and</i> conciliatory and gentle, showing unqualified consideration <i>and</i> courtesy toward everyone. ³For we too once were foolish, disobedient, deceived, enslaved to various <i>sinful</i> desires and pleasures, spending <i>and</i> wasting our life in malice and envy, hateful, hating one another. ⁴But when the goodness <i>and</i> kindness of God our Savior and <i>His</i> love for mankind appeared [in human form as the Man, Jesus Christ], ⁵He saved us, not because of any works of righteousness that we have done, but because of His own compassion <i>and</i> mercy, by the cleansing of the new birth (spiritual transformation, regeneration) and renewing by the Holy Spirit, ⁶whom He poured out richly upon us through Jesus Christ our Savior, ⁷so that we would be justified [made free of the guilt of sin] by His [compassionate, undeserved] grace, and that we would be [acknowledged as acceptable to Him and] made heirs of eternal life [actually

	experiencing it] according to our hope (His guarantee). ⁸This is a faithful <i>and</i> trustworthy saying; and concerning these things I want you to speak with great confidence, so that those who have believed God [that is, those who have trusted in, relied on, and accepted Christ Jesus as Savior,] will be careful to participate in doing good <i>and</i> honorable things. These things are excellent [in themselves] and profitable for the people. ⁹But avoid foolish <i>and</i> ill-informed <i>and</i> stupid controversies and genealogies and dissensions and quarrels about the Law, for they are unprofitable and useless. ¹⁰After a first and second warning reject a divisive man [who promotes heresy and causes dissension—ban him from your fellowship and have nothing more to do with him], ¹¹well aware that such a person is twisted and is sinning; he is convicted <i>and</i> self-condemned [and is gratified by causing confusion among believers].
James (1:2-12)	²Consider it nothing but joy, my  brothers and sisters, whenever you fall into various trials. ³Be assured that the testing of your faith [through experience] produces endurance [leading to spiritual maturity, and inner peace]. ⁴And let endurance have its perfect result <i>and</i> do a thorough work, so that you may be perfect and completely developed [in your faith], lacking in nothing. ⁵If any of you lacks wisdom [to guide him through a decision or circumstance], he is to ask of [our benevolent] God, who gives to everyone generously and without rebuke <i>or</i> blame, and it will be given to him. ⁶But he must ask [for wisdom] in faith, without doubting [God's willingness to help], for the one who doubts is like a billowing surge of the sea that is blown about and tossed by the wind. ⁷For such a person ought not to think <i>or</i> expect that he will receive anything [at all] from the Lord, ⁸<i>being</i> a double-minded man, unstable <i>and</i> restless

	in all his ways [in everything he thinks, feels, or decides]. ⁹Let the brother in humble circumstances glory in his high position [as a born-again believer, called to the true riches and to be an heir of God]; ¹⁰and the rich man <i>is to glory</i> in being humbled [by trials revealing human frailty, knowing true riches are found in the grace of God], for like the flower of the grass he will pass away. ¹¹For the sun rises with a scorching wind and withers the grass; its flower falls off and its beauty fades away; so too will the rich man, in the midst of his pursuits, fade away. ¹²Blessed [happy, spiritually prosperous, favored by God] is the man who is steadfast under trial <i>and</i> perseveres when tempted; for when he has passed the test <i>and</i> been approved, he will receive the [victor's] crown of life which <i>the Lord</i> has promised to those who love Him.
1 Peter (1:1-25)	Peter, an apostle (special messenger, personally chosen representative) of Jesus Christ, To those [elect—both Jewish and Gentile believers] who live as exiles, scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia [Minor], and Bithynia, who are chosen ²according to the foreknowledge of God the Father by the sanctifying work of the Spirit to be obedient to Jesus Christ and to be sprinkled with His blood: May grace and peace [that special sense of spiritual well-being] be yours in increasing abundance [as you walk closely with God]. ³Blessed [gratefully praised and adored] be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to His abundant <i>and</i> boundless mercy has caused us to be born again [that is, to be reborn from above—spiritually transformed, renewed, and set apart for His purpose] to an ever-living hope <i>and</i> confident assurance through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, ⁴[born anew] into an inheritance which is imperishable [beyond the reach of

change] and undefiled and unfading, reserved in heaven for you, ⁵who are being protected *and* shielded by the power of God through *your* faith for salvation that is ready to be revealed [for you] in the last time. ⁶In this you rejoice greatly, even though now for a little while, if necessary, you have been distressed by various trials, ⁷so that the genuineness of your faith, which is much more precious than gold which is perishable, even though tested *and* purified by fire, may be found to result in [your] praise and glory and honor at the revelation of Jesus Christ. ⁸Though you have not seen Him, you love Him; and though you do not even see Him now, you believe *and* trust in Him and you greatly rejoice *and* delight with inexpressible and glorious joy, ⁹receiving as the result [the outcome, the consummation] of your faith, the salvation of ^[a]your souls.

¹⁰Regarding this salvation, the prophets who prophesied about the grace [of God] that *was intended for you*, searched carefully and inquired [about this future way of salvation], ¹¹seeking to find out what person or what time the Spirit of Christ within them was indicating as He foretold the sufferings of Christ and the glories [destined] to follow. ¹²It was revealed to them that their services [their prophecies regarding grace] were not [meant] for themselves *and* their time, but for you, in these things [the death, resurrection, and glorification of Jesus Christ] which have now been told to you by those who preached the gospel to you by the [power of the] Holy Spirit [who was] sent from heaven. Into these things even the angels long to look.

¹³So prepare your minds for action, be completely sober [in spirit—steadfast, self-disciplined, spiritually and morally alert], fix your hope completely on the grace [of God] that is coming to you when Jesus Christ is revealed. ¹⁴[Live] as obedient children [of God]; do not be conformed to the evil desires *which governed you* in your ignorance [before you knew the

requirements and transforming power of the good news regarding salvation]. ¹⁵But like the Holy One who called you, be holy yourselves in all *your* conduct [be set apart from the world by your godly character and moral courage]; ¹⁶because it is written, "YOU SHALL BE HOLY (set apart), FOR I AM HOLY."

¹⁷If you address as Father, the One who impartially judges according to each one's work, conduct yourselves in [reverent] fear [of Him] *and* with profound respect for Him throughout the time of your stay *on earth*. ¹⁸For you know that you were not redeemed from your useless [spiritually unproductive] way of life inherited [by tradition] from your forefathers with perishable things like silver and gold, ¹⁹but [you were actually purchased] with precious blood, like that of a [sacrificial] lamb unblemished and spotless, *the priceless blood* of Christ. ²⁰For He was foreordained (foreknown) before the foundation of the world, but has appeared [publicly] in these last times for your sake ²¹and through Him you believe [confidently] in God [the heavenly Father], who raised Him from the dead and gave Him glory, so that your faith and hope are [centered and rest] in God.

²²Since by your obedience to the truth you have purified yourselves for a sincere love of the believers, [see that you] love one another from the heart [always unselfishly seeking the best for one another], ²³for you have been born again [that is, reborn from above—spiritually transformed, renewed, and set apart for His purpose] not of seed which is perishable but [from that which is] imperishable *and* immortal, *that is*, through the living and everlasting word of God. ²⁴For,

"ALL FLESH IS LIKE GRASS, AND ALL ITS GLORY LIKE THE FLOWER OF GRASS. THE GRASS WITHERS AND THE FLOWER FALLS OFF, ²⁵BUT THE WORD OF THE LORD ENDURES FOREVER."

	And this is the word [the good news of salvation] which was preached to you.
1 Peter (3:7-22)	⁷In the same way, you husbands, live with <i>your wives</i> in an understanding way [with great gentleness and tact, and with an intelligent regard for the marriage relationship], as with  someone physically weaker, since she is a woman. Show her honor <i>and</i> respect as a fellow heir of the grace of life, so that your prayers will not be hindered <i>or</i> ineffective. ⁸Finally, all of you be like-minded [united in spirit], sympathetic, brotherly, kindhearted [courteous and compassionate toward each other as members of one household], and humble in spirit; ⁹and never return evil for evil or insult for insult [avoid scolding, berating, and any kind of abuse], but on the contrary, give a blessing [pray for one another's well-being, contentment, and protection]; for you have been called for this very purpose, that you might inherit a blessing [from God that brings well-being, happiness, and protection]. ¹⁰For, "THE ONE WHO WANTS TO ENJOY LIFE AND SEE GOOD DAYS [good—whether apparent or not], MUST KEEP HIS TONGUE FREE FROM EVIL AND HIS LIPS FROM SPEAKING GUILE(treachery, deceit). ¹¹ "HE MUST TURN AWAY FROM WICKEDNESS AND DO WHAT IS RIGHT. HE MUST SEARCH FOR PEACE [with God, with self, with others] AND PURSUE IT EAGERLY [actively—not merely desiring it]. ¹² "FOR THE EYES OF THE LORD ARE [looking favorably] UPON THE RIGHTEOUS(the upright), AND HIS EARS ARE ATTENTIVE TO THEIR PRAYER (eager to answer), BUT THE FACE OF THE LORD IS AGAINST THOSE WHO PRACTICE EVIL." ¹³Now who is there to hurt you if you become enthusiastic for what is good? ¹⁴But even if you

	should suffer for the sake of righteousness [though it is not certain that you will], you are still blessed [happy, to be admired and favored by God]. DO NOT BE AFRAID OF THEIR INTIMIDATING THREATS, NOR BE TROUBLED <i>or</i> DISTURBED [by their opposition]. ¹⁵But in your hearts set Christ apart [as holy—acknowledging Him, giving Him first place in your lives] as Lord. Always be ready to give a [logical] defense to anyone who asks you to account for the hope <i>and</i> confident assurance [elicited by faith] that is within you, yet [do it] with gentleness and respect. ¹⁶And see to it that your conscience is entirely clear, so that every time you are slandered <i>or</i> falsely accused, those who attack <i>or</i> disparage your good behavior in Christ will be shamed [by their own words]. ¹⁷For it is better that you suffer [unjustly] for doing what is right, if that should be God’s will, than [to suffer justly] for doing wrong. ¹⁸For indeed Christ died for sins once for all, the Just <i>and</i> Righteous for the unjust <i>and</i> unrighteous [the Innocent for the guilty] so that He might bring us to God, having been put to death in the flesh, but made alive in the Spirit; ¹⁹in which He also went and preached to the spirits <i>now</i> in prison, ²⁰who once were disobedient, when the <i>great</i> patience of God was waiting in the days of Noah, during the building of the ark, in which a few, that is, eight persons [Noah’s family], were brought safely through the water.²¹Corresponding to that [rescue through the flood], baptism [which is an expression of a believer’s new life in Christ] now ^[a]saves you, not by removing dirt from the body, but by an appeal to God for a good (clear) conscience, [demonstrating what you believe to be yours] through the resurrection of Jesus Christ, ²²who has gone into heaven and is at the right hand of God [that is, the place of honor and authority], with [all] angels and authorities and powers made subservient to Him.
1 Peter	Therefore, since ^[a]Christ suffered in the flesh [and died for us], arm yourselves [like

(4:1-6)	warriors] with the same purpose [being willing to suffer for doing what is right and pleasing God], because whoever has suffered in the flesh [being like-minded with Christ] is done with [intentional] sin [having stopped pleasing the world], ²so that he can no longer spend the rest of his natural life living for human appetites <i>and</i> desires, but [lives] for the will <i>and</i> purpose of God. ³For the time already past is [more than] enough for doing what the [unsaved] Gentiles like to do—^[b]living [unrestrained as you have done] in a course of [shameless] sensuality, lusts, drunkenness, carousing, drinking parties, and wanton idolatries. ⁴In [connection with] all this, they [the unbelievers] are resentful <i>and</i> surprised that you do not [think like them, value their values and] run [hand in hand] with <i>them</i> into the same excesses of dissipation <i>and</i> immoral freedom, and they criticize <i>and</i> abuse <i>and</i> ridicule you <i>and</i> make fun of your values. ⁵But they will [have to] give an account to Him who is ready to judge <i>and</i> pass sentence on the living and the dead. ⁶For this is why the good news [of salvation] was preached [in their lifetimes] even to those who are dead, that though they were judged in the flesh as men are, they may live in the spirit according to [the will and purpose of] God.
1 John (5:11-21)	¹¹And the testimony is this: God has given us eternal life [we already possess it], and this life is in His Son [resulting in our spiritual completeness, and eternal companionship with Him]. ¹²He who has the Son [by accepting Him as Lord and Savior] has the life [that is eternal]; he who does not have the Son of God [by personal faith] does not have the life. ¹³These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God [which represents all that Jesus Christ is and does], so that you will know [with settled and absolute knowledge] that you [already] have eternal life. ¹⁴This is the [remarkable degree of] confidence which we [as believers are entitled to] have before Him: that ^[a]if we ask anything

	according to His will, [that is, consistent with His plan and purpose] He hears us. ¹⁵And if we know [for a fact, as indeed we do] that He hears <i>and</i> listens to us in whatever we ask, we [also] know [with settled and absolute knowledge] that we have [granted to us] the requests which we have asked from Him. ¹⁶If anyone sees his brother committing a sin that does not <i>lead</i> to death, he will pray <i>and</i> ask [on the believer's behalf] and <i>God</i> will for him give life to those whose sin is not <i>leading</i> to death. There is a sin <i>that leads</i> to death; I do not say that one should pray for this [kind of sin]. ¹⁷All wrongdoing is sin, and there is sin that does not <i>lead</i> to death [one can repent of it and be forgiven]. ¹⁸We know [with confidence] that anyone born of God does not <i>habitually</i> sin; but He (Jesus) who was born of God [carefully] keeps <i>and</i> protects him, and the evil one does not touch him. ¹⁹We know [for a fact] that we are of God, and the whole world [around us] lies in the power of the evil one [opposing God and His precepts]. ²⁰And we [have seen and] know [by personal experience] that the Son of God has [actually] come [to this world], and has given us understanding <i>and</i> insight so that we may [progressively and personally] know Him who is true; and we are in Him who is true—in His Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God and eternal life. ²¹Little children (believers, dear ones), guard yourselves from idols—[false teachings, moral compromises, and anything that would take God's place in your heart].
Jude	²⁰But you, beloved, build yourselves up on [the foundation of] your most holy faith [continually progress, rise like an edifice higher and higher], pray in the Holy Spirit, ²¹and keep yourselves in the love of God, waiting anxiously <i>and</i> looking forward to the mercy of

(20-23)	our Lord Jesus Christ [which will bring you] to eternal life. ²² And have mercy on some, who are doubting; ²³ save others, snatching them out of the fire; and on some have mercy but with fear, loathing even the clothing spotted <i>and</i> polluted by their shameless immoral freedom.

Peace as Made by Jesus

Examples of Peace as Made by Jesus	
Ephesians (2:11-22)	¹¹Therefore, remember that at one time you Gentiles by birth, who are called “Uncircumcision” by those who called themselves “Circumcision,” [itself a mere mark] <i>which is</i> made in the flesh by human hands— ¹²<i>remember</i> that at that time you were separated from Christ [excluded from any relationship with Him], alienated from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers to the covenants of promise [with no share in the sacred Messianic promise and without knowledge of God’s agreements], having no hope [in His promise] and [living] in the world without God. ¹³But now [at this very moment] in Christ Jesus you who once were [so very] far away [from God] have been brought near ^[a]by the blood of Christ. ¹⁴For He Himself is our peace <i>and</i> our bond of unity. He who made both <i>groups</i>—[Jews and Gentiles]—<i>into</i> one body and broke down the barrier, the dividing wall [of spiritual antagonism between us], ¹⁵by abolishing in His [own crucified] flesh the hostility <i>caused by</i> the Law with its commandments <i>contained</i> in ordinances [which He satisfied]; so that in Himself He might make the two into one new man, thereby establishing peace. ¹⁶And [that He] might reconcile them both [Jew and Gentile, united] in one body to God through the cross, thereby putting to death the hostility. ¹⁷AND HE CAME AND PREACHED THE GOOD NEWS OF PEACE

	TO YOU[Gentiles] WHO WERE FAR AWAY, AND PEACE TO THOSE [Jews] WHO WERE NEAR. ¹⁸For it is through Him that we both have a [direct] way of approach in one Spirit to the Father. ¹⁹So then you are no longer strangers and aliens [outsiders without rights of citizenship], but you are fellow citizens with the saints (God's people), and are [members] of God's household, ²⁰having been built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, with Christ Jesus Himself as the [chief] Cornerstone, ²¹in whom the whole structure is joined together, and it continues [to increase] growing into a holy temple in the Lord [a sanctuary dedicated, set apart, and sacred to the presence of the Lord]. ²²In Him [and in fellowship with one another] you also are being built together into a dwelling place of God in the Spirit.

Love as Given by Jesus

Examples of Love as Given by Jesus	
Galatians (5:1-26)	It was for this freedom that Christ set us free [completely liberating us]; therefore keep standing firm and do not be subject again to a yoke of slavery [which you once removed]. ²Notice, it is I, Paul, who tells you that if you receive circumcision [as a supposed requirement of salvation], Christ will be of no benefit to you [for you will lack the faith in Christ that is necessary for salvation]. ³Once more I solemnly affirm to every man who receives circumcision [as a supposed requirement of salvation], that he is under obligation <i>and</i> required to keep the whole Law. ⁴You have been severed from Christ, if you seek to be ^[a]justified [that is, declared free of the guilt of sin and its penalty, and placed in right standing with God] through the Law; you have fallen from grace [for you have lost your

grasp on God's unmerited favor and blessing]. ⁵For we [not relying on the Law but] through the [strength and power of the Holy] Spirit, by faith, are waiting [confidently] for the hope of righteousness [the completion of our salvation]. ⁶For [if we are] in Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision means anything, but only faith activated *and* expressed *and* working through love.

⁷You were running [the race] well; who has interfered *and* prevented you from obeying the truth? ⁸This [deceptive] persuasion is not from Him who called you [to freedom in Christ]. ⁹A little ^[b]leaven [a slight inclination to error, or a few false teachers] leavens the whole batch [it perverts the concept of faith and misleads the church]. ¹⁰I have confidence in you in the Lord that you will adopt no other view [contrary to mine on the matter]; but the one who is disturbing you, whoever he is, will have to bear the penalty. ¹¹But as for me, ^[c]brothers, if I am still preaching circumcision [as I had done before I met Christ; and as ^[d]some accuse me of doing now, as necessary for salvation], why am I still being persecuted [by Jews]? In that case the stumbling block of the cross [to unbelieving Jews] has been abolished. ¹²I wish that those who are troubling you [by teaching that circumcision is necessary for salvation] would even [go all the way and] castrate themselves!

¹³For you, my brothers, were called to freedom; only do not let your freedom *become* an opportunity for the ^[e]sinful nature (worldliness, selfishness), but through ^[f]love serve *and* seek the best for one another. ¹⁴For the whole Law [concerning human relationships] is fulfilled in one precept, "YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF [that is, you shall have an unselfish concern for others and do things for their benefit]." ¹⁵But if you bite and devour one another [in bickering and strife], watch out that you [along with your entire fellowship] are not

consumed by one another.

¹⁶ But I say, walk *habitually* in the [Holy] Spirit [seek Him and be responsive to His guidance], and then you will certainly not carry out the desire of the ^[a]sinful nature [which responds impulsively without regard for God and His precepts]. ¹⁷ For the sinful nature has its desire which is opposed to the Spirit, and the [desire of the] Spirit opposes the ^[b]sinful nature; for these [two, the sinful nature and the Spirit] are in direct opposition to each other [continually in conflict], so that you [as believers] do not [always] do whatever [good things] you want to do. ¹⁸ But if you are guided *and* led by the Spirit, you are not subject to the Law. ¹⁹ Now the practices of the ^[c]sinful nature are *clearly* evident: they are sexual immorality, impurity, sensuality (total irresponsibility, lack of self-control), ²⁰ ^[d]idolatry, ^[e]sorcery, hostility, strife, jealousy, fits of anger, disputes, dissensions, factions [that promote heresies], ²¹ envy, drunkenness, riotous behavior, and *other* things like these. I warn you beforehand, just as I did previously, that those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God. ²² But the fruit of the Spirit [the result of His presence within us] is love [unselfish concern for others], joy, [inner] peace, patience [not the ability to wait, but how we act while waiting], kindness, goodness, faithfulness, ²³ gentleness, self-control. Against such things there is no law. ²⁴ And those who belong to Christ Jesus have crucified the ^[f]sinful nature together with its passions and appetites.

²⁵ If we [claim to] live by the [Holy] Spirit, we must also walk by the Spirit [with personal integrity, godly character, and moral courage—our conduct empowered by the Holy Spirit]. ²⁶ We must not become conceited, challenging *or* provoking one another, envying one another.

Ephesians (1:1-23)	Paul, an apostle (special messenger, personally chosen representative) of Christ Jesus (the Messiah, the Anointed), by the will of God [that is, by His purpose and choice], To the ^[a]saints (God's people) ^[b]who are at Ephesus and are faithful <i>and</i> loyal <i>and</i> steadfast in Christ Jesus: ²Grace to you and peace [inner calm and spiritual well-being] from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. ³^[c]Blessed <i>and</i> worthy of praise be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly realms in Christ, ⁴just as [in His love] He chose us in Christ [actually selected us for Himself as His own] before the foundation of the world, so that we would be holy [that is, consecrated, set apart for Him, purpose-driven] and blameless in His sight. In love ⁵He predestined <i>and</i> lovingly planned for us to be adopted to Himself as [His own] children through Jesus Christ, in accordance with the kind intention <i>and</i> good pleasure of His will— ⁶to the praise of His glorious grace <i>and</i> favor, which He so freely bestowed on us in the Beloved [His Son, Jesus Christ]. ⁷In Him we have redemption [that is, our deliverance and salvation] through His blood, [which paid the penalty for our sin and resulted in] the forgiveness <i>and</i> complete pardon of our sin, in accordance with the riches of His grace ⁸which He lavished on us. In all wisdom and understanding [with practical insight] ⁹He made known to us the mystery of His will according to His good pleasure, which He purposed in Christ, ¹⁰with regard to the fulfillment of the times [that is, the end of history, the climax of the ages]—to bring all things together in Christ, [both] things in the heavens and things on the earth. ¹¹In Him also we have ^[d]received an inheritance [a destiny—we were claimed by God as His own], having been predestined (chosen, appointed beforehand) according to the purpose of Him who works everything in agreement with the counsel <i>and</i> design of His will, ¹²so that we who were the first to hope in Christ [who

first put our confidence in Him as our Lord and Savior] would exist to the praise of His glory. ¹³In Him, you also, when you heard the word of truth, the good news of your salvation, and [as a result] believed in Him, were stamped with the seal of the promised Holy Spirit [the One promised by Christ] as owned *and* protected [by God]. ¹⁴The Spirit is the [e]guarantee [the first installment, the pledge, a foretaste] of our inheritance until the redemption of *God's own* [purchased] possession [His believers], to the praise of His glory.

¹⁵For this reason, because I have heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus and your love for all God's people, ¹⁶I do not cease to give thanks for you, remembering you in my prayers; ¹⁷[I always pray] that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may grant you a spirit of wisdom and of revelation [that gives you a deep and personal and intimate insight] into the true knowledge of Him [for we know the Father through the Son]. ¹⁸And [I pray] that the eyes of your heart [the very center and core of your being] may be enlightened [flooded with light by the Holy Spirit], so that you will know *and* cherish the [u]hope [the divine guarantee, the confident expectation] to which He has called you, the riches of His glorious inheritance in the [s]saints (God's people), ¹⁹and [so that you will begin to know] what the immeasurable *and* unlimited *and* surpassing greatness of His [active, spiritual] power is in us who believe. These are in accordance with the working of His mighty strength ²⁰which He [b]produced in Christ when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His own right hand in the heavenly *places*, ²¹far above all rule and authority and power and dominion [whether angelic or human], and [far above] every name that is named [above every title that can be conferred], not only in this age *and* world but also in the one to come. ²²And He [u]put all things [in every realm] in subjection under Christ's feet, and [u]appointed Him as [supreme and authoritative] head over all things in the church, ²³which is His body, the

	fullness of Him who fills <i>and</i> completes all things in all [believers].
Ephesians (3:14-21)	¹⁴For this reason [grasping the greatness of this plan by which Jews and Gentiles are joined together in Christ] I bow my knees [in reverence] before the Father [of our Lord Jesus Christ], ¹⁵from whom every family in heaven and on earth ^[a]derives its name [God—the first and ultimate Father]. ¹⁶May He grant you out of the riches of His glory, to be strengthened <i>and</i> spiritually energized with power through His Spirit in your inner self, [indwelling your innermost being and personality], ¹⁷so that Christ may dwell in your hearts through your faith. And may you, having been [deeply] rooted and [securely] grounded in love, ¹⁸be fully capable of comprehending with all the saints (God’s people) the width and length and height and depth of His love [fully experiencing that amazing, endless love]; ¹⁹and [that you may come] to know [practically, through personal experience] the love of Christ which far surpasses [mere] knowledge [without experience], that you may be filled up [throughout your being] to all the fullness of God [so that you may have the richest experience of God’s presence in your lives, completely filled and flooded with God Himself]. ²⁰Now to Him who is able to [carry out His purpose and] do superabundantly more than all that we dare ask or think [infinitely beyond our greatest prayers, hopes, or dreams], according to His power that is at work within us, ²¹to Him be the glory in the church and in Christ Jesus throughout all generations forever and ever. Amen.
Ephesians (4:1-16)	So I, the prisoner for the Lord, appeal to you to live a life worthy of the calling to which you have been called [that is, to live a life that exhibits godly character, moral courage, personal integrity, and mature behavior—a life that expresses gratitude to God for your salvation], ²with all humility [forsaking self-righteousness], and gentleness [maintaining self-

control], with patience, bearing with one another ^[a]in [unselfish] love. ³Make every effort to keep the oneness of the Spirit in the bond of peace [each individual working together to make the whole successful]. ⁴*There is* one body [of believers] and one Spirit—just as you were called to one hope when called [to salvation]— ⁵one Lord, one faith, one baptism, ⁶one God and Father of us all who is [sovereign] over all and [working] through all and [living] in all.

⁷Yet grace [God’s undeserved favor] was given to each one of us [not indiscriminately, but in different ways] in proportion to the measure of Christ’s [rich and abundant] gift. ⁸Therefore it says,

“WHEN HE ASCENDED ON HIGH, HE LED CAPTIVITY CAPTIVE, AND HE BESTOWED GIFTS ON MEN.”

⁹(Now this *expression*, “He ascended,” what does it mean except that He also had *previously* descended [from the heights of heaven] into the lower parts of the earth? ¹⁰He who descended is the *very* same as He who also has ascended high above all the heavens, that He [His presence] might fill all things [that is, the whole universe]). ¹¹And [His gifts to the church were varied and] He Himself appointed some as apostles [special messengers, representatives], some as prophets [who speak a new message from God to the people], some as evangelists [who spread the good news of salvation], and some as pastors and teachers [to shepherd and guide and instruct], ¹²[and He did this] to fully equip *and* perfect the saints (God’s people) for works of service, to build up the body of Christ [the church]; ¹³until we all reach oneness in the faith and in the knowledge of the Son of God, [growing spiritually] to become a mature believer, reaching to the measure of the fullness of Christ [manifesting His spiritual completeness and exercising our spiritual gifts in unity]. ¹⁴So that we are no longer children [spiritually immature], tossed back and forth [like ships on a

	stormy sea] and carried about by every wind of [shifting] doctrine, by the cunning <i>and</i> trickery of [unscrupulous] men, by the deceitful scheming of people ready to do anything [for personal profit]. ¹⁵But speaking the truth in love [in all things—both our speech and our lives expressing His truth], let us grow up in all <i>things</i> into Him [following His example] who is the Head—Christ. ¹⁶From Him the whole body [the church, in all its various parts], joined and knitted <i>firmly</i> together by what every joint supplies, when each part is working properly, causes the body to grow <i>and</i> mature, building itself up ^[b]in [unselfish] love.

Grace as Given by Jesus

Examples of Grace as Given by Jesus	
Romans (12:1-21)	Therefore I urge you, ^[b]brothers and sisters, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies [dedicating all of yourselves, set apart] as a living sacrifice, holy and well-pleasing to God, <i>which is</i> your rational (logical, intelligent) act of worship. ²And do not be conformed to this world [any longer with its superficial values and customs], but be ^[c]transformed <i>and</i> progressively changed [as you mature spiritually] by the renewing of your mind [focusing on godly values and ethical attitudes], so that you may prove [for yourselves] what the will of God is, that which is good and acceptable and perfect [in His plan and purpose for you]. ³For by the grace [of God] given to me I say to everyone of you not to think more highly of himself [and of his importance and ability] than he ought to think; but to think so as to have sound judgment, as God has apportioned to each a degree of faith [and a purpose designed for service]. ⁴For just as in one [physical] body we have many parts, and these parts do not

all have the same function *or* special use, ⁵so we, who are many, are [nevertheless just] one body in Christ, and individually [we are] parts one of another [mutually dependent on each other]. ⁶Since we have gifts that differ according to the grace given to us, *each of us is to use them accordingly*: if [someone has the gift of] prophecy, [let him speak a new message from God to His people] in proportion to the faith *possessed*; ⁷if service, in the act of serving; or he who teaches, in the act of teaching; ⁸or he who encourages, in the act of encouragement; he who gives, with generosity; he who leads, ^[d]with diligence; he who shows mercy [in caring for others], with cheerfulness.

⁹Love is to be sincere *and* active [the real thing—without guile and hypocrisy]. Hate what is evil [detest all ungodliness, do not tolerate wickedness]; hold on tightly to what is good. ¹⁰Be devoted to one another with [authentic] brotherly affection [as members of one family], give preference to one another in honor; ¹¹never lagging behind in diligence; aglow in the Spirit, *enthusiastically* serving the Lord; ¹²*constantly* rejoicing in hope [because of our confidence in Christ], steadfast *and* patient in distress, devoted to prayer [continually seeking wisdom, guidance, and strength], ¹³contributing to the needs of God's people, pursuing [the practice of] hospitality.

¹⁴Bless those who persecute you [who cause you harm or hardship]; bless and do not curse [them]. ¹⁵Rejoice with those who rejoice [sharing others' joy], and weep with those who weep [sharing others' grief]. ¹⁶Live in harmony with one another; do not be haughty [conceited, self-important, exclusive], but associate with humble people [those with a realistic self-view]. Do not overestimate yourself. ¹⁷Never repay anyone evil for evil. Take thought for what is right *and* gracious *and* proper in the sight of everyone. ¹⁸If possible, as far as it depends on you, live at peace with everyone. ¹⁹Beloved, never avenge yourselves, but leave the way open

	for God’s wrath [and His judicial righteousness]; for it is written [in Scripture], “VENGEANCE IS MINE, I WILL REPAY,” says the Lord.²⁰ BUT IF YOUR ENEMY IS HUNGRY, FEED HIM; IF HE IS THIRSTY, GIVE HIM A DRINK; FOR BY DOING THIS YOU WILL HEAP ^[e]BURNING COALS ON HIS HEAD.” ²¹Do not be overcome <i>and</i> conquered by evil, but overcome evil with good.
Romans (16:17-24)	¹⁷I urge you, brothers and sisters, to keep your eyes on those who cause dissensions and create obstacles <i>or</i> introduce temptations [for others] to commit sin, [acting in ways] contrary to the doctrine which you have learned. Turn away from them. ¹⁸For such people do not serve our Lord Christ, but their own appetites and base desires. By smooth and flattering speech they deceive the hearts of the unsuspecting [the innocent and the naive]. ¹⁹For <i>the report of</i> your obedience has reached everyone, so that I rejoice over you, but I want you to be wise in what is good and innocent in what is evil. ²⁰The God of peace will soon crush Satan under your feet. The [wonderful] grace of our Lord Jesus be with you. ²¹Timothy, my fellow worker, sends his greetings to you, as do Lucius, Jason and Sosipater, my kinsmen. ²²I, ^[a]Tertius, the writer (scribe) of this letter, greet you in the Lord. ²³Gaius, who is host to me and to the whole church here, greets you. Erastus, the city treasurer, and our brother Quartus, greet you. ²⁴^[b][The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.]
1	Paul, called as an apostle (special messenger, personally chosen representative) of Jesus

Corinthians (1:1-9)	Christ by the will of God, and our brother ^[a]Sosthenes, ²To the church of God in Corinth, to those sanctified (set apart, made holy) in Christ Jesus, who are selected <i>and</i> called as saints (God's people), together with all those who in every place call on <i>and</i> honor the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, their <i>Lord</i> and ours: ³Grace to you and peace [inner calm and spiritual well-being] from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. ⁴I thank my God always for you because of the grace of God which was given you in Christ Jesus, ⁵so that in everything you were [exceedingly] enriched in Him, in all speech [empowered by the spiritual gifts] and in all knowledge [with insight into the faith]. ⁶In this way our testimony about Christ was confirmed <i>and</i> established in you, ⁷so that you are not lacking in any <i>spiritual</i> gift [which comes from the Holy Spirit], as you eagerly wait [with confident trust] for the revelation of our Lord Jesus Christ [when He returns]. ⁸And He will also confirm you to the end [keeping you strong and free of any accusation, so that you will be] blameless <i>and</i> beyond reproach in the day [of the return] of our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁹God is faithful [He is reliable, trustworthy and ever true to His promise—He can be depended on], and through Him you were called into fellowship with His Son, Jesus Christ our Lord.
2 Corinthians (1:1-24)	Paul, an apostle (special messenger, personally chosen representative) of Christ Jesus (the Messiah) by the will of God, and Timothy <i>our</i> brother, To the church of God which is at Corinth, and to all the ^[a]saints (God's people) throughout Achaia (southern Greece): ²Grace to you and peace [inner calm and spiritual well-being] from God our Father and the

Lord Jesus Christ.

³Blessed [gratefully praised and adored] be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies and the God of all comfort, ⁴who comforts *and* encourages us in every trouble so that we will be able to comfort *and* encourage those who are in any kind of trouble, with the comfort with which we ourselves are comforted by God. ⁵For just as Christ's sufferings are ours in abundance [as they overflow to His followers], so also our comfort [our reassurance, our encouragement, our consolation] is abundant through Christ [it is truly more than enough to endure what we must]. ⁶But if we are troubled *and* distressed, it is for your comfort and salvation; or if we are comforted *and* encouraged, it is for your comfort, which works [in you] when you patiently endure the same sufferings which we ^[b]experience. ⁷And our ^[c]hope for you [our confident expectation of good for you] is firmly grounded [assured and unshaken], since we know that just as you share *as partners* in our sufferings, so also you share *as partners* in our comfort.

⁸For we do not want you to be uninformed, brothers and sisters, about ^[d]our trouble in [the west coast province of] Asia [Minor], how we were utterly weighed down, beyond our strength, so that we despaired even of life [itself]. ⁹Indeed, we felt within ourselves that we had received the sentence of death [and were convinced that we would die, but this happened] so that we would not trust in ourselves, but in God who raises the dead. ¹⁰He rescued us from so great a *threat of death*, and will *continue to* rescue us. On Him we have set our hope. And He will again rescue us [from danger and draw us near], ¹¹while you join in helping us by your prayers. Then thanks will be given by many persons on our behalf for the gracious gift [of deliverance] granted to us through *the prayers of* many [believers].

¹²This is our [reason for] proud confidence: our conscience testifies that we have conducted ourselves in the world [in general], and especially toward you, with pure motives and godly sincerity, not in human wisdom, but in the grace of God [that is, His gracious lovingkindness that leads people to Christ and spiritual maturity]. ¹³For we write you nothing other than what you read and understand [there is no double meaning in what we say]. And I hope you will [accurately] understand [divine things] until the end; ¹⁴just as you have [already] partially understood us, [and one day will recognize] that you can be proud of us just as we are of you, in the day of our Lord Jesus.

¹⁵It was with this confidence that I planned at first to visit you, so that you might receive twice a token of grace; ¹⁶that is, [I wanted] to visit you on my way to Macedonia, and [then] to come back to you [on my return] from Macedonia, and have you send me on my way to Judea. ¹⁷So then, was I indecisive *or* capricious when I was [originally] planning this? Or the things I plan, do I plan ^(e)in a self-serving way like a worldly man, ready to say, "Yes, yes" and "No, no" [at the same time]? ¹⁸But [as surely as] God is faithful *and* means what He says, our message to you is not "Yes" and "No" [at the same time]. ¹⁹For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, by me, Silvanus, and Timothy, was not "Yes" and "No," but has proved to be "Yes" in Him [true and faithful, the divine "Yes" affirming God's promises]. ²⁰For as many as are the promises of God, in Christ they are [all answered] "Yes." So through Him we say our "Amen" to the glory of God. ²¹Now it is God who establishes *and* confirms us [in joint fellowship] with you in Christ, and who has anointed us [empowering us with the gifts of the Spirit]; ²²it is He who has also put His seal on us [that is, He has appropriated us and certified us as His] and has given us the [Holy] Spirit in our hearts as a pledge [like a security deposit to guarantee the fulfillment of His promise of

	eternal life]. ²³ But I call on God as my soul's witness, that it was to spare you [pain and discouragement] that I did not come again to Corinth— ²⁴not that we rule [like dictators] over your faith, but <i>rather</i> we work with you for [the increase of] your joy; for in your faith you stand firm [in your strong conviction that Jesus of Nazareth—the Messiah—is the Son of God, through whom we obtain eternal salvation].
2 Corinthians (8:1-24)	Now, brothers and sisters, we want to tell you about the grace of God which has been evident in the churches of Macedonia [awakening in them a longing to contribute]; ²for during an ordeal of severe distress, their abundant joy and their deep poverty [together] overflowed in the wealth of their lavish generosity. ³For I testify that according to their ability, and beyond their ability, <i>they gave</i> voluntarily, ⁴begging us insistently for the privilege of participating in the service for [the support of] the saints [in Jerusalem]. ⁵Not only [did they give materially] as we had hoped, but first they gave themselves to the Lord and to us [as His representatives] by the will of God [disregarding their personal interests and giving as much as they possibly could]. ⁶So we urged Titus that, as he began it, he should also complete this gracious work among you as well. ⁷But just as you excel in everything, [and lead the way] in faith, in speech, in knowledge, in genuine concern, and in your love for us, see that you excel in this gracious work [of giving] also. ⁸I am not saying <i>this</i> as a command [to dictate to you], but to prove, by [pointing out] the enthusiasm of others, the sincerity of your love as well. ⁹For you are recognizing [more clearly] the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ [His astonishing kindness, His generosity, His gracious favor], that though He was rich, yet for your sake He became poor, so that by His

poverty you might become rich (abundantly blessed). ¹⁰I give you *my* opinion in this matter: this is to your advantage, who were the first to begin a year ago not only to take action [to help the believers in Jerusalem], but also [the first] to desire *to do it*. ¹¹So now finish this, so that your eagerness in desiring it may be equaled by your completion of it, according to your ability. ¹²For if the eagerness [to give] is there, it is acceptable according to what one has, not according to what he does not have. ¹³For it is not [intended] that others be relieved [of their responsibility] and that you be ^[a]burdened [unfairly], but ^[b]that there be equality [in sharing the burden]— ¹⁴at this present time your surplus [over necessities] *is going to supply* their need, so that [at some other time] their surplus may be *given to supply* your need, that there may be equality; ¹⁵as it is written [in Scripture], “HE WHO *gathered* MUCH DID NOT HAVE TOO MUCH, AND HE WHO *gathered* LITTLE DID NOT LACK.”

¹⁶But thanks be to God who puts the same genuine concern for you in the heart of Titus. ¹⁷For Titus not only accepted our appeal, but was so very interested in you that he has gone to *visit* you of his own accord. ¹⁸And we have sent along with him the ^[c]brother who is praised in the gospel [ministry] throughout all the churches; ¹⁹and not only *this*, but he has also been appointed by the churches to travel with us in regard to this gracious offering which we are administering for the glory of the Lord Himself, and *to show* our eagerness [as believers to help one another]. ²⁰We are taking precaution so that no one will [find anything with which to] discredit us in our administration of this generous gift. ²¹For we have regard for what is honorable [and above suspicion], not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men. ²²We have sent with them our brother, whom we have often tested and found to be diligent in many things, but who is now even more diligent [than ever] because of his great confidence in you. ²³As for Titus, *he is* my partner and fellow worker in your service; and as

	for the [other two] brothers, <i>they are</i> [special] ^[d] messengers of the churches, a glory <i>and</i> credit to Christ. ²⁴Therefore, show these men, in the sight of the churches, the proof of your love and our reason for being proud of you.
2 Corinthians (9:1-15)	Now it is unnecessary for me to write to you about the offering [that is to be made] for the saints [in Jerusalem]; ²for I know your eagerness [to promote this cause], and I have [proudly] boasted to the people of Macedonia about it, telling them that ^[a]Achaia has been prepared since last year [for this contribution], and your enthusiasm has inspired the majority of them [to respond]. ³Still, I am sending the brothers [on to you], so that our pride in you may not be an empty boast in this case, and so that you may be prepared, just as I told them you would be; ⁴otherwise, if any Macedonians come with me and find you unprepared, we—to say nothing of yourselves—will be humiliated for being so confident. ⁵That is why I thought it necessary to urge these brothers to go to you [before I come] and make arrangements in advance for this generous, previously promised gift of yours, so that it would be ready, not as something extorted [or wrung out of you], but as a [voluntary and] generous gift. ⁶Now [remember] this: he who sows sparingly will also reap sparingly, and he who sows ^[b]generously [that blessings may come to others] will also reap ^[c]generously [and be blessed]. ⁷Let each one give [thoughtfully and with purpose] just as he has decided in his heart, not grudgingly or under compulsion, for God loves a cheerful giver [and delights in the one whose heart is in his gift]. ⁸And God is able to make all grace [every favor and earthly blessing] come in abundance to you, so that you may always [under all circumstances, regardless of the need] have complete sufficiency in everything [being completely self-sufficient in Him], and have an abundance for every good work <i>and</i> act of charity. ⁹As it is

written *and* forever remains written,

"HE [the benevolent and generous person] SCATTERED ABROAD, HE GAVE TO THE POOR, HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS ENDURES FOREVER!"

¹⁰Now He who provides seed for the sower and bread for food will provide and multiply your seed for sowing [that is, your resources] and increase the harvest of your righteousness [which shows itself in active goodness, kindness, and love]. ¹¹You will be enriched in every way so that you may be generous, and this [generosity, administered] through us is producing thanksgiving to God [from those who benefit]. ¹²For the ministry of this service (offering) is not only supplying the needs of the saints (God's people), but is also overflowing through many expressions of thanksgiving to God. ¹³Because of this act of ministry, they will glorify God for your obedience to the gospel of Christ which you confess, as well as for your generous participation [in this gift] for them and for all [the other believers in need], ¹⁴and they also long for you while they pray on your behalf, because of the surpassing measure of God's grace [His undeserved favor, mercy, and blessing which is revealed] in you. ¹⁵Now thanks be to God for His indescribable gift [which is precious beyond words]!

Total & Partial Long Duplication & Identity in the Chapters of the Qur'an

Totally Duplicate & Identical Verses in the Chapters of the Qur'an

Total One-verse Duplication & Identity

Total One-word Duplication & Identity	
Al-Baqarah (2:1)	الم (1) Alif, Lam, Meem. (1)
Aal `Imran (3:1)	الم (1) Alif, Lam, Meem. (1)
Total Multiple-word Duplication & Identity	
Al-Baqarah (2:5)	أُولَئِكَ عَلَىٰ هُدًى مِّن رَّبِّهِمْ وَأُولَئِكَ هُمُ الْمُفْلِحُونَ (5) Those are upon [right] guidance from their Lord, and it is those who are the successful. (5)
Luqman (31:5)	أُولَئِكَ عَلَىٰ هُدًى مِّن رَّبِّهِمْ وَأُولَئِكَ هُمُ الْمُفْلِحُونَ (5) Those are upon [right] guidance from their Lord, and it is those who are the successful. (5)

Total Two-verse Duplication & Identity

Example 1	
Al-A`raf (7:121-122)	قَالُوا آمَنَّا بِرَبِّ الْعَالَمِينَ (121) رَبِّ مُوسَى وَهَارُونَ (122) They said, "We have believed in the Lord of the worlds, The Lord of Moses and Aaron."
Ash-Shu`ara' (26:47-48)	قَالُوا آمَنَّا بِرَبِّ الْعَالَمِينَ (47) رَبِّ مُوسَى وَهَارُونَ (48) They said, "We have believed in the Lord of the worlds, The Lord of Moses and Aaron."
Example 2	
Al-A`raf (7:107-108)	فَأَلْقَى عَصَاهُ فَإِذَا هِيَ ثُعْبَانٌ مُّبِينٌ (107) وَنَزَعَ يَدَهُ فَإِذَا هِيَ بَيْضَاءُ لِلنَّاظِرِينَ (108) So Moses threw his staff, and suddenly it was a serpent, manifest. And he drew out his hand; thereupon it was white [with radiance] for the observers.
Ash-Shu`ara' (26:32-33)	فَأَلْقَى عَصَاهُ فَإِذَا هِيَ ثُعْبَانٌ مُّبِينٌ (32) وَنَزَعَ يَدَهُ فَإِذَا هِيَ بَيْضَاءُ لِلنَّاظِرِينَ (33) So Moses threw his staff, and suddenly it was a serpent, manifest. And he drew out his hand; thereupon it was white [with radiance] for the observers.

Total Three-verse Duplication & Identity

Total Three-verse Duplication & Identity	
Al-Hijr (15:36-38)	قَالَ رَبِّ فَأَنْظِرْنِي إِلَى يَوْمٍ يُبْعَثُونَ (36) قَالَ فَإِنَّكَ مِنَ الْمُنْظَرِينَ (37) إِلَى يَوْمِ الْوَقْتِ الْمَعْلُومِ (38) He said,"My Lord, then reprieve me until the Day they are resurrected." [Allah] said, "So indeed, you are of those reprieved until the Day of the time well-known."
Sad (38:79-81)	قَالَ رَبِّ فَأَنْظِرْنِي إِلَى يَوْمٍ يُبْعَثُونَ (79) قَالَ فَإِنَّكَ مِنَ الْمُنْظَرِينَ (80) إِلَى يَوْمِ الْوَقْتِ الْمَعْلُومِ (81) He said,"My Lord, then reprieve me until the Day they are resurrected." [Allah] said, "So indeed, you are of those reprieved until the Day of the time well-known."

Total Four-verse Duplication & Identity

The Longest and Only Total Four-verse Duplication & Identity in the Qur'an	
Al-Mu'minun (23:5-8)	وَالَّذِينَ هُمْ لِأَفْوَاجِهِمْ حَافِظُونَ (5) إِلَّا عَلَى أَزْوَاجِهِمْ أَوْ مَا مَلَكَتْ أَيْمَانُهُمْ فَإِنَّهُمْ غَيْرُ مَلُومِينَ (6) فَمَنْ ابْتَغَى وَرَاءَ ذَلِكَ فَأُولَئِكَ هُمُ الْعَادُونَ (7) وَالَّذِينَ هُمْ لِأَمَانَاتِهِمْ وَعَهْدِهِمْ رَاعُونَ (8) And they who guard their private parts except from their wives or those their right hands possess, for indeed, they will not be blamed - But whoever seeks beyond that, then those are the transgressors - And they who are to their trusts and their promises attentive
Al-Ma`arij (70:29-32)	وَالَّذِينَ هُمْ لِأَفْوَاجِهِمْ حَافِظُونَ (29) إِلَّا عَلَى أَزْوَاجِهِمْ أَوْ مَا مَلَكَتْ أَيْمَانُهُمْ فَإِنَّهُمْ غَيْرُ مَلُومِينَ (30) فَمَنْ ابْتَغَى وَرَاءَ ذَلِكَ فَأُولَئِكَ هُمُ الْعَادُونَ (31) وَالَّذِينَ هُمْ لِأَمَانَاتِهِمْ وَعَهْدِهِمْ رَاعُونَ (32) And they who guard their private parts except from their wives or those their right hands possess, for indeed, they will not be blamed - But whoever seeks beyond that, then those are

	the transgressors - And they who are to their trusts and their promises attentive

Partially Duplicate & Identical Verses in the Qur'an

Example 1

Example 1	
Al-Baqarah (2:48)	وَاتَّقُوا يَوْمًا لَا تَجْزِي نَفْسٌ عَنْ نَفْسٍ شَيْئًا وَلَا يُقْبَلُ مِنْهَا شَفَاعَةٌ وَلَا يُؤْخَذُ مِنْهَا عَدْلٌ وَلَا هُمْ يُنصَرُونَ (48) And fear a Day when no soul will suffice for another soul at all, nor will intercession be accepted from it, nor will compensation be taken from it, nor will they be aided. (48)
Al-Baqarah (2:123)	وَاتَّقُوا يَوْمًا لَا تَجْزِي نَفْسٌ عَنْ نَفْسٍ شَيْئًا وَلَا يُقْبَلُ مِنْهَا عَدْلٌ وَلَا تَنْفَعُهَا شَفَاعَةٌ وَلَا هُمْ يُنصَرُونَ (123) And fear a Day when no soul will suffice for another soul at all, nor will intercession be accepted from it, nor will compensation be taken from it, nor will they be aided. (123)
Example 2	
Al-Baqarah (2:57-59)	وَضَلَّلْنَا عَلَيْكُمُ الْغَمَامَ وَأَنزَلْنَا عَلَيْكُمُ الْمَنَّاءَ وَالسَّلْوَى كُلُوا مِنْ طَيِّبَاتِ مَا رَزَقْنَاكُمْ وَمَا ظَلَمُونَا وَلَكِنْ كَانُوا أَنفُسَهُمْ يَظْلِمُونَ (57) وَإِذْ قُلْنَا ادْخُلُوا هَذِهِ الْقَرْيَةَ فَكُلُوا مِنْهَا حَيْثُ شِئْتُمْ رَغَدًا وَادْخُلُوا الْبَابَ سُجَّدًا وَقُولُوا حِطَّةٌ نَغْفِرْ لَكُمْ خَطَايَاكُمْ وَسَيَزِيدُ الْمُحْسِنِينَ (58) فَبَدَّلَ الَّذِينَ ظَلَمُوا قَوْلًا غَيْرَ الَّذِي قِيلَ لَهُمْ فَأَنزَلْنَا عَلَى الَّذِينَ ظَلَمُوا رِجْزًا مِنَ السَّمَاءِ بِمَا كَانُوا يَفْسُقُونَ (59) And We shaded you with clouds and sent down to you manna and quails, [saying], "Eat from the good things with which We have provided you." And they wronged Us not - but they were [only] wronging themselves. And [recall] when We said, "Enter this city and eat from it wherever you will in [ease and] abundance, and enter the gate bowing humbly and say, 'Relieve us of our burdens.' We will [then] forgive your sins for you, and We will increase the doers of good [in goodness and reward]." But those who wronged changed [those words] to a statement other than that which had been said to them, so We sent down upon those who wronged a punishment from the sky because they were defiantly disobeying.

Al-A`raf (7:160-162)	وَقَطَّعْنَاهُمْ اثْنَتَيْ عَشْرَةَ أَسْبَاطًا أُمَمًا وَأَوْحَيْنَا إِلَى مُوسَى إِذِ اسْتَسْقَاهُ قَوْمُهُ أَنْ اضْرِبْ بِعَصَاكَ الْحَجَرَ فَانْبَجَسَتْ مِنْهُ اثْنَتَا عَشْرَةَ عَيْنًا قَدْ عَلِمَ كُلُّ أُنَاسٍ مَشْرِبَهُمْ وَظَلَّلْنَا عَلَيْهِمُ الْغَمَامَ وَأَنْزَلْنَا عَلَيْهِمُ الْمَنَّ وَالسَّلْوَى كُلُوا مِنْ طَيِّبَاتِ مَا رَزَقْنَاكُمْ وَمَا ظَلَمُونَا وَلَكِنْ كَانُوا أَنْفُسَهُمْ يَظْلِمُونَ (160) وَإِذْ قِيلَ لَهُمْ اسْكُنُوا هَذِهِ الْقَرْيَةَ وَكُلُوا مِنْهَا حَيْثُ شِئْتُمْ وَقُولُوا حِطَّةٌ وَادْخُلُوا الْبَابَ سُجَّدًا نَغْفِرَ لَكُمْ خَطِيئَاتِكُمْ سَنَزِيدُ الْمُحْسِنِينَ (161) فَبَدَّلَ الَّذِينَ ظَلَمُوا مِنْهُمْ قَوْلًا غَيْرَ الَّذِي قِيلَ لَهُمْ فَأَرْسَلْنَا عَلَيْهِمْ رِجْزًا مِنَ السَّمَاءِ بِمَا كَانُوا يَظْلِمُونَ (162) And We divided them into twelve descendant tribes [as distinct] nations. And We inspired to Moses when his people implored him for water, "Strike with your staff the stone," and there gushed forth from it twelve springs. Every people knew its watering place. And We shaded them with clouds and sent down upon them manna and quails, [saying], "Eat from the good things with which We have provided you." And they wronged Us not, but they were [only] wronging themselves. And [mention, O Muhammad], when it was said to them, "Dwell in this city and eat from it wherever you will and say, 'Relieve us of our burdens,' and enter the gate bowing humbly; We will [then] forgive you your sins. We will increase the doers of good [in goodness and reward]." But those who wronged among them changed [the words] to a statement other than that which had been said to them. So We sent upon them a punishment from the sky for the wrong that they were doing.
Example 3	
Al-Baqarah (2:62-63)	إِنَّ الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا وَالَّذِينَ هَادُوا وَالنَّصَارَى وَالصَّابِئِينَ مَنْ آمَنَ بِاللَّهِ وَالْيَوْمِ الْآخِرِ وَعَمِلَ صَالِحًا فَلَهُمْ أَجْرُهُمْ عِنْدَ رَبِّهِمْ وَلَا خَوْفٌ عَلَيْهِمْ وَلَا هُمْ يَحْزَنُونَ (62) وَإِذْ أَخَذْنَا مِيثَاقَكُمْ وَرَفَعْنَا فَوْقَكُمُ الطُّورَ خُذُوا مَا آتَيْنَاكُمْ بِقُوَّةٍ وَاذْكُرُوا مَا فِيهِ لَعَلَّكُمْ تَتَّقُونَ (63) Indeed, those who believed and those who were Jews or Christians or Sabeans [before Prophet Muhammad] - those [among them] who believed in Allah and the Last Day and did righteousness - will have their reward with their Lord, and no fear will there be concerning them, nor will they grieve. And [recall] when We took your covenant, [O Children of Israel, to abide by the Torah] and We raised over you the mount, [saying], "Take what We have given you with determination and remember what is in it that perhaps you may become righteous."
Al-Ma'idah	إِنَّ الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا وَالَّذِينَ هَادُوا وَالصَّابِئُونَ وَالنَّصَارَى مَنْ آمَنَ بِاللَّهِ وَالْيَوْمِ الْآخِرِ وَعَمِلَ صَالِحًا فَلَا خَوْفٌ عَلَيْهِمْ وَلَا هُمْ يَحْزَنُونَ (69) لَقَدْ

(5:69-70)	أَخَذْنَا مِيثَاقَ بَنِي إِسْرَائِيلَ وَارْسَلْنَا إِلَيْهِمْ رَسُولًا كُلَّمَا جَاءَهُمْ رَسُولٌ بِمَا لَا تَهْوَى أَنْفُسُهُمْ فَرِيقًا كَذَّبُوا وَفَرِيقًا يَقْتُلُونَ (70) Indeed, those who have believed [in Prophet Muhammad] and those [before Him] who were Jews or Sabeans or Christians - those [among them] who believed in Allah and the Last Day and did righteousness - no fear will there be concerning them, nor will they grieve. We had already taken the covenant of the Children of Israel and had sent to them messengers. Whenever there came to them a messenger with what their souls did not desire, a party [of messengers] they denied, and another party they killed.
Al-Hajj (22:17)	إِنَّ الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا وَالَّذِينَ هَادُوا وَالصَّابِئِينَ وَالنَّصَارَى وَالْمَجُوسَ وَالَّذِينَ أَشْرَكُوا إِنَّ اللَّهَ يَفْصِلُ بَيْنَهُمْ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ إِنَّ اللَّهَ عَلَى كُلِّ شَيْءٍ شَهِيدٌ (17) Indeed, those who have believed and those who were Jews and the Sabeans and the Christians and the Magians and those who associated with Allah - Allah will judge between them on the Day of Resurrection. Indeed Allah is, over all things, Witness.

Similar Wordings of the Same Story in the Qur'an

The Story of Adam's Creation as an Example

Al-Baqarah

(2:30-38)

وَإِذْ قَالَ رَبُّكَ لِلْمَلَائِكَةِ إِنِّي جَاعِلٌ فِي الْأَرْضِ خَلِيفَةً قَالُوا أَتَجْعَلُ فِيهَا مَنْ يُفْسِدُ فِيهَا وَيَسْفِكُ الدِّمَاءَ وَنَحْنُ نُسَبِّحُ بِحَمْدِكَ وَنُقَدِّسُ لَكَ قَالَ إِنِّي أَعْلَمُ مَا لَا تَعْلَمُونَ (30) وَعَلَّمَ آدَمَ الْأَسْمَاءَ كُلَّهَا ثُمَّ عَرَضَهُمْ عَلَى الْمَلَائِكَةِ فَقَالَ أَنْبِئُونِي بِأَسْمَاءِ هَؤُلَاءِ إِنْ كُنْتُمْ صَادِقِينَ (31) قَالُوا سُبْحَانَكَ لَا عِلْمَ لَنَا إِلَّا مَا عَلَّمْتَنَا إِنَّكَ أَنْتَ الْعَلِيمُ الْحَكِيمُ (32) قَالَ يَا آدَمُ أَنْبِئْهُمْ بِأَسْمَائِهِمْ فَلَمَّا أَنْبَأَهُمْ بِأَسْمَائِهِمْ قَالَ أَلَمْ أَقُلْ لَكُمْ إِنِّي أَعْلَمُ الْغَيْبَ السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ وَأَعْلَمُ مَا تُبْدُونَ وَمَا كُنْتُمْ تَكْتُمُونَ (33) وَإِذْ قُلْنَا لِلْمَلَائِكَةِ اسْجُدُوا لِآدَمَ فَسَجَدُوا إِلَّا إِبْلِيسَ أَبَى وَاسْتَكْبَرَ وَكَانَ مِنَ الْكَافِرِينَ (34) وَقُلْنَا يَا آدَمُ اسْكُنْ أَنْتَ وَزَوْجُكَ الْجَنَّةَ وَكُلَا مِنْهَا رَغَدًا حَيْثُ شِئْتُمَا وَلَا تَقْرَبَا هَذِهِ الشَّجَرَةَ فَتَكُونَا مِنَ الظَّالِمِينَ (35) فَأَزَلَّهُمَا الشَّيْطَانُ عَنْهَا فَأَخْرَجَهُمَا مِمَّا كَانَا فِيهِ وَقُلْنَا اهْبِطُوا بَعْضُكُمْ لِبَعْضٍ عَدُوٌّ وَلَكُمْ فِي الْأَرْضِ مُسْتَقَرٌّ وَمَتَاعٌ إِلَى حِينٍ (36) فَتَلَقَّى آدَمُ مِنْ رَبِّهِ كَلِمَاتٍ فَتَابَ عَلَيْهِ إِنَّهُ هُوَ التَّوَّابُ الرَّحِيمُ (37) قُلْنَا اهْبِطُوا مِنْهَا جَمِيعًا فَإِمَّا يَأْتِيَنَّكُمْ مِنْي هُدًى فَمَنْ تَبَعَ هُدَايَ فَلَا خَوْفٌ عَلَيْهِمْ وَلَا هُمْ يَحْزَنُونَ (38)

And [mention, O Muhammad], when your Lord said to the angels, "Indeed, I will make upon the earth a successive authority." They said, "Will You place upon it one who causes corruption therein and sheds blood, while we declare Your praise and sanctify You?" Allah said, "Indeed, I know that which you do not know." And He taught Adam the names - all of them. Then He showed them to the angels and said, "Inform Me of the names of these, if you are truthful." They said, "Exalted are You; we have no knowledge except what You have taught us. Indeed, it is You who is the Knowing, the Wise." He said, "O Adam, inform them of their names." And when he had informed them of their names, He said, "Did I not tell you that I know the unseen [aspects] of the heavens and the earth? And I know what you reveal and what you have concealed." And [mention] when We said to the angels, "Prostrate before Adam"; so they prostrated, except for Iblees. He refused and was arrogant and became of the disbelievers. And We said, "O Adam, dwell, you and your wife, in Paradise and eat therefrom in [ease and] abundance from wherever you will. But do not approach this tree,

	lest you be among the wrongdoers." But Satan caused them to slip out of it and removed them from that [condition] in which they had been. And We said, "Go down, [all of you], as enemies to one another, and you will have upon the earth a place of settlement and provision for a time." Then Adam received from his Lord [some] words, and He accepted his repentance. Indeed, it is He who is the Accepting of repentance, the Merciful. We said, "Go down from it, all of you. And when guidance comes to you from Me, whoever follows My guidance - there will be no fear concerning them, nor will they grieve.
Al-A`raf (7:11-27)	وَلَقَدْ خَلَقْنَاكُمْ ثُمَّ صَوَّرْنَاكُمْ ثُمَّ قُلْنَا لِلْمَلَائِكَةِ اسْجُدُوا لِآدَمَ فَسَجَدُوا إِلَّا إِبْلِيسَ لَمْ يَكُنْ مِنَ السَّاجِدِينَ (11) قَالَ مَا مَنَعَكَ أَلَّا تَسْجُدَ إِذْ أَمَرْتُكَ قَالَ أَنَا خَيْرٌ مِنْهُ خَلَقْتَنِي مِنْ نَارٍ وَخَلَقْتَهُ مِنْ طِينٍ (12) قَالَ فَاهْبِطْ مِنْهَا فَمَا يَكُونُ لَكَ أَنْ تَتَكَبَّرَ فِيهَا فَاخْرُجْ إِنَّكَ مِنَ الصَّاغِرِينَ (13) قَالَ أَنْظِرْنِي إِلَى يَوْمِ يَبْعَثُونَ (14) قَالَ إِنَّكَ مِنَ الْمُنظَرِينَ (15) قَالَ فِيمَا أُغْوِيْتَنِي لِأَفْعُدَّ لَهُمْ صِرَاطَكَ الْمُسْتَقِيمَ (16) ثُمَّ لَا تَجِدُ أَكْثَرَهُمْ شَاكِرِينَ (17) قَالَ اخْرُجْ مِنْهَا مَذْءُومًا مَدْحُورًا لَمَنْ تَبِعَكَ مِنْهُمْ لَأَمْلَأَنَّ جَهَنَّمَ مِنْكُمْ أَجْمَعِينَ (18) وَيَا آدَمُ اسْكُنْ أَنْتَ وَزَوْجُكَ الْجَنَّةَ فَكُلَا مِنْ حَيْثُ شِئْتُمَا وَلَا تَقْرَبَا هَذِهِ الشَّجَرَةَ فَتَكُونَا مِنَ الظَّالِمِينَ (19) فَوَسَّوَسَ لَهُمَا الشَّيْطَانُ لِيُبْدِيَ لَهُمَا مَا وُورِيَ عَنْهُمَا مِنْ سَوَاتِهِمَا وَقَالَ مَا نَهَاكُمَا رَبُّكُمَا عَنْ هَذِهِ الشَّجَرَةِ إِلَّا أَنْ تَكُونَا مَلَكَتَيْنِ أَوْ تَكُونَا مِنَ الْخَالِدِينَ (20) وَقَاسَمَهُمَا إِنِّي لَكُمَا لَمِنَ النَّاصِحِينَ (21) فَدَلَّاهُمَا بِغُرُورٍ فَلَمَّا ذَاقَا الشَّجَرَةَ بَدَتْ لَهُمَا سَوَاتُهُمَا وَطَفِقَا يَخْصِفَانِ عَلَيْهِمَا مِنْ وَرَقِ الْجَنَّةِ وَنَادَاهُمَا رَبُّهُمَا أَلَمْ أَنْهَكُمَا عَنْ تِلْكَ الشَّجَرَةِ وَأَقُلْتُ لَكُمَا إِنَّ الشَّيْطَانَ لَكُمَا عَدُوٌّ مُبِينٌ (22) قَالَا رَبَّنَا ظَلَمْنَا أَنْفُسَنَا وَإِنْ لَمْ تَغْفِرْ لَنَا وَتَرْحَمْنَا لَنَكُونَنَّ مِنَ الْخَاسِرِينَ (23) قَالَ اهْبِطُوا بَعْضُكُمْ لِبَعْضٍ عَدُوٌّ وَلَكُمْ فِي الْأَرْضِ مُسْتَقَرٌّ وَمَتَاعٌ إِلَى حِينٍ (24) قَالَ فِيهَا تَحْيَوْنَ وَفِيهَا تَمُوتُونَ وَمِنْهَا تُخْرَجُونَ (25) يَا بَنِي آدَمَ قَدْ أَنْزَلْنَا عَلَيْكُمْ لِبَاسًا يُؤَارِي سَوَاتِكُمْ وَرِيشًا وَلِبَاسُ التَّقْوَى ذَلِكَ خَيْرٌ ذَلِكَ مِنْ آيَاتِ اللَّهِ لَعَلَّهُمْ يَذَّكَّرُونَ (26) يَا بَنِي آدَمَ لَا يَفْتِنَنَّكُمُ الشَّيْطَانُ كَمَا أَخْرَجَ أَبَوَيْكُمُ مِنَ الْجَنَّةِ يَنْزِعُ عَنْهُمَا لِبَاسَهُمَا لِيُرِيَهُمَا سَوَاتِهِمَا إِنَّهُ يَرَاكُمْ هُوَ وَقَبِيلُهُ مِنْ حَيْثُ لَا تَرَوْنَهُمْ إِنَّا جَعَلْنَا الشَّيَاطِينَ أَوْلِيَاءَ لِلَّذِينَ لَا يُؤْمِنُونَ (27) And We have certainly created you, [O Mankind], and given you [human] form. Then We said to the angels, "Prostrate to Adam"; so they prostrated, except for Iblees. He was not of those who prostrated. [Allah] said, "What prevented you from prostrating when I commanded you?" [Satan] said, "I am better than him. You created me from fire and created him from

	clay." [Allah] said, "Descend from Paradise, for it is not for you to be arrogant therein. So get out; indeed, you are of the debased. [Satan] said, "Reprieve me until the Day they are resurrected." [Allah] said, "Indeed, you are of those reprieved." [Satan] said, "Because You have put me in error, I will surely sit in wait for them on Your straight path. Then I will come to them from before them and from behind them and on their right and on their left, and You will not find most of them grateful [to You]." [Allah] said, "Get out of Paradise, reproached and expelled. Whoever follows you among them - I will surely fill Hell with you, all together." And "O Adam, dwell, you and your wife, in Paradise and eat from wherever you will but do not approach this tree, lest you be among the wrongdoers." But Satan whispered to them to make apparent to them that which was concealed from them of their private parts. He said, "Your Lord did not forbid you this tree except that you become angels or become of the immortal." And he swore [by Allah] to them, "Indeed, I am to you from among the sincere advisors." So he made them fall, through deception. And when they tasted of the tree, their private parts became apparent to them, and they began to fasten together over themselves from the leaves of Paradise. And their Lord called to them, "Did I not forbid you from that tree and tell you that Satan is to you a clear enemy?" They said, "Our Lord, we have wronged ourselves, and if You do not forgive us and have mercy upon us, we will surely be among the losers." [Allah] said, "Descend, being to one another enemies. And for you on the earth is a place of settlement and enjoyment for a time." He said, "Therein you will live, and therein you will die, and from it you will be brought forth." O children of Adam, We have bestowed upon you clothing to conceal your private parts and as adornment. But the clothing of righteousness - that is best. That is from the signs of Allah that perhaps they will remember. O children of Adam, let not Satan tempt you as he removed your parents from Paradise, stripping them of their clothing to show them their private parts. Indeed, he sees you, he and his tribe, from where you do not see them. Indeed, We have made the devils allies to those who do not believe.
Al-Israa'	وَإِذْ قُلْنَا لِلْمَلَائِكَةِ اسْجُدُوا لِآدَمَ فَسَجَدُوا إِلَّا إِبْلِيسَ قَالَ أَأَسْجُدُ لِمَنْ خَلَقْتَ طِينًا (61) قَالَ أَرَأَيْتَكَ هَذَا الَّذِي كَرَّمْتَ عَلَيَّ لَنْ أُوْحِدَ إِلَيْهِ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ لَا أُحْسِنُ دُرِّيَّتَهُ إِلَّا قَلِيلًا (62) قَالَ أَذْهَبَ فَمَنْ تَبِعَكَ مِنْهُمْ فَإِنَّ جَهَنَّمَ جَزَاؤُكُمْ جَزَاءً مَوْفُورًا (63) وَاسْتَغْفِرُ مَنْ اسْتَعْطَفَ مِنْهُمْ بَصَوْتِكَ

(17:61-65)	وَأَجْلِبْ عَلَيْهِم بِخِلِكَ وَرَجْلِكَ وَشَارِكُهُمْ فِي الْأَمْوَالِ وَالْأَوْلَادِ وَعِدَّهُمْ وَمَا يَعِدُهُمُ الشَّيْطَانُ إِلَّا غُرُورًا (64) إِنَّ عِبَادِي لَيْسَ لَكَ عَلَيْهِمْ سُلْطَانٌ وَكَفَى بِرَبِّكَ وَكِيلًا (65) And [mention] when We said to the angles, "Prostrate to Adam," and they prostrated, except for Iblees. He said, "Should I prostrate to one You created from clay?" [Iblees] said, "Do You see this one whom You have honored above me? If You delay me until the Day of Resurrection, I will surely destroy his descendants, except for a few." [Allah] said, "Go, for whoever of them follows you, indeed Hell will be the recompense of you - an ample recompense. And incite [to senselessness] whoever you can among them with your voice and assault them with your horses and foot soldiers and become a partner in their wealth and their children and promise them." But Satan does not promise them except delusion. Indeed, over My [believing] servants there is for you no authority. And sufficient is your Lord as Disposer of affairs.
Al-Kahf (18:50)	وَإِذْ قُلْنَا لِلْمَلَائِكَةِ اسْجُدُوا لِآدَمَ فَسَجَدُوا إِلَّا إِبْلِيسَ كَانَ مِنَ الْجِنِّ فَفَسَقَ عَنْ أَمْرِ رَبِّهِ أَفَتَتَّخِذُونَهُ وَذُرِّيَّتَهُ أَوْلِيَاءَ مِنْ دُونِي وَهُمْ لَكُمْ عَدُوٌّ بِئْسَ لِلظَّالِمِينَ بَدَلًا (50) And [mention] when We said to the angels, "Prostrate to Adam," and they prostrated, except for Iblees. He was of the jinn and departed from the command of his Lord. Then will you take him and his descendants as allies other than Me while they are enemies to you? Wretched it is for the wrongdoers as an exchange.
Taha (20:116-123)	وَلَقَدْ عَهِدْنَا إِلَى آدَمَ مِنْ قَبْلُ فَنَسِيَ وَلَمْ نَجِدْ لَهُ عَزْمًا (115) وَإِذْ قُلْنَا لِلْمَلَائِكَةِ اسْجُدُوا لِآدَمَ فَسَجَدُوا إِلَّا إِبْلِيسَ أَبَى (116) فَقُلْنَا يَا آدَمُ إِنَّ هَذَا عَدُوٌّ لَكَ وَلِزَوْجِكَ فَلَا يُخْرِجَنَّكَ مِنَ الْجَنَّةِ فَتَشْقَى (117) إِنَّ لَكَ أَلَّا تَجُوعَ فِيهَا وَلَا تَعْرَى (118) وَأَنَّكَ لَا تَظْمَأُ فِيهَا وَلَا تَصْحَى (119) فَوَسْوَسَ إِلَيْهِ الشَّيْطَانُ قَالَ يَا آدَمُ هَلْ أَدُلُّكَ عَلَى شَجَرَةِ الْخُلْدِ وَمُلْكٍ لَا يَبْئَلَى (120) فَأَكَلَا مِنْهَا فَبَدَتْ لَهُمَا سَوْآتُهُمَا وَطَفِقَا يَخْصِفَانِ عَلَيْهِمَا مِنْ وَرَقِ الْجَنَّةِ وَعَصَى آدَمُ رَبَّهُ فَغَوَى (121) ثُمَّ اجْتَبَاهُ رَبُّهُ فَتَابَ عَلَيْهِ وَهَدَى (122) قَالَ اهْبِطَا مِنْهَا جَمِيعًا بَعْضُكُمْ لِبَعْضٍ عَدُوٌّ فَإِمَّا يَأْتِيَنَّكُمْ مِنْي هُدًى فَمَنِ اتَّبَعَ هُدَايَ فَلَا يَضِلُّ وَلَا يَشْقَى (123) And We had already taken a promise from Adam before, but he forgot; and We found not in him determination. And [mention] when We said to the angels, "Prostrate to Adam," and they

	prostrated, except Iblees; he refused. So We said, "O Adam, indeed this is an enemy to you and to your wife. Then let him not remove you from Paradise so you would suffer. Indeed, it is [promised] for you not to be hungry therein or be unclothed. And indeed, you will not be thirsty therein or be hot from the sun." Then Satan whispered to him; he said, "O Adam, shall I direct you to the tree of eternity and possession that will not deteriorate?" And Adam and his wife ate of it, and their private parts became apparent to them, and they began to fasten over themselves from the leaves of Paradise. And Adam disobeyed his Lord and erred. Then his Lord chose him and turned to him in forgiveness and guided [him]. [Allah] said, "Descend from Paradise - all, [your descendants] being enemies to one another. And if there should come to you guidance from Me - then whoever follows My guidance will neither go astray [in the world] nor suffer [in the Hereafter]."
Sad (38:71-85)	إِذْ قَالَ رَبُّكَ لِلْمَلَائِكَةِ إِنِّي خَالِقٌ بَشَرًا مِنْ طِينٍ (71) فَإِذَا سَوَّيْتُهُ وَنَفَخْتُ فِيهِ مِنْ رُوحِي فَقَعُوا لَهُ سَاجِدِينَ (72) فَسَجَدَ الْمَلَائِكَةُ كُلُّهُمْ أَجْمَعُونَ (73) إِلَّا إِبْلِيسَ اسْتَكْبَرَ وَكَانَ مِنَ الْكَافِرِينَ (74) قَالَ يَا إِبْلِيسُ مَا مَنَعَكَ أَنْ تَسْجُدَ لِمَا خَلَقْتُ بِإِيدِيَّ اسْتَكْبَرْتَ أَمْ كُنْتَ مِنَ الْعَالِينَ (75) قَالَ أَنَا خَيْرٌ مِنْهُ خَلَقْتَنِي مِنْ نَارٍ وَخَلَقْتَهُ مِنْ طِينٍ (76) قَالَ فَاخْرُجْ مِنْهَا فَإِنَّكَ رَجِيمٌ (77) وَإِنْ عَلَيْكَ لَعْنَتِي إِلَى يَوْمِ الدِّينِ (78) قَالَ رَبِّ فَأَنْظِرْنِي إِلَى يَوْمٍ يُبْعَثُونَ (79) قَالَ فَإِنَّكَ مِنَ الْمُنْظَرِينَ (80) إِلَى يَوْمِ الْوَفْتِ الْمَعْلُومِ (81) قَالَ فَبِعِزَّتِكَ لَأُغْوِيَنَّهُمْ أَجْمَعِينَ (82) إِلَّا عِبَادَكَ مِنْهُمْ الْمُخْلِصِينَ (83) قَالَ فَالْحَقُّ وَالْحَقُّ أَقُولُ (84) لَأَمْلَأَنَّ جَهَنَّمَ مِنْكَ وَمِمَّنْ تَبِعَكَ مِنْهُمْ أَجْمَعِينَ (85) [So mention] when your Lord said to the angels, "Indeed, I am going to create a human being from clay. So when I have proportioned him and breathed into him of My [created] soul, then fall down to him in prostration." So the angels prostrated - all of them entirely. Except Iblees; he was arrogant and became among the disbelievers. [Allah] said, "O Iblees, what prevented you from prostrating to that which I created with My hands? Were you arrogant [then], or were you [already] among the haughty?" He said, "I am better than him. You created me from fire and created him from clay." [Allah] said, "Then get out of Paradise, for indeed, you are expelled. And indeed, upon you is My curse until the Day of Recompense." He said, "My Lord, then reprieve me until the Day they are resurrected." [Allah] said, "So indeed, you are of those reprieved Until the Day of the time well-known." [Iblees] said, "By your might, I will surely mislead them all Except, among them, Your chosen servants." [Allah]

	said, "The truth [is My oath], and the truth I say - [That] I will surely fill Hell with you and those of them that follow you all together."